



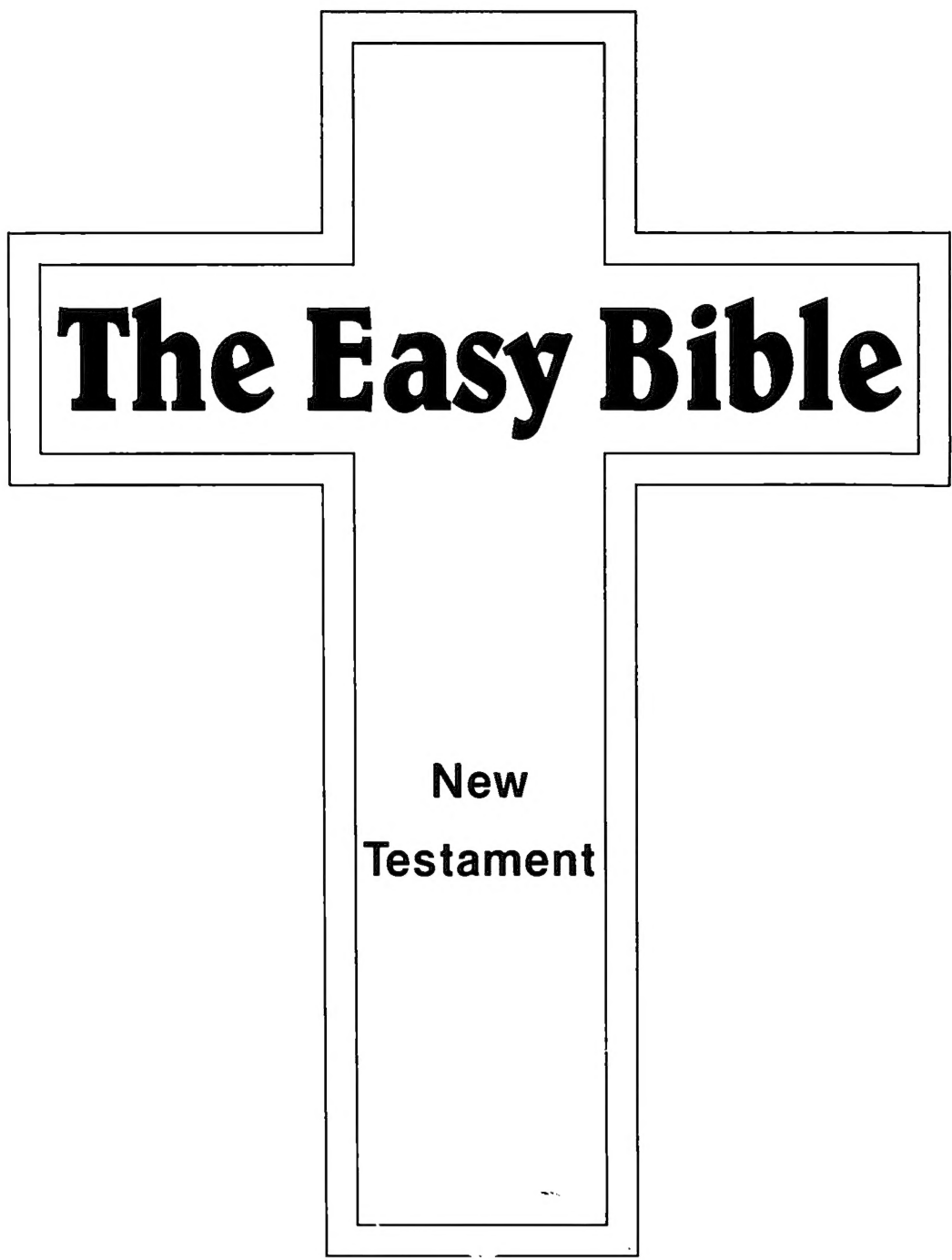
# **The Easy Bible**

**New  
Testament**









A Literal, Fundamental Translation

*Translated By*

**Robert Reed Tucker, B.A., B.D.**



## SPECIAL NOTES

1. In this translation the use of parentheses ( ) indicates the words enclosed are not in the Greek text, but are supplied to make the meaning clearer in English.
2. Brackets [ ] denote that the words enclosed are editorial comments.
3. The Easy Bible is a literal translation of the original Greek Text.
4. There are no words above the sixth grade level.
5. The Easy Bible is translated by one who believes in the full verbal inspiration of the Bible by the Holy Spirit of God.

©1980 by Robert Reed Tucker



## INTRODUCTION

The editor of "The Easy Bible" believes that the Holy Scriptures are fully inspired by God, both in thought and in word. "Every scripture is God-breathed," 2 Timothy 3:16, as Paul writes to Timothy. Our Lord Jesus said, "The scripture cannot be broken," John 10:35, and in Gethsemane's garden, just before voluntarily going to the cross of Calvary to die, paying for the sins of the world, Christ prayed to the Father, "Thy word is truth," John 17:17.

It is often said that "the original autographs of the text were inerrant," to which I heartily assent, but it must also be stated that God has honored the consecrated and arduous labors of the thousands of translators and copyists of the manuscripts thru the centuries.

"The Easy Bible" is a translation adhering very strictly to the original language, using the Textus Receptus, from which the King James version also was translated.

The King James version of 1611 has been used of God so wonderfully for over 350 years. The greatest reason for this is that it is a very accurate translation. Only secondarily is it popular because of its literary excellence. There are many words in it, however, that are not used today, or are used very seldom. And many people, even some well educated ones, can not read or understand the King James version.

Many people can read only easy words of English. Some of these are young boys and girls, others are adults who have had little or no opportunity to go to school. If an adult has no Bible background, "The Easy Bible" will help him understand it. Some who have had schooling can not read well because they were not well taught, others did not try very hard to learn, still others have learned to read some other language well, but know very little English. The apostle Paul said to give people the Word of God in, "words easy to be understood," 1 Corinthians 14:9. To do this,



we have tried to use no words above sixth grade reading level, and no words not in common usage today.

The great majority of modern versions have been prepared by men of liberal or pseudo-liberal — I say it kindly — persuasion. Their theological outlook tends to impugn or undermine the perfect probity and inerrancy of the Biblical text. Also this stance deprives Christ, God's Holy Son, of His rightful place of full Deity—co-equal with the Father and the Holy Spirit—Whose entirely effectual control, “carried along the holy men of old,” (2 Peter 1:21), as they wrote the Holy Bible.

May God's redeeming love and changeless truths touch, rule, bless, and guide your lives.

In Christian love to all,  
Robert Reed Tucker  
(Hebrews 13:20,21)



**ROBERT REED TUCKER**

(Qualifications for making this translation)

**1. Spiritual Qualifications**

1. Professed Jesus Christ as Lord and Savior at eight years of age.
2. Called by God into the ministry at age twenty-three.
3. Ordained a gospel minister at age twenty-nine.
4. More than twenty-five years in the pastoral service; as the minister of three churches, encountering many who could not understand the Bible.

**2. Educational Qualifications**

1. Received high school diploma from the Stony Brook School, Stony Brook, Long Island, New York.
2. Received Bachelor of Arts degree from Columbia University, New York City.
3. Received Bachelor of Divinity degree from Eastern Baptist Theological Seminary, Philadelphia, PA.

**3. Linguistic Qualifications**

1. Five years of Latin
2. Four years of Greek
3. Four years of French
4. One and one half years of Hebrew, plus lessons from a Christian former rabbi.
5. Continued study of Greek and Hebrew in preparation of sermons. Over twenty-five years of preaching.
6. Fourteen years of actual translating of the New Testament.

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

|                                       |     |
|---------------------------------------|-----|
| <i>Special Notes</i> . . . . .        | ii  |
| <i>Introduction</i> . . . . .         | iii |
| <i>About the Translator</i> . . . . . | v   |
| <i>Books of the New Testament</i>     |     |
| Matthew . . . . .                     | 1   |
| Mark . . . . .                        | 69  |
| Luke . . . . .                        | 113 |
| John . . . . .                        | 188 |
| Acts . . . . .                        | 243 |
| Romans . . . . .                      | 309 |
| 1 Corinthians . . . . .               | 335 |
| 2 Corinthians . . . . .               | 361 |
| Galatians . . . . .                   | 379 |
| Ephesians . . . . .                   | 389 |
| Philippians . . . . .                 | 399 |
| Colossians . . . . .                  | 405 |
| 1 Thessalonians . . . . .             | 411 |
| 2 Thessalonians . . . . .             | 417 |
| 1 Timothy . . . . .                   | 421 |
| 2 Timothy . . . . .                   | 429 |
| Titus . . . . .                       | 435 |
| Philemon . . . . .                    | 439 |
| Hebrews . . . . .                     | 441 |
| James . . . . .                       | 461 |
| 1 Peter . . . . .                     | 469 |
| 2 Peter . . . . .                     | 477 |
| 1 John . . . . .                      | 483 |
| 2 John . . . . .                      | 491 |
| 3 John . . . . .                      | 493 |
| Jude . . . . .                        | 495 |
| The Revelation . . . . .              | 497 |



THE EASY BIBLE  
New Testament Part  
(The part written after Jesus was born)

The Gospel by Matthew  
Chapter I

1 The book of the family line of Jesus Christ, starting with Abraham, and going through David, from father to son.  
2 Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Judah, and his brothers,  
3 Phares, and the Zara of Tamar, Esrom, Aram,  
4 Aminadab, Naason, Salmon ,  
5 Boaz and Ruth, Obed, Jesse,  
6 David the King, Solomon,  
7 Rehoboam, Abia, Asa ,  
8 Jehoshaphat, Joram, Uzziah  
9 Jotham, Ahaz, Hezekiah,  
10 Manassah, Amon, Josiah,  
11 Jechoniah and his brothers, when Israel was taken to Babylon,  
12 and in Babylon, Salathiel, Zorobabel,  
13 Abiud, Eliahim, Azor,  
14 Sadoc, Achim, Eliud,  
15 Eleazar, Matthan, Jacob,  
16 Joseph, the husband of Mary, the mother of Jesus, who is called Christ.  
17 So in the family line from Abraham to David were 14 (fathers and sons), and from David to the taking away to Babylon were 14, and from the taking away to Babylon to Christ were 14.

18 Now the birth of Jesus Christ was like this. When His mother Mary was married to Joseph, before they came together, she was found to have (a baby) in her womb by the Holy Spirit.  
19 Then Joseph, her husband, being just, not wanting to make a public show of her, decided to put her away privately.  
20 And when he thought about this, lo, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream, saying, "Joseph, son of David, do not be afraid to take Mary as your wife, for that (baby) which is in her, is from the Holy Spirit,  
21 And a son will be born to her, and you will call His name

## MATTHEW 2

Jesus, for He will save His people away from their sins.”

22 All of this was done, that the word spoken by the Lord through the prophet might come to pass, saying,

23 “Lo, the virgin will have a baby, and will bring forth a son, and they will call His name Emmanuel, which means, “God with us.”

24 And when he arose from sleep, Joseph did as the angel of the Lord had told him, and he took Mary as his wife.

25 And he did not mate with her until she had given birth to her first-born son, and he called His name Jesus.

### Chapter 2

1 When Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, lo, wise men from the east came to Jerusalem, 2 saying, “Where is He Who has been born King of the Jews? for we saw His star in the east, and we have come to worship him.”

3 When Herod the king heard this, he was upset, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered together all the chief priests and the scribes of the people, he asked of them where the Christ was to be born.

5 They said to him, “In Bethlehem of Judea, for so it has been written by the prophet,

6 “And you, Bethlehem, of the land of Judah, are not the least of the rulers of Judah, for out of you shall go out a ruler, who will shepherd my people Israel.”

7 Then Herod privately called the wise men, and asked of them exactly the time of the appearing of the star.

8 And sending them to Bethlehem, he said, “When you have gone, ask carefully about the little child, and when you have found him, bring word back to me so that I also may come and worship him .”

9 And when they had heard the king, they went away, and lo, the star, which they had seen in the east went before them, until it came and stood over where the little child was.

10 Seeing the star, they rejoiced with very great joy.

11 And when they came into the house, they found the little child with Mary His mother, and fell down and worshiped Him.



## MATTHEW 2

And opening their treasures, they set before him gifts,—gold, incense, and myrrh.

12 And being warned in a dream not to go back to Herod, they took another road to go back to their country.

13 When they left, lo, an angel of the Lord showed himself in a dream to Joseph, saying, "Get up, and take the little child with you and His mother, and flee into Egypt, and stay there until I tell you, for Herod is going to seek the little child to kill Him.

14 And he got up and took the little child and His mother at night, and went away into Egypt.

15 And he was there until the death of Herod, that it might come to pass what was spoken by the Lord thru the prophet, saying, "Out of Egypt I have called My Son."

16 Then Herod, seeing that he had been fooled by the wise men, was very angry, and killed all the little children that were in Bethlehem and in all the places near it, of the age of 2 years and under, according to the time he had carefully asked from the wise men.

17 Then came to pass what was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet, saying,

18 "A voice in Ramah was heard, wailing and weeping, and great sorrow, Rachel crying for her children, and she would not be comforted, because they are not."

19 When Herod was dead, lo, an angel of the Lord in a dream showed himself to Joseph in Egypt,

20 saying, "Get up and take the little child with you and His mother, and go into the land of Israel, for those seeking the life of the little child have died."

21 He got up and took the little child and His mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus was king over Judea instead of Herod his father, he was afraid to go there. So when he was warned by God in a dream, he went away into the area of Galilee.

23 And he came and took a house in a city called Nazareth, so it came to pass what was spoken by the prophets, "He will be called a Nazarene."

## MATTHEW Chapter 3

1 In those days John the Baptizer [Immerser] came preaching in the desert of Judea,

2 and saying, "Repent, for the kingdom of the heavens is near."

3 This is he who was spoken of by Isaiah the prophet, saying, "The voice calling out in the desert, 'Get ready the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.'"

4 John had clothes of camel's hair, and a leather belt around his waist, and his food was locusts and wild honey.

5 Then they went out to him, from Jerusalem and all the country around the Jordan (river).

6 And they were baptized [immersed] in the Jordan (river) by him, confessing their sins.

7 But seeing many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming to the place where he was baptizing [immersing] he said to them, "O race of snakes, who has warned you to flee from the coming anger?"

8 So make fruits worthy of repentance.

9 And do not think to say in yourselves, 'We have Abraham as our father', for I say to you, that God can raise up children to Abraham from these stones.

10 But already the ax is laid to the root of the trees, so every tree not bearing good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire.

11 I indeed baptize [immerse] you in water unto repentance, but He Who is coming after me is stronger than I, Whose shoes I am not worthy to carry, —He shall baptize [immerse] you in the Holy Spirit and fire.

12 Whose fan is in His hand, and He will clean his floor well, and will gather his grain into the barn, but the chaff He will burn up with fire that cannot be put out."

13 Then Jesus came from Galilee to the Jordan river to John, to be baptized [immersed] by him.

14 But John held Him back, saying, "I have need to be baptized [immersed] by You, and are You coming to me?"

15 But Jesus answered and said to him, "Let it be so now, for so it is right for us to bring to pass all righteousness. Then he let Him."

16 And when He had been baptized [immersed], Jesus went up from the water right away, and lo, the heavens were opened to

## MATTHEW 4

him, and he saw the Spirit of God coming down like a dove upon Him.

17 And lo, a voice out of the heavens said, "This is my Son, the beloved, in Whom I am delighted."

### Chapter 4

1 Then Jesus was led up into the desert by the Spirit to be tested by the devil.

2 And when He had eaten nothing for forty days, He was hungry.

3 And when the tempter came to Him, he said, "If you are the Son of God, tell these stones to become bread."

4 But He answering said, "It is written, 'Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word going out of the mouth of God.'"

5 Then the devil takes Him to the holy city, and sets Him on the peak of the temple,

6 and says to Him, "If you are the Son of God, throw yourself down, for it is written, 'He will give his angels charge over you, and they will lift you up in their hands, whenever you might hit your foot against a stone.'"

7 Jesus said to him, "Again it is written, 'You shall not tempt the Lord your God.'"

8 Again the devil takes Him to a very high hill, and showed Him all the kingdoms of the world, and their glory.

9 And he says to Him, "I will give You all these things, if you will fall down and worship me."

10 Then Jesus said to Him, "Go away, Satan, for it is written, 'You shall worship the Lord your God, and Him only you shall serve.'"

11 Then, the devil left Him, and lo, angels came and took care of Him.

12 When Jesus heard that John had been arrested, He went away into Galilee.

13 And He left Nazareth, and came to live in Capernaum, which is on the sea shore, at the border of Zebulun and Naphtali,

14 that it might come to pass what was spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying,



## MATTHEW 4

15 "The land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the nations;

16 The people who were sitting in darkness have seen a great light, and to those who were sitting in the area and shadow of death, light has come up to them."

17 From that time Jesus began to preach and to say, "Repent, for the kingdom of heaven has come near."

18 Then Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brothers, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, throwing a big net into the sea, for they were fishers.

19 And He said to them, "Come after Me, and I will make you fishers of men."

20 And they left their nets right away, and followed Him.

21 And going on from there, He saw two other brothers, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in the boat with Zebedee their father, mending their nets, and He called them.

22 They left the boat and their father right away, and followed Him.

23 And Jesus went around all Galilee, teaching in their places of worship, and preaching the good news of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and ailment of the people.

24 And the fame of Him went out into all Syria. And they brought to Him everyone who had trouble, or had different kinds of sickness and pains, and who had demons, and lunatics, and the crippled, and He healed them.

25 And great crowds followed Him from Galilee, and Decapolis, and Jerusalem, and Judea, and from beyond Jordan.

## Chapter 5

1 Seeing the crowds, He went up into the mountain. And when He had sat down, His disciples came to Him.

2 And He opened His mouth and taught them, saying.

3 "Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of the heavens.

4 Blessed are they who mourn, for they shall be comforted.

5 Blessed are the meek, for they shall inherit the earth.

## MATTHEW 5

6 Blessed are they who hunger and thirst for righteousness, for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed are the merciful, for they shall receive mercy.

8 Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God.

9 Blessed are the peacemakers, for they shall be called the sons of God.

10 Blessed are those who have been treated badly because of righteousness, for theirs is the kingdom of the heavens.

11 Blessed are you when they will speak against you, and be mean to you, and will say every evil word against you, lying, because of Me.

12 Rejoice and be very happy, because your reward in the heavens is great, for so they treated wrongly the prophets who (lived) before you.

13 You are the salt of the earth, but if the salt loses its taste, how can it be salty again? for it has no more strength, and is fit only to be thrown out, and to be walked on by men.

14 You are the light of the world. A city set on a hill cannot be hidden.

15 They do not light a lamp and put it under a box, but on a lamp stand, and it shines for all who are in the house.

16 So let your light shine before men so that they may see your good works, and may glorify your Father Who is in the heavens.

17 Do not think that I came to do away with the law and the prophets. I came not to do away with (them), but to bring (them) to pass.

18 For truly I say to you, Until the heaven and the earth pass away, not one dot or one little piece of the law will pass away until all has come to pass.

19 So if any one will break one of the smallest of these commands, and will teach this to men, he will be called the smallest in the kingdom of the heavens, but whoever will do and teach them will be called great in the kingdom of the heavens.

20 For I say to you, That unless your righteousness will be greater than that of the writers and Pharisees, you will not enter into the kingdom of the heavens.

21 You have heard that it was said to those who lived in the

## MATTHEW 5

old days, "You shall not murder. And whoever murders shall get judgment."

22 But I say to you, that every one who is angry with his brother for nothing, shall likely get judgment. But who ever will say to his brother, 'Idiot,' shall likely go before the rulers, and whoever will say, 'Moron,' likely shall go to the fire of hell.

23 So if you will offer your gift on the altar, and remember there that your brother has something against you;

24 leave your gift there before the altar, and go away first make peace with your brother, and then come and give your gift.

25 Get in a good frame of mind with your opponent quickly, while you are in the road with him, so he will not ever give you over to the judge, and the judge give you to the police, and you be thrown into prison.

26 Truly I say to you, you will not come out of there, until you have paid the last penny.

27 You have heard that it was said to the people in the old days, 'You shall not commit adultery.'

28 But I say to you, that every one who looks at a woman with evil desire for her, already has committed adultery with her in his heart.

29 If even your right eye makes you do wrong, pull it out and throw it from you, for you are better off if one of your organs should be lost, than if your whole body should be thrown into hell.

30 And if your right hand makes you do wrong, cut it off and throw it away from you, for you are better off that one of your organs should be lost, than if your whole body should be thrown into hell.

31 It was said that who ever will put away his wife, let him give her a divorce.

32 But I say to you, that who ever will put away his wife, except for immorality, causes her to commit adultery, and if a man shall marry one who has been put away, he commits adultery.

33 Again you have heard that it was said to the people in the old days, 'You shall not swear falsely, but you shall do unto the Lord your oath.'



## MATTHEW 5

34 But I say to you, "Do not swear at all, not by heaven, for it is God's throne,  
35 nor by the earth, for it is His foot stool, nor by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King.  
36 Nor swear by your head, for you cannot make one hair, white or black.  
37 But let your word be true, 'Yes, Yes, No, No,' If you have to say more than these, it comes from evil.

38 You have heard that it was said, 'Eye for eye, tooth for tooth.'

39 But I say to you not to stand against evil, but who ever hits you on your right cheek, turn to him the other also.

40 And to the one who wants to go to court and take your jacket, let him have your coat also.

41 And whoever makes you go one mile, go with him two.

42 Give to him who asks you, and do not turn away from him who wants to borrow from you.

43 You have heard that it was said, 'You shall love your neighbor and hate your enemy.'

44 But I say to you, Love your enemies, bless those who curse you, do well to those who hate you, and pray for those who are mean to you and treat you badly.

45 So you will be sons of your Father Who is in the heavens, for His sun rises on the evil and the good, and He sends rain on the just and the unjust.

46 For if you should love those who love you, what reward have you? Do not also the tax collectors the same?

47 And if you should greet your brothers only, what do you do more than anyone else? Do not also the tax collectors do the same?

48 So you will be perfect, even as your Father Who is in the heavens is perfect.

## Chapter 6

1 Be sure that you do not do your acts of mercy before men,

to be seen by them, or else you will not get a reward from your Father Who is in the heavens.

2 So when you show mercy, do not blow a horn in front of you, as the fakers do in the places of worship and in the streets, that they might have praise from men. Truly, I say to you, 'They have their reward.'

3 But when you show mercy, do not let your left hand know what your right hand is doing,

4 so that your mercy may be in secret, and your Father Who sees in secret will give you your reward openly.

5 And when you pray, do not be like the fakers, for they love to pray in the places of worship and standing in the corners of the streets, to be seen by men. Truly I say to you, 'They have their reward.'

6 But you, when you pray, go into your room; and when you have shut your door, pray to your Father Who is in secret, and your Father Who sees in secret will give you your reward openly.

7 But when you pray, do not use without thinking the same words over and over again, as the nations without God do. For they think that they will be heard because of their many words.

8 Do not be like them, for your Father knows what you need before you ask Him.

9 So pray like this, 'Our Father Who is in the heavens, may Your name be made holy.

10 Let Your kingdom come, let Your will be done, as in heaven, so also on the earth.

11 Give us today our food that is needed.

12 And forgive us what we owe, as we also forgive our debtors.

13 And do not lead us into trials, but rescue us from the evil. For Yours is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory unto the ages. Amen (Truly).'

14 For if you forgive men their sins, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.

15 But if you do not forgive men their sins, your Father will not forgive you your sins, either.

16 And when you fast, do not be like the fakers, with a sad face, for they mess up their faces, to show to men that they are fasting. Truly I say to you, that they have their reward.

## MATTHEW 6

17 But when you fast, oil your hair, and wash your face;  
18 so that you do not show to men that you are fasting, but to your Father Who is in secret, and your Father, Who sees in secret, will give you your reward openly.

19 Do not pile up high-priced things on the earth, where moths and rust destroy, and where thieves dig thru and steal.

20 But pile up things of value in heaven, where neither moth nor rust destroy, and where thieves do not dig thru and steal.

21 For where your things of high value are, there will your heart be also.

22 The lamp of the body is the eye. So if your eye is clear, your whole body will be lit up.

23 But if your eye is bad, your whole body will be in darkness. So if the light in you is darkness, how great is the darkness.

24 No one can serve two rulers, for he will hate the one, and will love the other, or he will hold to the one, and will look down on the other. You cannot serve God and money.

25 Because of this I say to you, ' Do not worry about your life, what you will eat and what you will drink, nor your body, what you will wear. Is not the life more than food, and the body more than clothes?

26 Look at the birds of heaven, for they do not sow seed, nor reap, nor gather into barns, and your Heavenly Father feeds them. Are not you worth more than they?

27 Who of you by worrying can add a foot and a half to his height?

28 And why do you worry about clothes? Learn from the lilies of the field, how they grow. They do not work, nor spin.

29 But I say to you, that not even Solomon in all his glory was dressed like one of these.

30 So if God clothes the grass of the field like this, which today is, and tomorrow is thrown into the oven, will He not much more clothe you, O you of little faith?

31 So do not be worried, saying, ' What will we eat, or what will we drink, or what will we wear? '

32 For the nations (without God) seek all these things. For your heavenly Father knows that you need all these things.

## MATTHEW 7

33 But seek first the kingdom of God, and His righteousness, and all these things will be added to you.

34 Do not worry about tomorrow, for tomorrow will worry about the things of itself. Enough for the day is its (own) evil.

### Chapter 7

1 Judge not, that you be not judged.

2 For in the way that you judge, you will be judged, and in the way that you measure, it will be measured to you again.

3 But why do you look at the speck that is in the eye of your brother, but do not think about the splinter that is in your eye?

4 Or how can you say to your brother, ' Let me take out the speck from your eye,' and lo, the splinter is in your eye?

5 Faker, first get the splinter out of your eye, and then you will see clearly to take the speck out of the eye of your brother.

6 Do not give what is holy to the dogs, nor throw your pearls in front of the pigs, or they may walk on them, and turn and hurt you.

7 Ask, and it will be given to you. Seek, and you will find. Knock, and it will be opened to you.

8 For every one who asks receives, and he who seeks finds, and to the one who knocks it will be opened.

9 What man of you is there, who if his son should ask bread, will give him a stone?

10 And if he ask for a fish, will give him a snake?

11 So if you, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father in the heavens give good things to those who ask Him?

12 All things, then, whatever you want (that) men should do to you, so also you do to them, for this is the law and the prophets.

13 Enter in thru the narrow gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leads to ruin, and many are they who are entering thru it.

14 For narrow is the gate and limited the way that leads to life, and few they are who are finding it.



## MATTHEW 7

15 Look out for false prophets, who come to you greedy in sheep's clothes, but inside they are wolves.

16 By their fruits you will know them. Do they gather grapes from thorns? or figs from thistles?

17 So every good tree has good fruits, but the rotten tree has evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot have evil fruit, nor a rotten tree have good fruit.

19 Every tree not having good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire.

20 So by their fruits you will know them.

21 Not every one who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter into the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father Who is in heaven.

22 Many will say to Me in that day, 'Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in Your name, and in Your name throw out demons, and thru Your name do many acts of power?'

23 And I will say to them, 'I never knew you. Go away from Me, you who are breaking the law.'

24 So everyone who hears these words of Mine, and does them, I will liken him to a wise man, who built his house upon the rock.

25 And the rain came down, and the rivers came, and the winds blew, and fell on that house, and it did not fall, for it had been founded upon the rock.

26 And everyone who hears these words of Mine, and is not doing them, shall be likened to a foolish man, who built his house upon the sand.

27 And the rain came down, and the rivers came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house, and it fell, and great was the fall of it."

28 And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these words, that the crowds were amazed at His teaching.

29 For He taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.

## MATTHEW Chapter 8

1 When He came down from the mountain, large crowds came after Him.

2 And lo, a leper came and worshiped Him, saying, "Lord, if You wish, You can cleanse me."

3 And Jesus stretched out His hand and touched him, saying, "I will, be cleansed." And right away he was cleansed from his leprosy.

4 And Jesus said to him, "See that you tell no one. But go, show yourself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses ordered, for a witness to them."

5 When Jesus came into Capernaum, a captain came to Him, pleading with Him,

6 And saying, "Lord, my child is lying in my house crippled, in very bad pain."

7 And Jesus said to him, "I will come and heal him."

8 And the captain answered and said, "Lord, I am not worthy that You should come under my roof, but only say a word, and my child will be healed.

9 For I also am a man under authority, having soldiers under me, and I say to this one, 'Go', and he goes, and to another, 'Come', and he comes, and to my servant, 'Do this, and he does it."

10 When Jesus heard this, he marvelled, and said to those who followed, "Truly I say to you, not even in Israel have I found so great faith.

11 But I say to you, that many shall come from the east and the west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven.

12 But the sons of the kingdom shall be thrown out into outer darkness; in that place shall be weeping and grinding of teeth."

13 And Jesus said to the captain, "Go, and as you have believed, let it be to you." And his child was healed in that hour.

14 And when Jesus came into Peter's house, He saw his wife's mother lying down and with a fever.

15 And He touched her hand, and the fever left her, and she got up and took care of them.

## MATTHEW 8

16 When the evening had come, they brought to Him many who had demons, and He threw out the spirits by a word, and all who were sick He healed.

17 So that it might come to pass what was spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying, "He Himself took our weaknesses and carried our sicknesses."

18 And Jesus, seeing the large crowds around Him, gave orders to go away to the other side (of the lake).

19 And one of the scribes came and said to Him, "Teacher, I will follow You wherever you may go."

20 Jesus said to him, "The foxes have holes, and the birds of heaven have nests, but the Son of Man, has not a place to lay His head."

21 Another of His pupils said to Him, "Lord, let me first go and bury my father."

22 But Jesus said to him, "Follow Me, and let the dead bury their own dead."

23 When He had gotten into the boat, His pupils followed Him.

24 And lo, a great storm came up in the sea, so that the boat was covered by the waves, but He was sleeping.

25 His pupils came to Him and got Him up, saying, "Lord, save us, we are perishing."

26 He says to them, "Why are you afraid, you of little faith?" Then getting up, He rebuked the winds and the sea, and there was a great calm.

27 And the men were amazed, saying, "What kind of a man is this? that even the winds and the sea obey Him?"

28 When He had come to the other side, to the country of the Gergesenes, two demonized men met Him coming out of the tombs, very fierce, so that no one was able to pass by that road.

29 And lo, they cried out, saying, "What is between us and You, Jesus, Son of God? Are You come here before the time to hurt us?"

30 A long way away from them a herd of many pigs was eating.

## MATTHEW 9

31 And the demons begged Him, saying, "If You throw us out, let us go into the herd of pigs."

32 And He said to them, "Go." And they went away into the herd of pigs, and lo, all the herd of pigs ran down the cliff into the sea, and died in the waters.

33 Those who were feeding them ran away, went into the city, and told every thing, and about those who had demons.

34 And lo, all the city went out to meet Jesus, and seeing Him they begged Him to leave their area.

### Chapter 9

1 Then He went into the ship and over the lake, and came to His own city.

2 And lo, they carried to Him a crippled man lying on a bed. And seeing their faith, Jesus said to the crippled man, "Cheer up, young man, your sins have been forgiven you."

3 And lo, some of the scribes said in themselves, "This man is speaking evil against God."

4 And Jesus, seeing their thoughts, said, "Why do you think evil in your hearts?"

5 For which is easier, to say, 'Your sins have been forgiven you' or to say, 'Get up and walk?'

6 But so that you may know that the Son of man has the right on earth to forgive sins, then He says to the crippled man, "Get up, lift your bed, and go into your house."

7 And he got up and went away into his house.

8 The crowds were amazed at seeing this, and gave glory to God, who gave such power to men.

9 And leaving there, Jesus saw a man sitting down at the tax booth, called Matthew, and He said to him, "Follow Me." And he got up and followed Him.

10 And it came to pass while He was sitting in the house, lo, many tax collectors and sinners came and sat with Jesus and His pupils.

11 When the Pharisees saw it, they said to His pupils, "Why does your teacher eat with tax collectors and sinners?"

12 Jesus heard it and said to them, "Those who are well do not



need a doctor, but those who are sick.

13 Go and learn what it means, 'I want mercy, and not an offering', for I did not come to call the just, but sinners to a change of mind."

14 Then the pupils of John came to Him, saying, "Why do we and the Pharisees often fast, but your pupils do not fast?"

15 And Jesus said to them, "Can the friends at the wedding be sad while the newly wed is with them? but the days will come when he will be taken away from them, and then they will fast.

16 No one puts a piece of new cloth on an old garment, for the patch would pull away from the garment, and the tear would be worse.

17 Nor do they put new wine into old skin bottles, or they break and the wine leaks out, and the skin bottles will be lost, but they put new wine into new skin bottles, and both are kept safe."

18 As He was saying these things to them, lo, a ruler came and worshiped Him, saying, "My daughter has died just now, but come and lay your hand on her, and she will live."

19 And Jesus got up and followed him, as did also His pupils.

20 And lo, a woman who had been bleeding for twelve years, came behind Him, and touched the hem of His garment.

21 For she said in herself, "If only I shall touch His garment, I shall be cured."

22 But Jesus turned around, saw her, and said to her, "Be brave, daughter, your faith has cured you." And the woman was cured from that hour.

23 And when Jesus came into the house of the ruler, He saw the music makers and the crowd making a noise.

24 He says to them, "Get back, for the girl is not dead, but is sleeping." And they laughed at Him.

25 But when the crowd had been sent out, He went in and took her by the hand, and the girl got up.

26 And the fame of this went out into all that land.

## MATTHEW 9

27 And when Jesus left there, two blind men followed Him, crying out and saying, "Have mercy on us, O Son of David."

28 And when He came into the house, the blind men came to Him, and Jesus says to them, "Do you believe that I can do this?" They say to Him, "Yes, Lord."

29 Then He touched their eyes, saying, "As your faith is, let it be to you."

30 And their eyes were opened, and Jesus firmly told them, "See that no one knows."

31 But when they went out, they told about Him in all that area.

32 As they were going out, lo, they brought to Him a man who was dumb, having a demon.

33 And when He threw out the demon, the dumb man spoke. And the crowds were amazed, saying, "It was never seen like this in Israel."

34 But the Pharisees said, "He throws out the demons by the prince of demons."

35 And Jesus went around all the cities and towns, teaching in their places of worship, and preaching the good news of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every illness among the people.

36 And seeing the crowds, He felt sorry for them, because they were tired, and straying, like sheep without a shepherd.

37 Then He says to His pupils, "The harvest is great indeed, but the workers are few,

38 So ask the Lord of the harvest, that He may send out workers into His harvest."

## Chapter 10

1 When He had called His twelve pupils, He gave them power over unclean spirits, so as to throw them out, and to heal every sickness and every illness.

2 These are the names of the twelve apostles: first Simon, called Peter, and Andrew his brother, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother,

## MATTHEW 10

3 Philip and Bartholomew, Thomas and Matthew the tax collector, James the son of Alphaeus, and Lebbeus, called Thaddeus,  
4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed Him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent away, having given them this message,  
“Do not go away into the way of the non-Jewish nations and do not enter any city of the Samaritans,

6 but go instead to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.”

7 Go and preach, saying, “The kingdom of heaven is near.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, throw out demons. You have received without cost,-- give without cost.

9 Do not take gold, nor silver, nor brass in your belts,

10 nor food for the trip, nor two jackets, nor shoes, nor a cane, for the worker is worthy of his food.

11 And into what ever city or town you go, ask who in it is worthy. And stay there until you go out.

12 And coming into the house, greet it.

13 And if indeed the house is worthy, let your peace come upon it, but if it is not worthy, let your peace turn back to you.

14 And if any one will not receive you, nor hear your words, come out of the house or city, and shake the dust off your feet.

15 Truly I say to you, it will be more bearable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.

16 Lo, I send you away as sheep in the midst of wolves. Be wise as the snakes, and harmless as the doves.

17 But look out for men, for they will give you up to the rulers, and in their places of worship they will beat you.

18 You will be brought before leaders and kings because of Me, for a witness to them and to the nations.

19 But when they give you up, do not worry how or what you should speak, for it will be given to you in that hour what you should speak.

20 For it is not you who are speaking, but the Spirit of your Father, Who is speaking in you.

21 Brother will give up brother to death, and a father a child, and children will rise up against parents, and will put them to death.

## MATTHEW 10

22 And you will be hated by every one because of My name, but he who endures to the end will be saved.

23 When they treat you wrong in one city, flee to another, for truly I say to you, you will not at all have finished going to the cities of Israel, till the Son of Man comes.

24 A pupil is not above his teacher, nor a slave above his lord.

25 It is enough for the pupil that he become like his teacher, and the slave as his lord. If they called the head of the house, ' Lord of flies' , how much more those of his family?

26 So do not fear them, for nothing is covered, that will not be uncovered, and hidden that will not be known.

27 What I tell you in the dark, speak in the light, and what you hear in your ear, preach on the house tops.

28 And do not fear those who kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul, but rather fear Him Who can ruin both the soul and the body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a penny? And not one of them will fall to the ground without your Father.

30 Even the hairs of your head all are numbered.

31 So you should not fear; you are worth more than many sparrows.

32 So who ever will speak in agreement with Me before men, I also will speak in agreement with him before My Father in heaven.

33 But who ever will deny Me before men, I also will deny him before My Father in heaven.

34 Do not think that I came to bring peace on the earth. I did not come to bring peace, but a sword.

35 For I came to divide a man against his father, and a daughter against her mother, and a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law.

36 And a man's enemies will be those of his own family.

37 He who loves father or mother more than Me is not worthy of Me, and he who loves son or daughter more than Me is not worthy of Me.

38 And he who does not take his cross, and follow after Me, is not worthy of Me.

39 He who finds his life shall lose it, and he who loses his life because of Me will find it.

## MATTHEW 11

40 He who receives you receives Me, and he who receives Me receives Him Who sent Me.

41 He who receives a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward, and he who receives a just man in the name of a just man, shall receive a just man's reward.

42 And if someone will give to one of these little ones only a cup of cold water in the name of a follower, truly I say to you, he indeed will not lose his reward."

### Chapter 11

1 And it came to pass that when Jesus had finished giving orders to His twelve pupils, He left from there to teach and preach in their cities.

2 When John heard in the jail of the works of Christ, he sent two of his pupils,

3 who said to Him, "Are You the One Who is coming, or should we be thinking about another?"

4 Jesus answering said to them, "Go and tell John what you hear and see.

5 The blind see again, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised, and the poor are getting the good news.

6 And blessed is he who will not be offended at Me."

7 As these were leaving, Jesus began to say to the crowds about John, "What did you go out into the desert to look at? a reed shaken by the wind?

8 What did you go out to see? A man dressed in soft clothes? lo, those who wear soft clothes are in kings' houses.

9 But what did you go out to see? a prophet? Yes, I say to you, and one who is more than a prophet.

10 For this is he about whom it was written, 'Lo, I send My messenger before Your face, who will get Your way ready in front of You.'

11 Truly I say to you, "There has not come up among those born of women a greater than John the Baptizer, but he that is less in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.



## MATTHEW 11

12 From the days of John the Baptizer until now, the kingdom of heaven is taken by force, and the forceful people grab it.

13 All the prophets and the law spoke forth until John.

14 If you are willing to receive it, this is Elijah, who is about to come.

15 He who has ears to hear, let him hear.

16 But to what will I liken this generation? It is like little children sitting in the markets calling to their friends,

17 and saying, 'We played music to you, and you did not dance; we wept to you, and you did not cry.'

18 For John came not eating or drinking, and they say, 'He has a demon.'

19 The Son of Man came eating and drinking, and they say, 'Lo, a man who is a big eater and wine drinker, a friend of tax collectors and sinners.' But wisdom is justified by her children."

20 Then He began to rebuke the cities in which most of His works of power had taken place, because they had no change of heart and mind.

21 Woe to you, Chorazin!, woe to you, Bethsaida!, for if in Tyre and Sidon the works of power had happened which happened in you, they would have had a change of heart and mind long ago in sack cloth and ashes.

22 Besides I say to you, For Tyre and Sidon it will be easier in the day of judgment than for you.

23 And you, Capernaum, who has been lifted up to heaven, will be brought down to hell, for if the works of power which happened in you had happened in Sodom, it would have remained until today.

24 Besides I say to you that it will be easier for Sodom in the day of judgment than for you.

25 At that time Jesus said, I agree with You, Father, Lord of heaven and earth that You hid these things from the wise and the clever, and showed them to babies.

26 Yes, Father, for so it seemed good before You.

27 All things are given to Me by My Father, and no one truly knows the Son but the Father, nor does any one truly know the Father, but the Son, and the one to whom the Son may wish to show (Him).

## MATTHEW 12

- 28 Come to Me, all you who labor and have heavy loads, and I shall give you rest.
- 29 Take My yoke on you, and learn from Me, for I am meek and humble in heart, and you will find rest for your souls.
- 30 For My yoke is easy, and My load is light."

### Chapter 12

1 At that time Jesus went on the sabbath through the fields of grain, and His pupils were hungry, and began to pluck the ears and to eat.

2 But the Pharisees saw it and said to Him, "Lo, your pupils are doing what it is not lawful to do on the sabbath."

3 Then He said to them, "Haven't you read what David did, when he was hungry himself and also those with him?

4 How he went into the house of God, and ate of the show-bread, which was not right for him to eat, nor for those with him, but for the priests only?

5 Or have you not read in the law, that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple break the sabbath rules, but are not to blame?

6 But I say to you, that Someone greater than the temple is here.

7 And if you had known what it is, 'I want mercy and not offering,' you would not have judged the One Who is not to blame.

8 For the Son of Man is Lord even of the sabbath day."

9 And having left there, He went into their place of worship.

10 And lo there was a man whose hand was dried up, and they asked Him saying, "Is it right to heal on the sabbath days?" that they might speak against Him.

11 But He said to them, "What man of you who has one sheep, if it should fall into a pit in the sabbath days, will not grab it and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man worth more than a sheep? So it is right to do well on the sabbath days."

13 Then He says to the man, "Stretch out your hand." And he stretched it out and it was restored, healthy like the other.

14 But the Pharisees went out, and held a council against Him, how they might kill Him.

## MATTHEW 12

15 But Jesus knew it and left there, and great crowds followed Him, and He healed them all.

16 And He told them not to make Him known openly.

17 So that it might come to pass, the word spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying,

18 "Lo, My Child Whom I have chosen, My beloved, in Whom My soul has seen good; I will put My Spirit on Him, and He will bring justice to the nations.

19 He will not strive nor cry out, nor will anyone hear His voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed He will not break, and smoking flax He will not quench, until He brings justice to victory.

21 And in His name the nations will hope."

22 Then there was brought to Him one who had a demon, who was blind and dumb, and He healed him, so that the blind and dumb both spoke and saw.

23 And they were amazed, all the crowds, and said, "Is not this the Son of David?"

24 But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, "This man does not throw out demons, except by 'the god of flies', the prince of the demons."

25 Jesus, knowing their thoughts, said to them, "Every kingdom divided against itself becomes a desert, and every city or house divided against itself will not stand.

26 And if Satan throws out Satan, he is divided against himself. How then will his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by 'the god of flies' throw out the demons, by whom do your sons throw them out? Because of this they will be judges of you.

28 But if by the Spirit of God I throw out the demons, then the kingdom of God has come upon you.

29 Or how can any one go into the house of the strong man and grab his goods, unless first he should tie up the strong man? and then he will grab his household goods.

30 He who is not with Me is against Me, and he who does not gather with Me scatters.

31 So I say to you, "Every sin and evil speaking will be forgiven to men, but speaking evil of the Spirit will not be forgiven to men

32 And whoever speaks a word against the Son of Man, it shall be forgiven him, but whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit, it will not be forgiven him, not in this age, nor in the coming one.

33 Either make the tree good, and the fruit of it good, or make the tree rotten, and its fruit rotten, for from the fruit the tree is known.

34 Race of snakes, how can you speak good things, being evil? for out of the overflow of the heart the mouth speaks.

35 The good man out of the good things of value brings out the good things, and the evil man out of the evil stores brings out evil things.

36 But I say to you, that every word not working, whatever men will speak, they will give account about it in the day of judgment.

37 For by your words you will be accounted just and by your words you will be accounted unjust."

38 Then some of the scribes and Pharisees answered, saying, "Teacher, we wish to see a sign from you."

39 But He answering said to them, "An evil and immoral race seeks a sign, and a sign will not be given to it, except the sign of Jonah the prophet.

40 For even as Jonah was in the belly of the whale three days and three nights, so will the Son of Man be in the heart of the earth three days and three nights.

41 Men of Nineveh will stand up in the judgment with this race, and will condemn it, for they repented at the preaching of Jonah and lo, One greater than Jonah is here.

42 A queen of the south will rise up in the judgment with this generation, and will condemn it, for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and lo, One greater than Solomon is here.

43 But when the unclean spirit goes out from the man, he goes through the dry places, seeking rest, and does not find it.

44 Then he says, 'I will go back into my house, from where I came out', and having come, he finds it empty, swept, and decorated.

45 Then he goes and takes with himself seven other spirits more

## MATTHEW 13

evil than himself, and entering in they live there, and the last state of that man becomes worse than the first. So it will be also to this wicked generation."

46 While He was still speaking to the crowds, lo, His mother and His brothers stood outside, seeking to speak to Him.

47 Then someone said to Him, "Lo, Your mother and Your brothers are standing outside, seeking to speak to You."

48 But He answering said to the one speaking to Him, "Who is My mother? and who are My brothers?"

49 And stretching out His hand to His pupils, He said, "Lo, My mother and My brothers.

50 For whoever will do the will of My Father Who is in the heavens, he is My brother, and sister, and mother."

## Chapter 13

1 In the same day Jesus went out of the house and sat by the sea.

2 And great crowds gathered before Him, so He went into the ship and sat, and all the crowd stood on the shore.

3 And He spoke to them many things in parables, saying, "Lo, the sower went out to sow.

4 And as he sowed, some fell by the road, and the birds came and ate them.

5 And some fell on the rocky places, where they did not have much earth, and right away they sprang up, because they did not have much depth of earth.

6 And when the sun rose up, they were burned up, and because they had not much root, they were dried up.

7 And some fell amid thorns, and the thorns grew up and choked them.

8 But others fell on the good earth, and gave fruit; one a hundred, another sixty, another thirty.

9 He who has ears to hear, let him hear."

10 And His pupils came and said to Him, "Why do You speak to them in parables?"



## MATTHEW 13

11 And answering, He said to them, "Because to you it has been given to know the secret of the kingdom of the heavens, but to them it has not been given.

12 For who ever has, it will be given to him, and he will have plenty. But who ever has not, even what he has will be taken from him.

13 So I speak to them in parables, that seeing they do not see, and hearing they do not hear, nor do they put it together.

14 And the prophecy of Isaiah comes to pass on them, which says, 'In hearing you will hear, and not put it together at all, and seeing you will see, and not really see it at all.

15 For the heart of this people has become fat, and with the ears they have hardly heard, and they have closed their eyes, so they should never see with their eyes, and hear with the ears, and put it together in the heart, and should be turned around, and I should heal them."

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see, and your ears, for they hear.

17 For truly I say to you, that many prophets and just men longed to see what you see, and did not see it, and to hear what you are hearing and did not hear it.

18 Hear then the parable of the sower.

19 All who hear the word of the kingdom and do not understand, the evil one comes and grabs what was sown in his heart. This is he who was sown to by the road.

20 But he who was sown to on the rocky places, this is he who hears the word, and right away with joy receives it.

21 But he has no root in himself, and lasts for a time, but when trouble or bad treatment comes because of the word, he is offended right away.

22 Then he who was sown to in the thorns, this is he who hears the word, and the worry of this age, and the deceit of riches, choke the word, and it becomes unfruitful.

23 But he who was sown to on the good earth, this is he who hears the word, and understands, who indeed brings forth fruit, and produces, one a hundred, another sixty, another thirty."

24 Another parable He put to them, saying, "The kingdom of the heavens is like a man sowing good seed in his field.

## MATTHEW 13

25 But while the men were sleeping, his enemy came and sowed weeds in the midst of the grain, and went away.

26 And when the blade budded, and gave fruit, then also the weeds showed up.

27 Then the servants of the ruler of the house came and said to him, "Lord did you not sow good seed in your field? from where then has it the weeds?"

28 He said to them, "Some man, an enemy, has done this." And the servants said to him, "Do you want us then to go and gather them?"

29 But he said, "No, in case gathering the weeds, you might root out the grain with them.

30 Let both grow together until the harvest, and in the time of the harvest I will say to the reapers, "Gather first the weeds, and tie them into bundles to burn them, but bring the grain into my storage barn."

31 Another parable He put before them, saying, "The kingdom of the heavens is like a grain of mustard, which a man took and sowed in his field.

32 Which is smaller than all the seeds, but when it is grown, is greater than the plants, and becomes a tree, so that the birds of the heaven come and perch in its branches."

33 Another parable He spoke to them, "The kingdom of the heavens is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, until all of it was leavened."

34 These things Jesus spoke in parables to the crowds, and without a parable He did not speak to them.

35 So that the word of the prophet might come to pass, saying, "I will open my mouth in parables, I will tell things hidden from the start of the world."

36 Then Jesus sent the crowds away, and went into the house, and His pupils came to Him, saying, "Make clear to us the parable of the weeds of the field."

37 He answered and said to them, "The sower of the good seed is the Son of Man.

## MATTHEW 13

38 The field is the world, and the good seed are the sons of the kingdom, but the weeds are the sons of the evil one.

39 The enemy who sowed them is the devil. The harvest is the end of the age, and the reapers are the angels.

40 So as the weeds are gathered and are burned in the fire, so it will be in the end of this age.

41 The Son of Man will send out His angels, and will gather out of His kingdom all who do wrong and break the law.

42 And they will throw them into the furnace of fire. In that place will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then the just will shine like the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He who has ears to hear, let him hear.

44 Again, the kingdom of the heavens is like something of value hid in the field, which when a man found it, he hid, and for the joy of it goes and sells all he has, and buys that field.

45 Again the kingdom of the heavens is like a man who is a trader, seeking goodly pearls,

46 Who when he has found one pearl of great worth, went away and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 Again the kingdom of the heavens is like a net thrown into the sea, gathering every kind together.

48 When it was full, they drew it up on the shore, and sat down, and put the good into containers, but the rotten they threw out.

49 So it will be at the end of the age. The angels will go out and will separate the evil from the just,

50 and will throw them into the furnace of fire. In that place will be crying and grinding of teeth."

51 Jesus says to them, "Have you understood all these things?" They say to Him, "Yes, Lord."

52 And He said to them, "So every writer learned in the kingdom of the heavens is like a man who rules over a house, who brings out of his valuables new and old things."

53 And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these parables, He left there.

## MATTHEW 14

54 And coming into His own country, He taught them in their place of worship, so they were amazed and said, "Where did this man get this wisdom and power?

55 Is not this the son of the carpenter? Is not his mother called Mary? and his brothers, James and Joses and Simon and Judah?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? Where then did this man get all these things?"

57 And they were offended at Him. But Jesus said to them, "A prophet is not without honor, except in his own country, and in his own house."

58 And He did not do many works of power there, because of their unbelief.

### Chapter 14

1 At that time Herod the tetrarch heard the report of Jesus.

2 And he said to his servants, "This is John the Baptizer [Immer-ser] ; he is risen from the dead, and so works of power are working in him."

3 For Herod had arrested John, and bound him, and put him in prison, because of Herodias the wife of Philip his brother.

4 For John said to him, "It is not lawful for you to have her."

5 And though he wanted to kill him, he feared the crowd, because they held him to be as a prophet.

6 But when they were observing Herod's birthday, the daughter of Herodias danced in the midst of them, and pleased Herod.

7 Upon this he promised her with an oath to give her whatever she asked.

8 And she, prompted by her mother, said, "Give me here in a tray the head of John the Baptizer."

9 And the king was sorry, but because of the oath, and those who were eating with him, he ordered it to be given to her.

10 So he sent men and beheaded John in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in on a tray, and it was given to the girl. And she brought it to her mother.

12 And his pupils came and took the body, and buried it, and came and told Jesus.

13 And when Jesus heard it, He went away from there in a ship to a desert place apart. And hearing this, the crowds followed Him on foot from the cities.

## MATTHEW 14

14 And Jesus went out and saw a large crowd, and was moved with pity for them, and healed the sick ones.

15 But when the evening came, His pupils came to Him, saying, "This is a desert place, and the hour already is late. Send the crowds away, so they may go into the towns and buy food for themselves."

16 But Jesus said to them, "They do not need to go away,—you give them something to eat."

17 But they say to Him, "We have here only five pieces of bread, and two fish."

18 But He said, "Bring them here to Me."

19 And He ordered the crowds to lie down on the grass, and having taken the five buns and the two fish, looking up to heaven, He blessed, and broke, and gave the buns to His pupils, and the pupils to the crowds.

20 And they all ate, and had enough, and they took up left over of the pieces, twelve baskets full.

21 Those who ate were about five thousand men, besides women and children.

22 And right away Jesus made His pupils get into the ship and go before Him to the other side until He had sent the crowds away.

23 And when He had sent away the crowds, He went up into the mountain by Himself to pray. And when evening came, He was there alone.

24 But the ship was now in the middle of the sea, tossed by the waves, for the wind was against them.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Jesus went toward them, walking on the sea.

26 And when the pupils saw Him walking on the sea, they were distressed, saying, "It is a ghost." and they cried out from fear.

27 But right away Jesus spoke to them, saying, "Be of good courage, it is I, do not be afraid."

28 Peter, answering Him said, "Lord, if it is You, order me to come to you on the waters."



## MATTHEW 15

29 And He said, "Come." And Peter got down from the ship, and walked on the waters, to go to Jesus.

30 But seeing the wind was strong, he was scared, and starting to sink, he cried out, saying, "Lord, save me."

31 Right away Jesus stretched out His hand, and lifted him up, and said to him, "O you of little faith, why did you doubt?"

32 And when they came into the ship, the wind stopped.

33 And those in the ship came and worshiped Him, saying, "Truly You are the Son of God."

34 And when they went over to the other side, they came to the land of Gennesaret.

35 And knowing Him, the men of that place sent into all that country, and brought to Him all who had illness.

36 And they begged Him that they might only touch the hem of His clothes, and as many as touched were made all well.

## Chapter 15

1 Then the scribes and the Pharisees came to Him from Jerusalem, saying,

2 "Why do Your pupils go against the custom of the elders? for they do not wash their hands when they eat bread."

3 But He answering said to them, "Why also do you go against the command of God thru your custom?"

4 For God commanded, saying, "Honor your father and mother," and, "He who speaks evil of father or mother, let him be put to death."

5 But you say, 'Who ever shall say to the father or the mother, 'It is a gift', whatever you might be helped by me ; and he honors his father or mother not at all.

6 And so you make void the command of God thru your tradition.

7 Fakers, well has Isaiah prophesied about you, saying,

8 ' This people draws near to me with their mouths, and with their lips honor Me, but their hearts are far away from Me.

9 But in vain they worship Me, teaching as doctrines (the) commands of men."

## MATTHEW 15

10 When He had called the crowd to Him, He said to them, "Hear and understand.

11 Not what enters the mouth defiles a man, but what goes out of the mouth, this defiles a man."

12 Then His pupils came and said to Him, "Do you know that the Pharisees were offended when they heard Your words?"

13 But answering He said, "Every plant which My heavenly Father has not planted will be rooted out.

14 Leave them; they are blind leaders of the blind. If a blind man leads the blind, both will fall into a pit."

15 Answering, Peter said to Him, "Explain to us this parable."

16 But Jesus said, "Are you also yet without understanding?

17 Do you not yet realize that all which goes into the mouth goes into the stomach, and is thrown out in the toilet?

18 But what goes out of the mouth comes out of the heart, and those things defile the man.

19 For out of the heart, comes out evil thinking, murders, adulteries, immoralities, thefts, false witnessing, evil speaking.

20 These are the things which defile the man, but to eat with unwashed hands does not defile the man."

21 And when Jesus left there, He went away into parts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And, lo, a woman of Canaan came from those areas and cried out to Him, saying, "Have mercy on me, Lord, Son of David. My daughter is in a bad way, having a demon."

23 But He answered her not a word. And His pupils came and asked Him, saying, "Send her away, for she cries after us."

24 But He answering said, "I was not sent except to the lost sheep of the house of Israel."

25 But she came and worshiped Him, saying, "Lord, help me."

26 But He answering said, "It is not good to take the bread of the children, and throw it to the puppies."

27 But she said, "Yes, Lord, for even the puppies eat the crumbs which fall from the table of their masters."

28 Then answering, Jesus said to her, "O woman, great is your faith. Let it be to you as you wish." And her daughter was healed from that hour.

## MATTHEW 15

29 And when Jesus left there, He came near the sea of Galilee. And He went up into the mountains, and sat there.

30 And great crowds came to Him, having with them lame, blind, dumb, crippled and many others, and they set them down at the feet of Jesus, and He healed them.

31 So the crowds were amazed, seeing the dumb speaking, the crippled healthy, the lame walking, and blind seeing, and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 When Jesus had called His pupils to Him, He said, "I have pity on the crowd, because they have remained with Me already three days, and they do not have anything to eat, and I do not wish to send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way."

33 And His pupils say to Him, "Where in a desert, could we get bread enough to feed so great a crowd?"

34 And Jesus says to them, "How many buns do you have?" And they said, "Seven, and a few little fish."

35 And He ordered the crowds to sit on the ground.

36 And taking the seven buns and the fish, He gave thanks, and broke them, and gave them to His pupils, and the pupils to the crowd.

37 And they all ate and had enough, and they picked up of left over pieces, seven baskets full,

38 and they who ate were four thousand men, besides women and children.

39 And He sent the crowds away, and went into the ship, and came to the borders of Magdala.

## Chapter 16

1 And the Pharisees and Sadducees came to Him, and testing Him, they asked Him to show them a sign from heaven.

2 But He answering said to them, "When evening comes you say, 'A good day, for the sky is red.'

3 And in the morning, 'Today a storm, for the sky is red and cloudy.' Fakers, indeed you know how to judge the face of the sky, but you cannot read the signs of the times.

## MATTHEW 16

4 An evil and adulterous race seeks a sign, and a sign will not be given to it, except the sign of Jonah the prophet." And leaving them, He went away.

5 When His pupils came to the other side, they forgot to take bread.

6 And Jesus said to them, "See and watch out for the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees."

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, "It is because we did not take bread."

8 Jesus knowing this, said to them, "Why do you reason among your selves, O you of little faith, because you did not take bread?

9 Don't you yet realize, nor remember the five buns of the five thousand, and how many baskets you collected?

10 Nor the seven buns of the four thousand, and how many baskets you collected?

11 How do you not realize that I spoke to you not about buns, but to watch out for the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees?"

12 Then they understood that He did not say to watch out for the leaven of buns, but of the teaching of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

13 When Jesus had come into the area of Caesarea Philippi, He asked His pupils, saying, "Whom do they say the Son of Man is?"

14 And they say to Him, "Some say John the Baptizer, others, Elijah, others Jeremiah, or one of the prophets."

15 He says to them, "But whom do you say that I am?"

16 Answering, Simon Peter said, "You are the Christ, the Son of the living God."

17 Jesus, answering, said to him, "Blessed are you, Simon son of Jonah, for flesh and blood has not revealed (it) to you, but My Father Who is in heaven.

18 And I also say to you that you are Peter, and on this the rock (formation) I will build My church, and the gates of hades will not have strength (to stand) against it.

19 And I will give to you the keys to the kingdom of the heavens, and what ever you will tie up on the earth, will be tied up in the

## MATTHEW 16

heavens, and whatever you will let loose on the earth, will be let loose in the heavens."

20 Then He ordered His pupils that they say to no one that He is Jesus the Christ.

21 From that time Jesus began to show to His pupils that He must go to Jerusalem, and suffer many things from the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and the third day to be raised.

22 Then Peter took Him aside and began to rebuke Him, saying, "Have mercy on Yourself, Lord, this shall not at all be to You."

23 But He, turning, said to Peter, "Get behind Me, Satan, you are an offense to Me, for you are not thinking the things of God, but those of men."

24 Then Jesus said to His pupils, "If any man wants to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross and follow Me.

25 For who ever may want to save his life will lose it, but who ever loses his life because of Me, will find it.

26 For what does a man profit, if he should gain the whole world, but should lose his own soul? or what will a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For the Son of Man is going to come in the glory of His Father with His angels, and then He will give to each according to his works.

28 Truly I say to you, There are some of those standing here who will not taste of death, until they may see the Son of Man coming in His kingdom."

## Chapter 17

1 After six days Jesus takes Peter, James, and John his brother, and brings them up into a high mountain by themselves.

2 And His form was changed before them, and His face shone like the sun, and His clothes became white as the light.

3 And lo, Moses and Elijah appeared to them, talking with Him.

4 But Peter answering said to Jesus, "Lord, it is good for us to be here. If You wish, let us make here three tents, one for You, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah."

5 While he was yet speaking, lo, a shining cloud over shadowed



them. And lo, a voice out of the cloud, saying, "This is My beloved Son, in Whom I am well pleased, — hear Him."

6 And hearing, the pupils fell down on their faces, and were very afraid.

7 Then Jesus came and touched them, and said, "Get up, and do not be afraid."

8 And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no one but Jesus only.

9 And as they were going down from the mountain, Jesus ordered them, saying, "Do not tell the vision to anyone, until the Son of Man is risen from the dead."

10 Then His pupils asked Him, saying, "Why then do the writers say that Elijah must come first?"

11 Jesus answering said to them, "Elijah indeed is coming first, and will restore all things.

12 But I say to you, that Elijah has already come, and they did not know him, but they did to him whatever they wanted. So also the Son of Man is going to suffer from them.

13 Then the pupils understood that He was speaking to them about John the Baptizer [Immerser].

14 And when they had come to the crowd, a man came to Him, kneeling down,

15 and saying, "Lord, have mercy on my son, for he is mad, and suffers badly. Often he falls into the fire, and many times into the water.

16 and I brought him to Your pupils, and they could not heal him."

17 Answering Jesus said, "O faithless and erring generation, until when shall I be with you? how long shall I put up with you? bring him here to Me."

18 And Jesus rebuked him, and the demon went out from him, and the boy was healed from that hour.

19 Then the pupils of Jesus came to Him aside and said, "Why could we not throw him out?"

20 Jesus said to them, "Because of your unbelief. For truly I

## MATTHEW 17

say to you, if you have faith like a grain of mustard, you will say to this mountain, 'Be moved from here to there', and it will move, and nothing will be impossible to you.

21 But this kind does not go out except by prayer and fasting."

22 While they remained in Galilee, Jesus said to them, "Soon the Son of Man will be given into the hands of men,

23 and they will kill Him, and the third day He will be raised." And they were very sad.

24 When they had come to Capernaum, those who received the tax money said to Peter, "Does not your teacher pay the tax?"

25 He said, "Yes". And when he came into the house, Jesus spoke before he did, saying, "What do you think, Simon? The kings of the earth, from whom do they take custom or tribute? from their sons, or from the strangers?"

26 Peter says to Him, "From the strangers." Jesus said to him, "Then the sons are free.

27 But so that we do not offend them, go to the sea, throw a hook, and take the first fish coming up. And when you open its mouth, you will find a coin. Take that and give it to them for Me and you."

## Chapter 18

1 At that time the pupils came to Jesus, saying, "Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?"

2 And Jesus called a child, and set him in the midst of them,  
3 and said, "Truly I say to you, unless you are converted and become like little children, you will not enter into the kingdom of heaven at all.

4 Whoever then will humble himself like this child, he is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And whoever will receive such a child in My name, receives Me.

6 But whoever will offend one of these little ones who believe in Me, it would be better for him for a millstone turned by a don-

## MATTHEW 18

key to be hung on his neck, and that he be sunk down in the depth of the sea.

7 Woe to the world from offences. For it is necessary that the offences come, but woe to that man thru whom the offence comes.

8 So if your hand or your foot offend you, cut them off and throw them from you. It is good for you to enter into life lame or crippled, rather than having two hands or two feet to be thrown into the eternal fire.

9 And if your eye offend you, take it out, and throw it away from you. It is good for you to go into life with one eye, rather than with two eyes to be thrown into the hell fire.

10 See that you do not look down on one of these little ones, for I say to you that their angels in heaven always look on the face of My Father Who is in heaven.

11 For the Son of Man came to save what has been lost.

12 What do you think? if any man has a hundred sheep, and one of them has gone astray, does he not leave the ninety-nine on the mountain, and go and seek the stray?

13 And if he should find it, truly I say to you, he rejoices over it more than over the ninety-nine that did not stray.

14 So it is not the will of your Father in heaven that one of these little ones be lost.

15 But if your brother should sin against you, go and talk to him between you and him alone. If he will listen, you have gained your brother.

16 But if he will not listen, take with you besides one or two, that from the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may stand.

17 But if he will not give heed to them, tell it to the church. But if he will not heed the church, let him be to you like the pagan or the tax collector.

18 Truly I say to you, whatever you will bind on the earth shall be bound in heaven, and whatever you will loose on earth, will be loosed in heaven.

19 Again I say to you, that if two of you agree on earth about

## MATTHEW 18

anything which they will ask, it will be done to them from my Father in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in My name, there I am in the midst of them."

21 Then Peter came to Him and said, "Lord, how many times shall my brother sin against me, and I shall forgive him?--seven times?"

22 Jesus says to him, "I do not say to you until seven times, but until seventy times seven.

23 In regard to this, the kingdom of heaven is like a man who is a king; who wished to take account with his servants.

24 Beginning his accounts, there was brought to him one owing ten thousand talents.

25 But he not having that with which to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and his children, and as much as he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant then fell down before him, saying, "Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay you all."

27 So, moved with pity, the lord of that servant set him free, and forgave him the debt.

28 But that servant went out, and found one of his fellow servants, who owed him a hundred coins, and grabbed him and choked him, saying, "Pay."

29 Falling down at his feet, his fellow servant begged him, saying, "Have patience with me, and I will pay you all."

30 But he would not, but went away and threw him into prison, until he should pay what was owing.

31 But when his fellow servants saw what happened, they were very sorry. And they went and told their lord all that had gone on.

32 Then when his lord had called him, he says to him, ' Wicked servant, I forgave you all that debt because you begged me to.

33 Ought you not also to have had mercy on your fellow servant just as I had mercy on you?'

34 And being angry, his lord gave him to the tormentors, until he should pay all that was owing to him.

35 So also my heavenly Father will do to you, unless you forgive each one his brother from your hearts their wrongs."

Chapter 19

1 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished these words, He went away from Galilee, and came to the borders of Judea beyond the Jordan.

2 And great crowds followed Him, and He healed them there.

3 And the Pharisees came to Him, testing Him, and saying to Him, "Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?"

4 Answering He said to them, "Have you not read that He Who made from the beginning male and female, made them and said,

5 "For this cause a man will leave (his) father and mother, and be joined to his wife, and the two will be one flesh?

6 So that no longer they are two, but one flesh. So what God has joined together, let not man put apart."

7 They say to Him, "Why then did Moses order to give a writing of divorce, and to put her away?"

8 He says to them, "Moses for your hard hearts allowed you to put away your wives, but from the beginning it was not so.

9 And I say to you, that whoever will put away his wife, except for immorality, and will marry another, commits adultery, and he who marries the one who is put away commits adultery."

10 His pupils say to Him, "If such is the case of a man with his wife, it is not good to marry."

11 But He said to them, "Not all receive this word, but those to whom it has been given.

12 For there are some eunuchs who were born this way from their mother's womb, and there are eunuchs who were made eunuchs by men, and there are eunuchs who have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven. He who is able to receive it, let him receive it."

13 Then little children were brought to Him, that He might lay His hands on them and pray. But the pupils rebuked them.

14 But Jesus said, "Let the little children come to Me, and do not keep them away, for of such is the kingdom of heaven."

15 And He laid His hands on them, and left there.



## MATTHEW19

16 And lo, one came and said to Him, "Good teacher, what good shall I do that I may have eternal life?"

17 He said to him, "Why do you call me good?" no one is good, except One, — God. But if you wish to enter into life, keep the commandments."

18 He says to Him, "Which?" And Jesus said, "Do not murder, do not commit adultery, do not steal, do not give false witness, 19 Honor your father and mother, and love your neighbor as yourself."

20 The young man says to Him, "All these things I have kept from my youth. What yet do I lack?"

21 Jesus said to him, "If you wish to be perfect, go sell your goods and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven, and come follow Me."

22 But when the young man heard the word, he went away grieved, for he had many possessions.

23 Then Jesus said to His pupils, "Truly I say to you, that it is hard for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 Again I say to you, It is easier for a camel to go through the hole of a needle, than a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God."

25 When they heard this, His pupils were very surprised, saying, "Who then can be saved?"

26 But looking at them Jesus said to them, "With men this is impossible, but with God all things are possible."

27 Then Peter answered and said to Him, "Lo, we have left all, and followed You. What then will be to us?"

28 Jesus said to them, "Truly I say to you, that you who have followed Me, — in the beginning again, when the Son of Man will sit on the throne of His glory, you also will sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

29 And everyone who has left houses, or brothers, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for My name's sake, will receive a hundred times, and will inherit eternal life.

30 But many who are first will be last, and the last first."

## MATTHEW 20

### Chapter 20

1 For the kingdom of heaven is like a man who rules over a house, who went out in the morning to hire workmen for his vineyard.

2 And having agreed with the workers for an amount for a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And when he went out about the third hour, he saw others standing in the market place not working.

4 And he said to those, "You go also into the vineyard, and whatever is right I will give you."

5 So they went. Again he went out about the sixth and the ninth hour, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh hour he went out and found others standing, not working. And he says to them, "Why do you stand here all day not working?"

7 They say to him, "Because no one has hired us." He says to them, "You go also into the vineyard, and whatever should be right you will receive."

8 Now when the evening came the lord of the vineyard says to his overseer, "Call the workers and give them their hire, beginning at the last until the first."

9 And those who had come about the eleventh hour received each a day's wages.

10 But those who had come at the first hour thought that they would receive more, and they received also each a day's wages.

11 But receiving it, they complained against the ruler of the house, saying,

12 "These last have worked one hour, and you have made them equal to us, who have borne the weight and heat of the day."

13 But he answering said to one of them, "Friend, I am doing you no injustice. Didn't you agree with me for a day's wages?"

14 Take your own and go. But I will give to these last as also to you.

15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I wish with that which is mine? Is your eye evil, because I am good?

16 So the last will be first, and the first last. For many are called, but few are chosen."

17 As He went up to Jerusalem, Jesus took the twelve pupils aside in the way, and said to them,

18 "Lo, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of Man will be given over to the chief priests and scribes and they will condemn Him to death.

19 And they will give Him up to the non-Jews to mock, and to beat, and to crucify, and the third day He will rise again."

20 Then the mother of the sons of Zebedee came to Him with her sons, bowing down, and asking something from Him.

21 Then He said to her, "What do you wish?" She says to Him, "Say that these my two sons may sit, one on Your right hand, and one on Your left, in Your kingdom."

22 But Jesus answering said, "You do not know what you are asking. Are you able to drink the cup which I am about to drink, and to be baptized [immersed] with the baptism [immersion, = test or trial] that I am to be baptized [immersed]?" They say to Him, "We are able."

23 And He says to them, "Indeed you shall drink My cup, and be baptized [immersed] with the baptism [immersion, = test or trial] that I am to be baptized [immersed], but to sit on My right and on My left, is not Mine to give, but is for whom it has been made ready by My Father."

24 When they had heard (this), the ten were angry about the two brothers.

25 But Jesus called them to Him and said, "You know that the rulers of the nations lord it over them, and the great ones use their power to put them down.

26 But it shall not be like this among you. But whoever wishes to become great among you, let him be your servant.

27 And whoever wishes to be first among you, let him be your slave.

28 Even as the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many."

29 As they were going out from Jericho, a great crowd followed Him.

30 And lo, two blind men sitting beside the road who heard that Jesus was passing by, cried out, saying, "Have mercy on us, Lord, Son of David."

31 But the crowd rebuked them, to make them be quiet. But

## MATTHEW 21

they cried out the more, saying, "Have mercy on us, Lord, Son of David."

32 And Jesus stopped, and called them, and said, "What do you wish that I should do to you?"

33 They say to Him, "Lord, that our eyes may be opened."

34 Then Jesus, moved with pity, touched their eyes, and right away their eyes received sight, and they followed Him.

### Chapter 21

1 And when they came near to Jerusalem, and came into Bethphage, towards the mount of Olives, then Jesus sent two pupils, saying to them,

2 "Go into the town opposite you, and right away you will find a donkey tied, and a colt with her. Loose them and bring them to Me.

3 And if anyone says anything to you, you shall say that the Lord has need of them, and he will send them right away."

4 All this came to pass, that what was spoken by the prophets might be fulfilled, saying,

5 "Say to the daughter of Zion, Lo, your king comes to you, meek, and riding on a donkey, and a colt the son of a yoked animal."

6 The pupils went and did as Jesus ordered them.

7 And they brought the donkey and the colt, and put their clothes on them, and He sat on them.

8 And most of the crowd laid their clothes on the road, and others cut branches from the trees, and laid them on the road.

9 The crowds going before and following, cried out, saying, "Hosanna to the Son of David, blessed is He Who is coming in the name of the Lord. Hosanna in the highest."

10 As He entered into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, "Who is this?"

11 The crowds said, "This is Jesus the prophet from Nazareth of Galilee."

12 Then Jesus entered into the temple of God, and threw out all who were selling and buying in the temple. And He over turned

## MATTHEW 21

the tables of the money changers, and the seats of those selling doves.

13 He says to them, "It is written, 'My house shall be called a house of prayer', but you have made it a den of thieves."

14 And the blind and lame came to Him in the temple, and He healed them.

15 But when the chief priests and the scribes saw the wonders which He did, and the children crying out in the temple, and saying, "Hosanna to the Son of David", they were angry,

16 and they said to Him, "Do you hear what these are saying?" Jesus says to them, "Yes, did you never read, 'Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings I have restored praise?'"

17 And He left them, and went out of the city to Bethany, and spent the night there.

18 Now early in the morning coming back into the city, He was hungry.

19 And seeing a single fig tree on the way, He came to it, and found nothing in it, except leaves only. And He said to it, "Let there be no fruit from you forever." And the fig tree dried up right away.

20 The pupils saw this and wondered, saying, "How quickly the fig tree is dried up!"

21 But Jesus answered and said to them, "Truly I say to you, If you have faith, and do not doubt, you will do not only what happened to this fig tree, but even if you should say to this mountain, 'Be carried away, and be thrown into the sea', it will come to pass .

22 And all things whatever you will ask in prayer, believing, you will receive."

23 And as He came into the temple, the chief priests and elders of the people came to Him as He was teaching, saying, "By what authority are you doing these things? and who gave you this authority?"

24 Answering Jesus said to them, "I will ask you also one thing, which if you tell Me, I also will say to you by what authority I do these things.



## MATTHEW 21

25 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or from men?" But they reasoned with themselves, saying, "If we should say, 'From heaven,' He will say to us, 'Why then did you not believe him?'"

26 But if we say, 'From men,' we fear the crowd, for all hold John as a prophet. "

27 So answering Jesus, they said, "We do not know." And He said to them, "Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

28 But what do you think? A man had two children, and coming to the first, he said, 'Child, go today, work in my vineyard.'

29 Answering he said, 'I will not,' but afterwards he changed his mind and went.

30 And he came to the second and said likewise. But he answered and said, 'I (will), lord', and did not go.

31 Which of the two did the will of the father?" They say to Him, "The first." Jesus says to them, "Truly I say to you, that the tax collectors and the harlots are going into the kingdom of God before you.

32 For John came to you in the way of righteousness, and you did not believe him, but the tax collectors and the harlots believed him. But you, looking on, did not change your minds afterwards and believe him.

33 Hear another parable. There was a man who was head of a house, who planted a vineyard, and put a fence around it, and dug a wine press in it, and built a tower, and rented it out to farmers, and went far away.

34 And when the season for fruit was near, he sent his servants to the farmers to receive his fruit.

35 And the farmers took his servants, and beat one, and killed one, and one they stoned.

36 Again he sent other servants, more than the first, and they did to them likewise.

37 And last he sent to them his son, saying, 'They will respect my son.'

38 But the farmers, seeing the son, said among themselves, 'This is the heir, come, let us kill him, and let us take his inheritance.'

## MATTHEW 21

39 So they took him, and threw him out of the vineyard, and killed him.

40 When the lord of the vineyard will come, what will he do to those farmers?"

41 They say to Him, "He will destroy those evil men in the worst way, and will rent out the vineyard to other farmers, who will give him the fruit in their season."

42 Jesus says to them, "Did you never read in the scriptures, 'The stone which the builders rejected has become the head of the corner, this was from the Lord, and it is wonderful in our eyes?'

43 Therefore I say to you, that the kingdom of God will be taken away from you, and be given to a nation bringing forth the fruit of it.

44 And he who falls on the stone will be broken; but on whom it will fall, it will grind him to powder."

45 And when the chief priests and the Pharisees had heard His parables, they knew that He was talking about them.

46 And seeking to lay hold on Him, they feared the crowds, because they rated Him as a prophet.

## Chapter 22

1 And Jesus answering, again spoke to them in parables, saying,

2 "The kingdom of heaven is like to a man, a king, who made a wedding feast for his son.

3 And he sent his servants to call those who had been invited unto the feast, and they did not want to come.

4 Again he sent other servants, saying, 'Say to those who had been invited, Lo, I have prepared my dinner, my oxen and the grain-fed animals have been killed, and all things ready, — come to the the feast.

5 But they did not care, and went away, one to his field, and another to his shop.

6 But the rest grabbed his servants, and insulted and killed them.

7 When he heard this, the king was angry, and sent his soldiers, and destroyed those murderers, and burned their city.

## MATTHEW 22

8 Then he said to his servants, 'The wedding feast indeed is ready, but those who had been invited were not worthy.

9 Go therefore on the main streets of the roads, and as many as you will find, call to the wedding feast.'

10 Those servants went out into the roads, and brought together all whom they found, both evil and good, and the wedding feast was filled with guests.

11 When the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man who did not have on a wedding robe.

12 He says to him, 'Friend, how did you enter here not having a wedding robe?' But he said nothing.

13 The king said to the servants, 'Tie his feet and hands, take him away and throw him out into the darkness outside. Weeping and grinding of teeth will be in that place.'

14 For many are called, but few are chosen."

15 Then the Pharisees went away, and took counsel how they might trap Him in His words.

16 So they send to Him their pupils with the Herodians, saying, "Teacher, we know that You are true, and You teach the way of God in truth, and You do not care about anyone, for You do not look in the faces of men.

17 Tell us, therefore, that do You think? Is it lawful to give taxes to Caesar, or not?"

18 But Jesus, knowing their evil (motives), said, "Why are you testing Me, fakers?

19 Show Me the tribute coin." So they brought Him a coin.

20 He said to them, "Whose is this picture and title?"

21 They say to Him, "Caesar's." Then He says to them, "Give then the things of Caesar to Caesar, and the things of God to God."

22 Having heard, they were amazed, and leaving Him, went away.

23 The same day Sadducees came to Him, who say there is no rising from death, and they questioned Him, saying,

24 "Teacher, Moses said, 'If anyone dies not having children, his brother shall marry his wife and shall raise up seed to his brother.'

## MATTHEW 22

25 There were among us seven brothers, and the first married and died, and not having seed, he left his wife to his brother.

26 So also the second, and the third, until the seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 In the resurrection, then, whose wife will she be of the seven? for they all had her."

29 Answering Jesus said to them, "You are wrong, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the rising from death they do not marry, nor are they given in marriage, but they are like the angels of God in heaven.

31 But about the rising from death, have you not read the word spoken to you by God, saying,

32 'I am the God of Abraham and Isaac and Jacob?' God is not God of the dead, but of the living."

33 And when the crowds heard, they were amazed at His teaching.

34 But the Pharisees, when they heard that He had silenced the Sadducees, were gathered together,

35 and one of them, a lawyer, asked Him, testing Him, and said,

36 "Teacher, which is the great command in the law?"

37 Jesus said to him, "You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and all your soul, and all your mind.

38 This is the first and great command.

39 The second is like it, You shall love your neighbor as yourself.

40 On these two commands hang all the law and the prophets."

41 And being gathered together, Jesus asked the Pharisees,

42 saying, "What do you think about the Christ? Whose Son is He?" They say to Him, "Of David."

43 He says to them, "How then does David in spirit call Him Lord?, saying,

44 'The Lord said to My Lord, Sit at My right hand until I put your enemies under your feet (like) a foot stool.'

45 If therefore David calls Him Lord, how is He his Son?"

46 And no one could answer Him a word, nor dared anyone from that day to ask Him anything more.

## MATTHEW 23

### Chapter 23

- 1 Then Jesus spoke to the crowds and to His pupils,
- 2 saying, "The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat.
- 3 All things then which they tell you to keep, keep and do. But do not do like their works, for they say, and do not.
- 4 For they bind heavy loads, hard to bear, and lay them on the shoulders of men, but they will not move them with a finger.
- 5 But all their works they do to be seen by men. They make broad hems, and large borders for their clothes.
- 6 They love the best place at the meals, and the best seats in the meeting places,
- 7 and greetings in the markets, and to be called by men, 'Great Teacher.'
- 8 But don't you be called 'Great Teacher.' for One is your Leader, Christ, and all of you are brothers.
- 9 And do not call anyone your father on the earth, for One is your Father, Who is in the heavens.
- 10 Nor be called leaders, for One is your Leader, Christ.
- 11 But the greater of you shall be your servant.
- 12 And who ever will lift himself up will be humbled, and who ever will humble himself will be lifted up.
- 13 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, fakers, for you shut the kingdom of heaven to men, and you do not go in, and those who are entering you do not allow to enter.
- 14 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, fakers, for you eat up the homes of widows, and for a show pray a long time. Because of this you will receive greater judgment.
- 15 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, fakers, for you go around the sea and the desert to make one convert, and when he has become (one), you make him two times more a son of hell than you are.
- 16 Woe to you, blind guides, who say, 'Who ever will swear by the temple, it is nothing, but who ever will swear by the gold of the temple is indebted.'
- 17 Fools and blind, which is greater, the gold, or the temple which makes the gold holy?



## MATTHEW 23

18 And, 'who ever will swear by the altar, it is nothing, but who ever will swear by the gift that is on it, is indebted'.

19 Fools and blind, which is greater, the gift, or the altar which makes the gift holy?

20 So he who swears by the altar, swears by it, and by all that is on it.

21 And he that swears by the temple, swears by it, and by Him Who lives in it.

22 And he who swears by Heaven, swears by the throne of God, and by Him Who sits on it.

23 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, fakers, for you tithe mint and anise and cummin, and have put aside the more important things of the law, — justice, and mercy, and faith. These things you ought to do, and those things not put aside.

24 Blind guides, who strain out the gnat, but swallow the camel.

25 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, fakers, for you clean the outside of the cup and the dish, but inside they are full of loot and excess.

26 Blind Pharisee, first clean the inside of the cup and dish, so that the outside may be clean also.

27 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, fakers, for you are like white-washed tombs, which from the outside look beautiful, but inside are full of dead men's bones, and all unclean things.

28 So also you from the outside indeed look righteous to men, but inside are full of falseness and lawlessness.

29 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, fakers, for you build the tombs of the prophets, and dress up the graves of the righteous.

30 and say, 'If we had lived in the days of our fathers, we would not have joined with them (in shedding) the blood of the prophets.'

31 So you witness to yourselves, that you are the sons of those who killed the prophets.

32 And you will fill up the measure of your fathers.

33 Snakes, race of poisonous snakes, how will you run away from the judgment of Hell?

34 Because of this, lo, I send to you prophets and wise men, and scribes, and some of them you will kill and crucify, and some of them you will whip in your meeting places, and will chase from city to city.

## MATTHEW 24

35 So that all the blood of the righteous poured out on the earth may come on you, from the blood of Abel the righteous, to the blood of Zachariah son of Berachiah, whom you killed between the temple and the altar.

36 Truly I say to you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

37 Jerusalem, Jerusalem, who kills the prophets and stones those sent to her, how often I have wanted to gather together your children, as a hen gathers together her chicks under her wings, and you were not willing!

38 Lo, your house is left to you like a desert.

39 For I say to you, You will not see Me from now on until you will say, Blessed is He Who comes in the name of the Lord."

### Chapter 24

1 And Jesus went out and left the temple, and His pupils came to Him to show Him the buildings of the temple.

2 But Jesus said to them, "Do you not see all these things? Truly I say to you, 'There will not be left here stone upon stone, which will not be thrown down.' "

3 Then as He was sitting on the mount of Olives, the pupils came to Him apart, saying, "Tell us, when will these things be? and what is the sign of Your coming and of the end of the age?"

4 Jesus answered and said to them, "See that no one lead you astray.

5 For many will come in My name, saying, 'I am the Christ', and they will lead many astray.

6 And you will soon hear of wars and reports of wars. See that you are not upset, for all these things must take place, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation will rise up against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and there will be famines, and plagues, and earth quakes in different places.

8 All these are the start of troubles.

9 Then they will give you up to great trouble, and will kill you, and you will be hated by all nations because of My name.

10 And then many will be offended, and will give one another up, and will hate one another.

11 And many false prophets will arise, and will lead many astray.

## MATTHEW 24

12 And because crimes will have increased, the love of many will grow cold.

13 But he who lasts to the end, he will be saved.

14 And these good news of the kingdom will be preached in all the earth, for a witness to all the nations, and then the end will come.

15 So when you will see the ugly thing of ruin which was spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place (he who reads, let him understand),

16 then let those in Judea run up on the hills.

17 He who is on the top of the house, let him not come down to carry anything out of his house.

18 And he who is in the field, let him not turn back to get his clothes.

19 But woe to those who are carrying babies, and to those who are nursing babies in those days.

20 And pray that your running away may not be in winter, nor on a sabbath.

21 For then will be great trouble, such as has not been since the start of the world until now, no, nor ever will be.

22 And unless those days should be made shorter, no people would be saved, but for the chosen ones, those days will be made shorter.

23 Then if any one will say to you, 'Lo, here is the Christ, or here, do not believe (him).

24 For false Christs will arise, and fake prophets, and will give great signs and wonders, to lead astray if possible, even the chosen ones.

25 Lo, I have told you ahead of time.

26 If then they say to you, 'Lo, He is in the desert, do not go out there, or, Lo, He is inside, do not believe.'

27 For as the lightning comes out from the east, and shines to the west, so will the coming of the Son of Man be.

28 For wherever the body is, there the birds of prey will be gathered together.

29 But right after the great trouble of those days the sun will be made dark, and the moon will not give her light, and the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken.

## MATTHEW 24

30 Then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in heaven, and then all the tribes of the earth will wail, and they will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory.

31 And He will send His angels with a great trumpet sound, and they will gather together His chosen ones from the four winds, from one end of the heavens to the other.

32 But learn a lesson from the fig tree. When its branch has become soft, and it puts out leaves, you know that summer is near.

33 So also you, when you see all these things, know that it is near, at the doors.

34 Truly I say to you, that this generation will not have passed away, until all these things will have taken place.

35 The heaven and the earth will pass away, but My words will not pass away at all.

36 But no one knows about that day and hour, not even the angels of heaven, but My Father only.

37 But as the days of Noah, so will be also the coming of the Son of Man.

38 For as they were in the days before the flood, eating and drinking, marrying and being married, until the day Noah entered into the ark.

39 And they knew not until the flood came and took them all away, so also it will be at the coming of the Son of Man.

40 Then two will be in the field, one is taken, and one is left.

41 Two grinding at the mill, one is taken, and one is left.

42 Watch then, for you do not know in what hour your Lord is coming.

43 But know this, that if the ruler of the house had known in what watch the thief was coming, he would have watched, and would not have let his house be entered.

44 So then you also be ready, for in the hour you think not, the Son of Man is coming.

45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his Lord has set over His household, to give them food in season?

46 Blessed is that servant whom, when his Lord has come, will find doing this.

## MATTHEW 25

47 Truly I say to you, that He will set him over all that He has.  
48 But if that evil servant will say in his heart, 'My Lord is taking a long time to come,  
49 and he would begin to beat his fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken.  
50 The Lord of that servant will come in a day when he is not looking for Him, and in an hour that he knows not.  
51 And He will cut him in two, and will set him his portion with the fakers. In that place will be weeping and grinding of teeth.

### Chapter 25

1 Then the kingdom of heaven will be like ten virgins who took their lamps and went out to meet the bridegroom.  
2 Five of them were wise, and five foolish.  
3 Those who were foolish took their lamps, and did not take oil with them.  
4 But the wise took oil in their containers with their lamps.  
5 When the bridegroom took his time, they all became sleepy and slept.  
6 Then in the middle of the night there was a cry, 'Lo, the bridegroom is coming, go out to meet him.'  
7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.  
8 And the foolish said to the wise, 'Give us some of your oil, for our lamps are going out.'  
9 But the wise answered, saying, 'There may not be enough for us and you, but go instead to those who sell, and buy for yourselves.'  
10 But as they were going away to buy, the bridegroom came, and those who were ready went in with him to the wedding, and the door was shut.  
11 And later the rest of the virgins came also, saying, 'Lord, Lord, open to us.'  
12 But he answering said, 'Truly I say to you, I do not know you.'  
13 Watch, then, for you do not know the day nor the hour in which the Son of Man is coming.



## MATTHEW 25

14 For it is like a man leaving his country, who called his own servants, and gave them (charge over) his property.

15 And to one he gave five talents, and to another two, and to another one, each according to his own ability, and right away left the country.

16 And when he was gone, the one who received the five talents traded with them, and made five other talents.

17 So also the one with two gained also two others.

18 But he who received one went away and dug in the earth, and hid the money of his lord.

19 After much time the lord of those servants comes and takes account with them.

20 And he who received the five talents came forward and brought the other five talents, saying, 'Lord, you gave me five talents, lo, I have gained five other talents besides them.'

21 His lord said to him, 'Fine, good and faithful servant, you were faithful over a few things, I will put you over many things. Enter into the joy of your lord.'

22 Then also the one who had received two talents came forward and said, 'Lord, you gave me two talents, lo, I have gained two other talents besides them.'

23 His lord said to him, 'Fine, good and faithful servant, you were faithful over a few things, I will put you over many things. Enter into the joy of your lord.'

24 Also came forward he who had received the one talent and said, 'Lord, I knew that you are a hard man, reaping where you did not sow, and gathering from where you did not scatter.

25 So I was afraid, and went away and hid your talent in the earth, lo, you have your own.'

26 But his lord answered and said to him, 'Evil and lazy servant, you knew that I reap where I have not sown, and gather from where I did not scatter.

27 So you should have put my money in the bank, and when I came I would have received my funds with interest.'

29 For to every one who has, it will be given, and he will have plenty, but from him who has not, even that which he has will be taken away.

30 And throw the unneeded servant into the outer darkness. In that place will be weeping and grinding of teeth.

31 When the Son of Man will come in his glory, and all the holy angels with Him, then He will sit on the throne of His glory.

32 And all the nations will be gathered before Him. And He will separate them from one another, as the shepherd separates the sheep from the goats.

33 And He will set the sheep at His right hand, and the goats at His left.

34 Then the King will say to those at His right hand, 'Come, blessed of My Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

35 For I was hungry, and you gave Me food, I was thirsty and you gave Me drink, I was a stranger, and you took Me in.

36 Naked, and you clothed Me, I was sick and you visited Me, I was in prison and you came to Me.

37 Then will the just answer Him, saying, 'Lord, when did we see You hungry, and fed You, or thirsty and gave You drink?

38 Or when did we see You a stranger, and took You in? or naked, and clothed You?

39 When did we see You sick or in prison and came to You?'

40 And the King will answer and say to them, Truly I say to you, 'Even as you did it to one of the least of these my brothers, you did it to Me.'

41 Then He will say also to those on the left, 'Go away from Me, cursed, into the eternal fire, prepared for the devil and his angels.

42 For I was hungry, and you did not give Me food, I was thirsty and you did not give Me drink.

43 I was a stranger, and you did not take Me in, naked, and you did not clothe Me, sick, and in prison, and you did not visit Me.'

44 Then they also will answer Him, saying, 'Lord, when did we see You hungry, or thirsty, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not take care of You?'

45 Then He will answer them, saying, 'Truly I say to you, Even as you did not do it to the least of these, you did not do it to Me.'

46 And these will go away into eternal punishment, but the just into eternal life."

## MATTHEW 26

### Chapter 26

1 And it came to pass that when Jesus had ended all these sayings, He said to His pupils,

2 "You know that after two days is the passover, and the Son of Man will be given up to be crucified."

3 Then the chief priests and the scribes and the elders were gathered together in the hall of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas.

4 They got together to take Jesus by (some) trick, and kill Him.

5 But they said, "Not at the feast time, that there may not be a riot among the people."

6 When Jesus was in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper,

7 a woman came to Him, having an alabaster box of costly ointment, and she poured it on His head as He was sitting there.

8 But seeing this, His pupils became angry, saying, "For what is this waste?

9 For this ointment could have been sold for much money, and given to the poor."

10 But knowing this, Jesus said to them, "Why do you make trouble for this woman? for she has done a good work unto Me.

11 For you always have the poor with you, but you do not always have Me.

12 For in pouring this ointment on My body, she did it for my burial.

13 Truly I say to you, 'Wherever this good news will be preached in all the world, also what she did will be spoken of as a memorial of her.' "

14 Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went to the chief priests,

15 and said, "What will you give me, and I will give Him up to you?" And they set the price to him of thirty silver pieces.

16 And from that time he sought a good time to give Him up.

17 Then on the first day of unleavened bread the pupils came to Jesus, saying to Him, "Where do You want us to get ready for You to eat the passover?"

## MATTHEW 26

18 And He said, "Go into the city to a certain man, and say to him, 'The teacher says, My time is near, I will keep the passover with you with My pupils.' "

19 And the pupils did as Jesus directed them, and prepared the passover.

20 And as evening came He sat down with the twelve.

21 As they were eating, He said, "Truly I say to you, that one of you will give Me up."

22 And being very sorry, each of them began to say to Him, "Is it I, Lord?"

23 Answering He said, "He who dips his hand with Me in the dish, he will give Me up.

24 Indeed the Son of Man goes as it is written of Him, but woe to that man thru whom the Son of Man is given up. It were good for him if that man had not been born."

25 Then Judas, who was giving Him up, answered and said to Him, "Is it I, Master?" He says to him, "You have said (it)."

26 And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and broke it, and gave it to His pupils, and said, "Take, eat, this is My body."

27 And taking the cup, and giving thanks, He gave it to them, saying, "All (of you) drink of it."

28 For this is My blood of the new pact, which is shed for many for taking away of sins.

29 But I say to you, that I will not drink from now on of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it with you new in My Father's kingdom."

30 And they sang a hymn, and went out unto the mount of Olives.

31 Then Jesus says to them, "All of you will be offended in Me this night. For it is written, 'I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock will be scattered.'

32 But after I am raised, I will go before you into Galilee."

33 Then Peter answered and said to Him, "Even if all will be offended in You, I shall never be offended."

34 Jesus said to him, "Truly I say to you, that this night, before

## MATTHEW 26

the cock crows, three times you will deny Me."

35 Peter says to Him, "Even if I should have to die with You, I will not deny You." So said all the pupils.

36 Then Jesus comes with them to a place called Gethsemane, and says to the pupils, "Sit here, while I go and pray over there."

37 And He took Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and distressed.

38 Then He says to them, "My soul is full of sorrow, even unto death; wait here and watch with Me."

39 And He went forward a little (way), and fell on His face, praying, and saying, "My Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass from Me. Not, however, as I will, but as You will."

40 And He comes to His pupils and finds them sleeping, and says to Peter, "So you did not have strength to watch with Me for one hour?"

41 Watch and pray, so that you do not enter into temptation,--the spirit indeed is eager, but the flesh is weak."

42 Again a second time He went away and prayed, saying, "My Father, if this cup cannot pass away from Me, unless I drink it, -Thy will be done."

43 And coming He finds them sleeping again, for their eyes were heavy.

44 And leaving them, He went away and prayed again a third time, saying the same words.

45 Then He comes to His pupils, and says to them, "Take the rest of your sleep and vacation, lo, the hour is near and the Son of Man is given up into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise up, let us go. Lo, he who is giving Me up has come near."

47 And as He was yet speaking, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a large crowd with swords and clubs, from the chief priests and elders of the people.

48 He who was giving Him up gave them a sign, saying, "The One Whom I shall kiss, He it is, grab Him."

49 And right away he came toward Jesus and said, "Rejoice, Master," and kissed Him.

50 But Jesus said to him, "Friend, why are you come?" Then they came to Him, and laid their hands on Jesus, and seized Him.



## MATTHEW 26

51 And lo, one of those with Jesus, stretched out his hand and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

52 Then Jesus says to him, "Put your sword back into its place. For all who take the sword will be destroyed by the sword.

53 Or do you think that I can not now call on My Father, and He will send Me more than twelve legions of angels?

54 How then would the scriptures come to pass, that so it must be?"

55 In that hour Jesus said to the crowds, "Are you come out as against a robber, with swords and clubs, to take Me? I sat daily before you teaching in the temple, and you did not seize Me.

56 But all this is come to pass that the scriptures of the prophets may be fulfilled." Then all the pupils left Him and ran away.

57 When they had seized Jesus, they led Him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were gathered together.

58 But Peter followed Him from afar, to the court of the high priest, and went in, and sat with the officers to see the end.

59 The chief priests and the elders and the whole group of leaders sought false witness against Jesus, so that they might put Him to death.

60 But they did not find any, even tho many false witnesses came forward, they still did not find any.

61 At last two false witnesses came forward and said, "This man said, 'I can destroy the temple of God, and rebuild it in three days.'"

62 Then the high priest stood up and said to Him, "So you answer nothing? What do these witness against You?"

63 But Jesus was silent. And the high priest answered and said to Him, "I charge You by the living God, that You should tell us if You are the Christ, the Son of God."

64 Jesus says to him, "You have said it. Moreover I say to you, After this you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of power and coming in the clouds of heaven."

65 Then the high priest tore his clothes, saying, "He has blas-

## MATTHEW 26

phemed. Why do we have need of any more witnesses? lo, now you have heard His blasphemy.

66 What do you think?" They answering said, "He is worthy of death."

67 Then they spat in His face, and hit Him, and some struck Him with the palm of the hand,

68 Saying, "Prophecy to us, Christ, who is it who hit you?"

69 Peter sat outside in the court, and a girl came to him, saying, "And you were with Jesus the Galilean."

70 But he denied it before them all, saying, "I do not know what you are saying."

71 And he went out into the porch, and another girl saw him, and says to those who were there, "This man also was with Jesus the Nazarene."

72 And again he denied it with an oath: "I do not know the man."

73 After a little while some others standing near came to him, and said to Peter, "Truly you also are one of them, for even your speech shows you up."

74 Then he began to curse and swear: "I do not know the man." And right away a cock crew.

75 And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, Who had said to him, "Before the cock will crow, three times you will deny Me." And he went out, and wept bitterly.

## Chapter 27

1 When morning came, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus, to put Him to death.

2 And they bound Him, and led Him away, and gave Him up to Pontius Pilate the governor.

3 Then Judas, who betrayed Him, seeing that He was condemned, changed his mind, and returned the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and the elders,

4 saying, "I sinned, betraying innocent blood." But they said, "What is that to us? You see to that."

5 And he threw down the silver pieces in the temple, and went away, and hanged himself.

## MATTHEW 27

6 Then the chief priests took the silver and said, "It is not lawful to put this into the gift fund, because it is the price of blood."

7 So they took counsel and bought with it the field of the potter, for a burial plot for strangers.

8 So that field has been called, "the field of blood," to this day.

9 Then was fulfilled what was spoken by the prophet Jeremiah, saying, "And I took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of value, whom they from the sons of Israel did value.

10 And they gave them for the field of the potter, as the Lord directed me."

11 And Jesus stood before the governor, and the governor asked Him, saying, "Are you the king of the Jews?" And Jesus said to him, "You say (truly)."

12 And when He was accused by the chief priests and elders, He answered nothing.

13 Then Pilate says to Him, "Do you not hear how many things they witness against You?"

14 And He did not answer him even one word, so that the governor was very amazed.

15 Now at the feast the governor used to loose a prisoner to the people, who ever they wished.

16 And they had then a famous prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 So when they were gathered together, Pilate said to them, "Whom do you want me to let go to you? Barabbas, or Jesus, Who is called Christ?"

18 For he knew that thru envy they had given Him up.

19 Then as he was sitting on the judgment seat, his wife sent word to him, saying, "Let there be nothing between you and that just man, for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of Him."

20 But the chief priests and elders persuaded the crowds that they should ask for Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.

21 Then answering the governor said to them, "Which do you want of the two, that I let go to you." They said, "Barabbas."

22 Pilate says to them, "What then shall I do to Jesus, Who is called Christ?" They all say to him, "Let Him be crucified."

## MATTHEW 27

23 But the governor said, "For what evil which He has done?" But they cried out more, saying, "Let Him be crucified."

24 Then Pilate, seeing that it profited nothing, but rather that a riot was starting, taking water, washed his hands in front of the crowd, saying, "I am not guilty of the blood of this just person; you see to it."

25 And all the people answering said, "His blood be on us, and on our children."

26 Then he let Barabbas go to them, but after having whipped Jesus, he gave Him up to be crucified.

27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus to the hall, and gathered all the soldiers around Him.

28 And they took off His clothes, and put a red cloak around Him.

29 And weaving a crown of thorns, they set it on His head, and a reed in His right hand. And bowing their knees before Him, they made fun of Him, saying, "Hail, King of the Jews."

30 And they spat on Him, and took the reed, and hit Him on His head.

31 After they had mocked Him, they took the cloak off Him, and put His own clothes on Him, and led Him away to be crucified.

32 As they were going out, they found a Cyrenian man, named Simon. They made him carry His cross.

33 When they came to a place called Golgotha, which is called "place of a skull",

34 they gave Him vinegar to drink mixed with gall, and after tasting it, He would not drink.

35 When they had crucified Him, they divided His clothes, casting a lot, that the word of the prophet might come to pass, "They divided My clothes among themselves, and cast a lot on My robe."

36 And sitting down, they watched over Him there.

37 And they placed over His head His charge written, "This is Jesus the King of the Jews."

38 Then they crucified with Him two thieves, one on the right and one on the left.

## MATTHEW 27

39 And those going by blasphemed Him, shaking their heads,  
40 and saying, "He Who tears down the temple and in three days rebuilds it, save Yourself. If You are the Son of God, come down from the cross."

41 So also the chief priests, mocking, with the scribes and elders, said,

42 "He saved others, He can not save Himself. If He is the king of Israel, let Him come down now from the cross and we will believe Him.

43 He trusted in God, let Him free Him now, if He will have Him. For He said, 'I am the Son of God.' "

44 The thieves crucified with Him reproached Him in the same way.

45 Then from the sixth hour (noon) darkness was over all the earth until the ninth hour (3 p.m.).

46 And about the ninth hour (3 p.m.), Jesus cried out with a loud voice, saying, "Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani;" that is, "My God, My God, why have You left Me down and out?"

47 Some of those standing there, having heard, said, "This Man is calling for Elijah."

48 And right away one of them ran and took a sponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave it to Him to drink.

49 But the rest said, "Let Him alone, let us see if Elijah comes to save Him."

50 But Jesus, crying again with a loud voice, gave up the spirit.

51 And lo, the veil of the temple was torn in two from top to bottom, and the earth was shaken, and the rocks were torn apart,

52 and the tombs were opened, and many bodies of the sleeping saints arose,

53 and went out of the tombs after His arising (from the dead) and went into the holy city and appeared to many.

54 But the captain, and those with him guarding Jesus, seeing the earthquake, and the things which went on, feared greatly, saying, "Truly this was the Son of God."



## MATTHEW 27

55 And there were there many women looking on afar off, who followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering to Him,  
56 among whom were Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of the sons of Zebedee.

57 When evening had come, a rich man from Arimathea came, named Joseph, who also himself was a pupil of Jesus.

58 He went to Pilate, and begged for the body of Jesus. Then Pilate ordered the body to be given.

59 And when Joseph took the body he wrapped it in clean linen,  
60 and placed it in his new tomb, which he had cut in the rock, and having rolled a large stone to the door of the tomb, he went away.

61 And Mary Magdalene and the other Mary were there, sitting facing the tomb.

62 On the next day, which is after the preparation, the chief priests and the Pharisees gathered together before Pilate,

63 saying, "Lord, we recall that that deceiver said while He was living, 'After three days I will rise.'

64 Order therefore the tomb to be made safe until the third day, so His pupils coming by night do not steal Him away, and say to the people, 'He is risen from the dead,' and the last deception shall be worse than the first."

65 Pilate said to them, "You have a guard. Go make it as safe as you know how."

66 So they went and made safe the tomb, sealing the stone, with the guard.

## Chapter 28

1 But late in the sabbath, as it began to be light on the first day of the week, Mary Magdalene and the other Mary came to see the tomb.

2 And lo, there was a great earthquake, for an angel of the Lord came down out of heaven, and rolled away the stone from the door, and was sitting on it.

3 His appearance was like lightning, and his clothing white as snow .

## MATTHEW 28

4 Then the keepers shook from fear of him, and became like dead men.

5 Answering, the angel said to the women, "Do not fear, for I know that you seek Jesus, Who was crucified.

6 He is not here, for He is risen, as He said. Come see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly, and tell His pupils that He has risen from the dead; and lo, He is going before you into Galilee. There you will see Him. Lo, I have told you."

8 And they went out quickly from the tomb with fear and great joy, and ran to tell His pupils.

9 But as they were going to tell His pupils, lo, Jesus met them, saying, "Rejoice." And they came to Him and held His feet, and worshiped Him.

10 Then Jesus said to them, "Do not fear. Go, tell My brothers to go into Galilee, and they will see Me there."

11 As they were going away, lo, some of the guards went into the city and told the chief priests all that had taken place.

12 And they gathered together with the elders and took counsel, and gave a large amount of silver to the soldiers,

13 saying, "Say that His pupils came by night and stole Him while we were sleeping.

14 And if this is heard by the governor, we will persuade him and we will make you free from worry."

15 And they took the silver, and did as they were taught. And this word is spread around among the Judeans until this day.

16 Then the eleven pupils went away into Galilee, to the mountain where Jesus had directed them.

17 And seeing Him, they worshiped Him, but some doubted.

18 Then Jesus came to them and spoke to them, saying, "All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth.

19 Go then and make pupils of all the nations, baptizing [immersing] them unto the name of the Father, and the Son, and the Holy Spirit,

20 teaching them to keep all things whatever I ordered you, and lo, I am with you all the days, until the completion of the age." Amen (Truly).

The Holy Gospel from Mark  
Chapter 1

1 The start of the good news of Jesus Christ, the Son of God.  
2 As it was written in the prophets, "Lo, I send My messenger before Your face, who will get ready Your way before You.  
3 A voice of one crying in the desert, 'Get ready the way of the Lord, make His paths straight.' "

4 John came baptizing [immersing] in the desert, and preaching the baptism [immersion] of repentance unto forgiveness of sins.  
5 All the area of Judea went out to him, and those of Jerusalem, and all were baptized [immersed] by him in the Jordan river, confessing their sins.

6 John was dressed in camel's hair, with a leather belt around his loins, and he ate locusts and wild honey.

7 He preached, saying, "He Who is coming after me is greater than I, of Whom I am not worthy to stoop down and loose the laces of His shoes.

8 I indeed have baptized [immersed] you in water, but He will baptize [immerse] you in the Holy Spirit."

9 And it came to pass in those days that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized [immersed] by John into the Jordan.

10 And right away, going up from the water, he saw the heavens divided, and the Spirit like a dove coming down upon Him.

11 Then a voice came out of the heavens, "You are My beloved Son, in Whom I am well pleased."

12 Then right away the Spirit drives Him out into the desert.

13 He was there in the desert forty days, tempted by Satan, and was with the animals. And the angels took care of Him.

14 After John was arrested, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the good news of the kingdom of God,

15 and saying, "The time has come to pass, and the kingdom of God has come near,—repent, and believe in the good news."

16 Walking by the sea of Galilee, He saw Simon and Andrew his brother throwing a large net into the sea, for they were fishers.

## MARK 1

17 Then Jesus said to them, "Come after Me, and I will make you become fishers of men."

18 And right away they left their nets, and followed Him.

19 And having gone on from there a little, He saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, and they were in the boat working on the nets.

20 And right away He called them, and they left their father Zebedee in the boat with the hired hands, and went away after Him.

21 Then they went into Capernaum, and right away on the sabbath He entered into the meeting place and taught.

22 And they were amazed at His teaching, for He was teaching them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.

23 There was in their place of worship a man with an unclean spirit, and he cried out,

24 saying, "What is between us and You, Jesus, Nazarene? are You come to destroy us? I know You Who You are, the Holy One of God."

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, "Be silent, and come out of him."

26 Then the unclean spirit seized him, and cried with a loud voice, and came out of him.

27 And all were amazed, and asked among themselves, saying, "What is this? what new teaching is this, that with authority He orders even the unclean spirits, and they obey Him."

28 So the fame of Him went out at once into all the area around Galilee.

29 Next they went out of the place of worship and came into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.

30 But the mother-in-law of Simon was lying down with a fever. And at once they speak to Him about her.

31 Then He came to her and raised her up, having taken her hand. And the fever left her at once, and she served them.

32 When evening came, at sunset, they brought to Him all who were sick, and those who had demons.

33 And the whole city was gathered at the door.

34 Then He healed many who were sick of various diseases, and

## MARK 1

He threw out many demons, and did not allow the demons to speak, because they knew Him.

35 Then very early, while it still was night, He arose and went out, and away into a desert place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon and those with him went after Him.

37 When they found Him, they say to Him, "All men are seeking You."

38 He says to them, "Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also, for unto this I have come forth."

39 And He was preaching in their places of worship in all Galilee, and throwing out demons.

40 And a leper comes to Him, pleading with Him, and kneeling down before Him, and saying to Him, "If You will, You can cleanse me."

41 And Jesus, full of pity, stretched out His hand and touched him, and says to him, "I will, - - be cleansed."

42 And He having said this, right away the leprosy went from him, and he was cleansed.

43 Then warning him, He sent him away at once.

44 And He says to him, "See that you do not tell anyone anything, but go show your self to the priest, and bring for your cleansing what Moses ordered, for a witness to them."

45 But he went out and began to tell much and to speak about the matter, so that Jesus could no longer openly enter into the city, but was outside in the desert places, and they came to Him from all over.

## Chapter 2

1 Again He entered into Capernaum a few days later, and it was heard that He was in the house.

2 At once many were gathered together, so that no longer was there any room, not even at the door. And He spoke to them the word.

3 And they came to Him, bringing a cripple, carried by four men.



## MARK 2

4 And not being able to get near Him because of the crowd, they uncovered the roof where He was, and breaking it up, they let down the cot on which the cripple was lying.

5 Then Jesus, seeing their faith, says to the cripple. "Child, your sins have been forgiven you."

6 But there were some of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 "Why does this man speak blasphemies like this? Who can forgive sins but God alone?"

8 At once Jesus, knowing in His spirit that they are reasoning so in themselves, said to them, "Why do you reason these things in your hearts?"

9 What is easier, to say to the cripple, 'Your sins have been forgiven, or to say, Get up, and carry your cot and walk?'

10 But that you may know that the Son of Man has a right on earth to forgive sins, He says to the cripple,

11 'I say to you, Get up, and carry your cot and go into your house.' "

12 At once he got up, carried his cot, and went out before them all, so that all were amazed, and gave glory to God, saying, "Never did we see anything like this."

13 Then He went out again by the sea, and all the crowd came to Him, and He taught them.

14 And as He went along, He saw Levi the son of Alphaeus sitting at the tax booth, and says to him, "Follow Me." And he arose and followed Him.

15 And it came to pass, as He was sitting in his house, that many tax collectors and sinners sat with Jesus and His pupils, for they were many, and they followed Him.

16 Then the scribes and the Pharisees, having seen Him eating with the tax collectors and sinners, said to His pupils, "Why does He eat and drink with tax collectors and sinners?"

17 Having heard, Jesus says to them, "The strong have no need of a doctor, but the ill. I did not come to call the just, but sinners to repentance."

## MARK 2

18 And the pupils of John and of the Pharisees were fasting. And they came and say to Him, "Why do the pupils of John and of the Pharisees fast, but Your pupils do not fast?"

19 And Jesus said to them, "The sons of the bridal suite can not fast while the bridegroom is with them. As long as the bridegroom is with them, they can not fast.

20 But the days will come, when the bridegroom will be taken away from them, and then they will fast, in those days.

21 No one sews a new piece of cloth in an old garment. Or else the patch pulls the new from the old, and a worse tear takes place.

22 No one pours new wine into old (wine) skins, or else the new wine bursts the skins, and the wine is spilled, and the skins will be destroyed; but new wine should be put into new (wine) skins."

23 Then it came to pass that He went into the grain fields on the sabbath, and His pupils were plucking the ears as they went on their way.

24 So the Pharisees said to Him, "Lo, why do they what is not lawful on the sabbath?"

25 He said to them, "Did you never read what David did when he had need and was hungry, he and those with him?

26 How he entered into the house of God in the time of Abiathar the high priest, and ate the bread of display, which is not lawful to eat except for the priests, and he gave it also to those who were with him?"

27 Then He said to them, "The sabbath was made for the sake of man, not man for the sake of the sabbath.

28 So the Son of Man is Lord of the sabbath also."

## Chapter 3

1 And He entered again into the house of worship, and a man there had a withered hand.

2 And they were watching Him, whether He would heal on the sabbath, that they might accuse Him.

3 Then He says to the man who had the withered hand, "Arise into the midst."

4 He says to them, "Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath, or

## MARK 3

to do evil? to save life, or to kill?" But they were silent.

5 And He looked around at them with anger, being sorry at the hardness of their hearts, and says to the man, "Stretch out your hand." And he stretched it out, and his hand was restored as healthy as the other.

6 Then the Pharisees went out at once with the Herodians and conferred against Him, how they might destroy Him.

7 And Jesus went away with His pupils to the sea. And a great crowd from Galilee followed Him, and from Judea.

8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and beyond the Jordan, and around Tyre and Sidon, a great crowd, having heard how much He was doing, came to Him.

9 And He spoke to His pupils, that a small boat might wait on Him, because of the crowd, so that they might not press upon Him.

10 For He healed many, so that they pressed close to Him, that they might touch Him, as many as had diseases.

11 And the unclean spirits, when they saw Him, fell down before Him, and cried, saying, "You are the Son of God."

12 And He warned them strongly, that they should not make Him known.

13 Then He goes up into the mountain, and calls to Him whoever He wanted, and they went to Him.

14 And He chose twelve, that they might be with Him, and that He might send them out to preach,

15 and to have power to heal the sicknesses, and to throw out the demons.

16 He added to Simon the name Peter.

17 And James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James. He gave them the name Boanerges, which is, "Sons of thunder."

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the son of Alphaeus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed Him. Then they came into a house.

## MARK 3

20 Again a crowd comes together, so that they can not even eat food.

21 Having heard (this), His friends went out to take Him away, for they said, "He is beside Himself."

22 And the scribes, who came down from Jerusalem said, "He has 'the Lord of flies', and by the ruler of the demons He throws out the demons."

23 Then He called them to Him, and said to them. "How can Satan throw out Satan?

24 If a kingdom is divided against itself, the kingdom can not stand.

25 If a house be divided against itself, that house can not stand.

26 If Satan has risen up against himself, and is divided, he can not stand, but has an end.

27 No one can enter into the house of a strong man, and take his things, unless first he ties up the strong man, and then he will rob his house.

28 Truly I say to you, that all sins shall be forgiven to the sons of men, and blasphemies whatever they will blaspheme.

29 But whoever will blaspheme against the Holy Spirit, never has forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal judgment."

30 Because they said, "He has an unclean spirit."

31 Then His brothers and His mother came, and standing outside, sent to Him, calling Him.

32 And a crowd sat around Him, and said to Him, "Lo, Your mother and Your brothers are outside looking for You."

33 He answered them, saying, "Who is my mother or my brothers?"

34 And having looked around in a circle at those sitting around Him, He says, "Lo, My mother and My brothers.

35 For whoever does the will of God, he is My brother and My sister and mother."

## Chapter 4

1 Again Jesus began to teach by the sea. And a great crowd was gathered together. So He entered into a boat and sat in the sea, and all the crowd was on the land next to the sea.

## MARK 4

2 Then He taught them many things in parables, and said to them in His teaching,

3 "Hear; lo, the sower went out to sow.

4 And it came to pass in the sowing, some fell by the road, and the birds of the heaven came and ate it.

5 Some other fell on a rocky place, where it did not have much soil, and at once it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the sun had risen, it was scorched, and because it had no root, it dried up.

7 And some fell into thorns, and the thorns grew up and choked it, and it gave no fruit.

8 And some fell into good ground, and gave fruit, growing up and increasing, and bore one thirty, one sixty, and one a hundred."

9 And He said to them, "He who has ears to hear, let him hear."

10 When He was alone, those around Him with the twelve asked Him about the parable.

11 He said to them, "To you it has been given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God, but to those who are outside, all things are in parables,

12 that seeing they may see, and not know, and hearing they may hear, and not understand, so that they might never be converted, and their sins be forgiven them."

13 Then He says to them, "Do you not know this parable? and how will you know all the parables?

14 The sower sows the word.

15 These are they by the road, where the word is sown, and when they hear, at once Satan comes and carries away the word which was sown in their hearts.

16 These likewise are they who are sown on the rocky places, who, when they hear the word, at once with joy receive it.

17 But they do not have root in themselves, but they exist only for a time; then when trouble or trial on account of the word has come, right away they are offended.

18 And these are they that were sown among the thorns, they who are hearing the word,

19 and the cares of this age, and the deceit of riches, and the desires for other things entering in, choke the word, and it becomes unfruitful.

## MARK 4

20 And these are they who have been sown on the good ground, such as hear the word, and receive it, and bear fruit, one thirty, and one sixty, and one a hundred."

21 And He said to them, "Is a lamp to be put under a basket or under a bed? Is it not to be put on the lamp stand?"

22 For there is nothing which is hidden, which shall not be revealed, nor has anything become hidden away, but that it shall come into the open.

23 If anyone has ears to hear, let him hear."

24 And He said to them, "Be careful what you hear. With what measure, you mete, it will be measured to you, and to you who hear, more will be added.

25 For he who has, it will be given to him, and he who does not have, even that which he has will be taken away from him."

26 And He said, "The kingdom of God is like this, as if a man should cast seed on the ground,

27 and should sleep and rise night and day, and the seed should bud and grow, he knows not how.

28 For the earth bears fruit by itself, first a blade, then an ear, then the full grain in the ear.

29 But when the fruit presents itself, at once he sends in the sickle, because the harvest has come."

30 And He said, "To what shall we liken the kingdom of God? or in what parable shall we compare it?"

31 Like a grain of mustard, which, when it has been sown upon the ground, is smaller than all the seeds on the earth.

32 And when it has been sown, it grows up, and becomes larger than all the plants, and has big branches, so that the birds of heaven can be housed under its shadow."

33 With many such parables He spoke the word to them, as they were able to hear.

34 He did not speak to them without a parable, and He explained everything to his pupils apart.



## MARK 5

35 Then He says to them that day, when evening was come, "Let us go over to the other side."

36 And when they had sent away the crowd, they took Him as He was in the boat. Also other little boats were with Him.

37 And a great storm of wind came up, and the waves beat into the boat, so that it already was full.

38 And He was at the back of the boat, sleeping on the pillow. And they awake Him, and say to Him, "Teacher, do You not care that we perish?"

39 And arising, He rebuked the wind, and said to the sea, "Silence, be quiet." And the wind went down, and there was a great calm.

40 Then He said to them, "Why are you afraid like this? How is it that you do not have faith?"

41 And they were fearful with great fear, and said to each other, "Who then is this, that even the wind and the sea obey Him?"

### Chapter 5

1 Then they came to the other side of the sea, into the land of the Gadarenes.

2 And when He went out of the boat, at once there met Him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit,

3 who had his home in the tombs, and no one could bind him, not even with chains.

4 Because many times he had been bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been torn apart by him and the fetters had been broken, and no one was able to tame him.

5 And all the time, night and day, he was crying out in the mountains, and in the tombs, and was cutting himself with stones.

6 But seeing Jesus from afar he ran and bowed down to Him.

7 And crying with a loud voice, he said, "What is between you and me, Jesus, Son of the highest God? I charge you by God, do not torture me."

8 For He was saying to him, "Come out, the unclean spirit, out of the man."

9 And He asked him, "What is your name?" And he answered, saying, "Legion is my name, because we are many."

## MARK 5

10 And he begged Him much, that He would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was near the hills a large herd of pigs feeding.

12 And all the demons begged Him, saying, "Send us into the pigs, that we may enter into them."

13 And Jesus at once let them. Then the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the pigs. And the herd rushed down a steep place into the sea, --there were about two thousand--and they were drowned in the sea.

14 Then those who fed the pigs fled, and told it in the city and in the country. And they went out to see what had happened.

15 And they come to Jesus, and see the demonized man sitting, and clothed, and sane,--he who had the legion. And they were afraid.

16 Then those who had seen it told them how it happened to the demonized man, and about the pigs.

17 And they began to beg Him to go away from their area.

18 Then He entered into the boat, and he who had been demonized begged Him that he might be with Him.

19 But Jesus did not let him, but says to him, "Go into your house, to your own family, and tell them how much the Lord did for you, and had mercy on you."

20 Then he went away and began to preach in Decapolis, how much Jesus had done for him, and everyone was amazed.

21 Then Jesus passed over again to the other side in the boat, and a great crowd gathered together to Him, and He was by the sea.

22 And, lo, there comes one of the rulers of the place of worship, named Jairus, and seeing Him, he falls at His feet.

23 And he begged Him much, saying, "My little daughter is at her last (breath). Come and lay (Your) hands on her, so that she may be saved, and she shall live."

24 So He went away with him, and a great crowd followed Him, and pressed against Him.

25 And a certain woman having had a flow of blood for twelve years,

26 and who had suffered much by many doctors, and who had spent all she had, and in no way was helped, but rather became worse,

## MARK 5

27 having heard about Jesus, came in the crowd behind and touched His clothes.

28 For she said, "If only I shall touch His clothes, I shall be saved."

29 Then at once the flow of her blood was dried up, and she knew in (her) body that she was healed from the trouble.

30 At once Jesus, knowing in Himself that power had gone out of Him, turned in the crowd, and said, "Who touched My clothes?"

31 Then His pupils said to Him, "You see the crowd pressing against You, and do You say, 'Who touched Me?' "

32 And He looked around to see her who had done this.

33 But the woman, fearful and trembling, knowing what had happened to her, came and fell down before Him, and told Him all the truth.

34 Then He said to her, "Daughter, your faith has saved you, go in peace, and be well from your trouble."

35 While He was yet speaking, they came from the (house) of the ruler of the place of worship, saying, "Your daughter is dead; why do you yet trouble the teacher?"

36 But Jesus right away, having heard the word which was spoken, says to the ruler of the place of worship, "Do not fear,--only believe."

37 And He did not let anyone follow along with Him, but Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And He comes to the house of the ruler of the place of worship, and He sees an uproar, great weeping and wailing.

39 And having entered in, He says to them, "Why do you make a noise and weep? The child is not dead, but is sleeping."

40 And they laughed at Him. But He put them all out, and takes the father of the child and the mother, and those with Him, and goes into where the child was lying.

41 Then He took the hand of the child, and says to her, "Talitha, koumi," which means, "Girl, I say to you, Arise."

42 At once the girl arose and walked, for she was twelve years of age. And they were amazed with great joy.

43 And He ordered them strictly that no one should know this, and He said to give her something to eat.

## MARK 6

### Chapter 6

1 And He went out from there, and came into His own country, and His pupils follow Him.

2 And it being the sabbath, He began to teach in the place of worship, and many hearing were surprised, saying, "From where has this man these things? and what is the wisdom which has been given to Him, that such powerful works take place by His hands?"

3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and Jude, and Simon? and are not His sisters here with us?" And they were offended in Him.

4 But Jesus said to them, "A prophet is not without honor, except in his own house."

5 And He was not able to do any work of power there, except that He laid His hands on a few sick people and healed them.

6 And He was amazed because of their unbelief. And He went around the villages in a circuit, teaching.

7 Then He called the twelve to Him, and began to send them away two by two, and gave them power over the unclean spirits.

8 And He ordered them to take nothing for the trip, except a staff only,--no bag, no bread, no money in the belt.

9 But to put sandals on the feet, and not to put on two coats.

10 And He said to them, "Where ever you go into a house, stay there until you go out of the area.

11 And as many as will not receive you, nor hear you, as you go out from there, shake off the dust which is under your feet, as a witness to them." Truly I say to you, "It will be easier for Sodom or Gomorrah in the day of judgment than for that city."

12 And they went out and preached that men should repent.

13 And they threw out many demons, and anointed with oil many who were sick, and healed them.

14 And King Herod heard, for His name became known openly, and he said, "John the Baptizer [Immerser] is risen from the dead, and so works of power work in him."

15 Others said, "It is Elijah." But others said, "It is a prophet, or like one of the prophets."

## MARK 6

16 But Herod heard and said, "It is John, whom I beheaded. He is risen from the dead."

17 For Herod himself had sent forth and seized John, and chained him in the prison, because of Herodias the wife of Philip his brother, for he had married her.

18 For John had said to Herod, "It is not lawful for you to have your brother's wife."

19 So Herodias held it against him, and wanted to kill him, and she could not.

20 For Herod feared John, knowing him to be a just and holy man, and kept him with him, and listened to him, and did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when one day a good time came, when Herod made a supper on his birthday for his greatest men, and his army leaders, and those of the first rank of Galilee,

22 and when the daughter of Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod and those who were sitting with him, the king said to the girl, "Ask me what ever you wish, and I will give it to you."

23 And he swore unto her: what ever you will ask from me, I shall give you, unto the half of my kingdom.

24 So she went, and said to her mother, "What shall I ask?" And she said, "The head of John the Baptizer."

25 Then she came in at once, quickly to the king, and asked, saying, "I want you to give me right now on a tray the head of John the Baptizer [Immerser]."

26 And the king became very sad, but because of the oaths, and those who were sitting with him, he was not willing to reject her.

27 So at once the king sent away a soldier and ordered his head to be brought.

28 And he went and beheaded him in the prison, and brought his head on a tray, and gave it to the girl, and the girl gave it to her mother.

29 And when his pupils heard, they came and took his body, and laid it in the tomb.

30 And the apostles gathered together to Jesus, and they told Him everything, both what they had done, and what they had taught.



## MARK 6

31 And He said to them, "Come by yourselves aside into a desert place, and rest a little, for many were coming and going, and they did not even have time to eat.

32 So they went away into a desert place in the boat by themselves.

33 But the crowds saw them leaving, and many knew Him, and on foot they ran together there from all the cities, and went before them, and came together to Him.

34 Then Jesus came out and saw a great crowd, and had pity on them, because they were like sheep not having a shepherd. And He began to teach them many things.

35 And it being already a very late hour, His pupils came to Him and said, "This is a desert place, and already the hour is very late.

36 Send them away, that they may go around into the country and towns, and buy food for themselves, for they do not have anything to eat."

37 But He answering said to them, "You give them something to eat." Then they say to Him, "Shall we go and buy two hundred coins worth of food, and give it to them to eat?"

38 He says to them, "How many loaves of bread do you have? go and see." And having found out they say, "Five, and two fishes."

39 Then He ordered them all to get down on the green grass in groups.

40 And they got down in ranks, by hundreds and by fifties.

41 And having taken the five loaves and the two fishes, He looked into heaven, and blessed and broke the loaves, and gave them to His pupils to set before them. And the two fishes He divided to them all.

42 And they all ate, and were filled.

43 And they took up pieces, twelve baskets full, and of the fishes.

44 And those who ate the loaves were about five thousand men.

45 Then at once He made His pupils go into the boat, and to go ahead to the other side to Bethsaida, until He should send the crowd away.

46 After He had sent them away, He went away into the mountain to pray.



## MARK 6

47 When the evening came, the boat was in the middle of the sea, and He was alone on the land.

48 And He saw them straining in the rowing, for the wind was against them. And about the fourth watch of the night, He comes to them, walking on the sea, and would have passed by them.

49 But they, seeing Him walking on the sea, thought it to be a ghost, and cried out.

50 For they all saw Him, and were moved with fear. Right away He spoke with them, and said to them, "Be brave, it is I, do not fear."

51 And He went up to them and into the boat, and the wind fell. Then they were very much amazed in themselves and wondered.

52 For they did not understand about the loaves, for their hearts were hardened.

53 So they passed over and came to the land of Gennesaret, and came ashore.

54 As they came out of the boat, the people knew Him at once.

55 Running around all that country, they began to carry around those who were sick on couches, wherever they heard that He was.

56 And wherever He went into the towns or cities or fields, they laid the sick in the markets, and begged Him that they might touch just the edge of His clothes. And as many as touched Him were cured.

## Chapter 7

1 Then the Pharisees gathered together in front of Him, and some of the scribes, who had come from Jerusalem.

2 When they saw some of His pupils eating bread with dirty, that is, unwashed hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees and all the Judeans do not eat unless they wash their hands with their fists, holding to the teaching of the elders.

4 Also, returning from the market, unless they dip themselves, they do not eat. And many other things there are which they received to hold, dippings of cups and dishes, and brass tools and couches.

5 Then the Pharisees and the scribes ask Him, "Why do your

## MARK 7

pupils not walk in the teaching of the elders, but with unwashed hands eat bread?"

6 He answering them said, "Well did Isaiah prophesy about you fakers, as it is written, 'This people honor Me with the lips, but their hearts are far from Me.'

7 But in vain do they worship Me, teaching as instruction the commands of men.

8 For leaving the commands of God, you hold the teaching of men. —baptizings [immersings] of dishes and cups, and many other such things you do. "

9 And He said to them, "Well do you set aside the command of God, that you may keep your teaching.

10 For Moses said, 'Honor your father and your mother,' and, 'He who speaks evil of father or mother, let him die.'

11 But you say, 'If a man say to father or mother, "Corban," that is, a gift, whatever you might profit from me.'

12 And no longer do you let him do anything for his father or his mother,

13 making the word of God of no effect by your teaching you have given out. And many things like this you do."

14 Then He called all the crowd to Him, and He said to them, "Hear Me, all, and learn.

15 Nothing from the outside of a man, entering into him, can make him evil, but the things that go out from him, those are the things that are making him evil.

16 If anyone has ears to hear, let him hear."

17 And when He went into a house away from the crowd, His pupils asked Him about the parable.

18 He says to them, "Are you also without understanding? Do you not realize that all that from the outside goes into a man can not make him evil?

19 Because it does not go into his heart, but into his belly, then into the waste it goes, making all the food clean."

20 Then He said, "That which goes out of a man, that makes him evil.

21 For from inside, out of the heart of men, evil ideas go out, --adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 thefts, greed, wrong acts, trickery, bad morals, an evil eye, talking against God, pride, foolishness.

## MARK 7

- 23 All these evils go out from the inside, and make a man evil."
- 24 Then He arose from there and went away to the borders of Tyre and Sidon. And when He went into a house, He did not want anyone to know it, but He could not be hid.
- 25 For a woman heard about Him, who had a young girl with an unclean spirit, and she came and fell at His feet.
- 26 The woman was a Greek, a Syro-Phoenician by race, and she asked Him to throw out the demon from her daughter.
- 27 But Jesus said to her, "Let the children be fed first, for it is not good to take the food of the children, and throw it to the dogs."
- 28 But she answered and said to Him, "Yes, Lord, for even the puppies under the table eat of the crumbs of the children."
- 29 Then He said to her, "Because of this word, go,--the demon has gone out of your daughter."
- 30 She went away into her house, and found that the demon had gone out, and her daughter was lying on the bed.
- 31 And again, having left the borders of Tyre and Sidon, He came to the sea of Galilee, thru the middle of the borders of Decapolis.
- 32 And they bring to Him a deaf man who could hardly speak, and they beg Him to touch him with His hand.
- 33 And having taken him away from the crowd by himself, He put His fingers into his ears, and having spit, He touched his tongue.
- 34 And having looked up into heaven, He groaned, and says to him, "Ephphatha," that is, "Be opened."
- 35 And at once his ears were opened, and the band of his tongue was loosed, and he spoke normally.
- 36 And He ordered them to tell no one. But the more He ordered them, the more they made it known.
- 37 Then people were very amazed, saying, "He has done all things well,--He both makes the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak."

## MARK 8

1 In those days the crowd was very large, and since they did not have anything to eat, Jesus called His pupils to Him, and says to them,

2 "I have pity on the crowd, because they have been with Me three days already, and they do not have anything to eat.

3 And if I shall send them away to their homes without food, they will faint on the way, for some of them have come from far away."

4 Then His pupils answered Him, "How can anyone fill these people with bread here in a desert?"

5 He asked them, "How many loaves do you have?" They said, "Seven."

6 So He ordered the crowd to sit down on the ground, and He took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and broke them, and gave them to His pupils to pass them on. And they served them to the crowd.

7 Also they had a few small fish, which He blessed and said to serve these, too.

8 Then they ate and were filled. And they took up seven baskets of pieces which were left over.

9 Those who had eaten were about four thousand; and He sent them away.

10 And at once He entered into the boat with His pupils, and came into the area of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Pharisees went out, and started to argue with Him, seeking a sign from Him from heaven, testing Him.

12 Then He groaned in His spirit, and He says, "Why does this generation seek a sign? --truly I say to you, This generation shall not be given a sign."

13 And having left them, He entered again into the boat and went away to the other side.

14 And they forgot to take bread, and they had only one loaf with them in the boat.

15 And He ordered them, saying, "See, look out for the leaven of the Pharisees and the leaven of Herod."

## MARK 8

16 Then they talked it over with each other, saying, "It is because we have no bread."

17 And Jesus, knowing it, says to them, "Why do you talk to each other that you do not have bread? Do you not think it thru yet, nor realize? Have you still hardened your hearts?"

18 Having eyes, do you not see? and having ears, do you not hear? and do you not recall?

19 When I broke the five loaves unto the five thousand, how many baskets full of pieces did you take up?" They say to Him, "Twelve."

20 "And when the seven unto the four thousand, how many baskets full of pieces did you take up?" They said, "Seven."

21 And He said to them, "How is it that you do not understand?"

22 Then He comes to Bethsaida, and they bring to Him a blind man, and beg Him to touch him.

23 And taking hold of the hand of the blind man, He led him out of the town, and spat on his eyes, and put His hands on him, and asked him if he saw anything.

24 And he looked up and said, "I see men, like trees I see them walking."

25 Then again He laid hands on his eyes, and made him look up, and he was cured, and saw everyone clearly.

26 Then he sent him to his house, saying, "Do not go into the town, nor tell it to anyone in the town."

27 And Jesus went out, and His pupils, into the towns of Caesarea Philippi. And on the way He asked His pupils, saying to them, "Whom do men say that I am?"

28 They answered, "John the Baptizer, and others, Elijah, but others, one of the prophets."

29 He says to them, "But you, whom do you say that I am?" Answering, Peter says to Him, "You are the Christ."

30 And He ordered them to tell no one about Him.

31 Then He began to teach them that the Son of man must suffer many things, and must be rejected by the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.

32 And He spoke the word boldly. Then Peter took Him, and began to rebuke Him.

## MARK 9

33 But He, turning and seeing His pupils, rebuked Peter, saying, "Get behind Me, Satan. For you are not thinking the thoughts of God, but of men."

34 When He had called the crowd to Him with His pupils, He said to them, "Whoever is willing to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow Me.

35 For if anyone wants to save his life, he will lose it, but if anyone should lose his life because of Me and the good news, he will save it.

36 For what will it profit a man if he will gain the whole world, and will lose his soul?

37 Or what will a man give in trade for his soul?

38 For whoever will be ashamed of Me and My words in this immoral and sinful time, also the Son of man will be ashamed of him when He will come in the glory of His Father with the holy angels."

### Chapter 9

1 Then He said to them, "Truly I say to you, that there are some of those standing here who will not taste of death until they see the kingdom of God come in power."

2 Then after six days Jesus takes Peter and James and John, and brings them up into a high mountain by themselves alone. And He was changed in appearance in front of them.

3 And His clothes became shining, very white like snow, as no cleaner on earth could whiten them.

4 Then Elijah and Moses appeared to them, and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter speaking up says to Jesus, "Teacher, it is good for us to be here. Let us make three tents, one for You, one for Moses, and one for Elijah."

6 For he did not know what he should say, for they were very afraid.

7 Then a cloud came and over shadowed them, and there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, "This is My beloved Son,--hear Him."



## MARK 9

8 And suddenly they looked around, and no longer saw anyone, but Jesus alone with themselves.

9 As they were going down from the mountain, He ordered them not to tell anyone what they had seen, until the Son of man was risen from the dead.

10 And they held on to the saying among themselves, seeking together what it is, "the rising from the dead."

11 Then they asked Him, saying, "Why do the scribes say that Elijah must come first?"

12 He answering said to them, "Elijah truly comes first and restores all things. And also it has been written about the Son of man, that He would suffer many things, and be made as if He were nothing.

13 But I say to you that Elijah has come, and they did to him whatever they wanted, as it was written of him."

14 When He came to His pupils, He saw a large crowd around them, and the scribes asking things of them.

15 And at once the whole crowd was very amazed at seeing Him and running to Him, greeted Him.

16 Then He asked the scribes, "What are you asking about with them?"

17 One of the crowd answered, and said, "Teacher, I have brought my son to You, who has a dumb spirit,

18 and wherever it takes him it throws him down; and he foams at the mouth, and grinds his teeth, and is getting weak. And I spoke to Your pupils that they might throw it out, and they were not able."

19 But He answered and said to him, "O generation without faith, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I put up with you? Bring him to Me."

20 Then they brought him to Him. And when he saw Him, the spirit took hold of him, and he fell on the ground, and rolled around foaming (at the mouth).

21 And He asked his father, "How long a time has it been with him like this? And he said, "From when he was a child.

22 And many times it throws him into fire and into water, that it might kill him. But if You can do anything, help us, take pity on us."

23 Then Jesus said to him, "If you can believe, all things are possible to him who believes."

24 And at once the father of the little child cried out with tears and said, "I believe, Lord, help my lack of faith."

25 Then Jesus, seeing that a crowd was running together, rebuked the unclean spirit, saying to him, "Deaf and dumb spirit, I order you to come out of him, and do not go into him any more."

26 So when he cried out, and hurt him much, he came out. And he became as though he were dead, so that many said that he was dead.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and raised him up, and he got up.

28 And when He had entered the house, His pupils asked Him aside, "Why could we not throw it out?"

29 He said to them, "This kind can go out only by prayer and fasting."

30 Then they left there and went through Galilee, and He did not want anyone to know it.

31 For He taught His pupils, and said to them, "The Son of man is given into the hands of men, and they will kill Him. And when He has been killed, on the third day He will rise again."

32 But they did not know what the saying meant, and they were afraid to ask Him.

33 Then He came to Capernaum. And being in the house, He asked them, "What were you talking about among yourselves on the way?"

34 But they were silent, for they had been talking with each other on the way, who was the greatest.

35 So sitting down, He called the twelve, and says to them, "If any one wants to be first, he shall be last of all, and the servant of all."

36 So He took a little child, and set him in the midst of them, and holding him in His arms, He said to them,

37 "Who ever will receive one little child like this in My name,

## MARK 9

receives Me, and who ever receives Me, does not receive Me, but Him Who sent Me."

38 Then John answered and said, "Teacher, we saw someone throwing out demons in Your name, someone who is not following us, and we told him not to, because he does not follow us."

39 But Jesus said, "Do not tell him not to, for there is no one who will do a work of power in My name, who can easily speak evil of Me.

40 For he who is not against you is for you.

41 For who ever will give you a cup of water to drink in My name, because you are of Christ, truly I say to you, he will not lose his reward.

42 And who ever will make one of the little ones who believe in Me to stumble, it is better for him if a mill stone is put around his neck, and he is thrown into the sea.

43 And if your hand makes you stumble, cut it off,--it is good for you to go into life crippled, rather than having two hands to go away into hell, into the fire which is not put out,

44 where there the worm does not die and the fire is not put out.

45 And if your foot makes you stumble, cut it off,--it is good, for you to go into life lame, rather than having two feet to be thrown into hell, into the fire that is not put out,

46 where their worm does not die, and the fire is not put out.

47 And if your eye makes you stumble, throw it out,--it is good for you with one eye to go into the kingdom of God, rather than having two eyes, to be thrown into the hell of fire,

48 where their worm does not die, and the fire is not put out.

49 For all will be salted with fire, and every sacrifice will be salted with salt.

50 Salt is good, but if the salt is not salty any more, in what way will you season it? Have salt in yourselves, and be at peace with each other.

## Chapter 10

1 From that place He rising up, comes into the borders of Judea by the other side of Jordan. And crowds came together again to Him, and as He had done before, He taught them again.

## MARK 10

2 And the Pharisees came and asked Him, if it is legal for a husband to put away a wife, testing Him.

3 But He answering said to them, "What did Moses command you?"

4 They said, "Moses allowed a booklet of divorce to be written and to put her away."

5 Answering Jesus said to them, "For the hardness of your hearts he wrote this command for you,

6 but from the beginning of creation God made them male and female.

7 Because of this a man will leave his father and his mother, and will be joined to his wife,

8 and the two will be one flesh, so that they are no longer two, but one flesh.

9 So what God has yoked together, let man not put apart."

10 And in the house again His pupils asked Him about the same thing.

11 He says to them, "Who ever will put away his wife and will marry another, commits adultery against her.

12 And if a woman will put away her husband, and be married to another, she commits adultery."

13 Then they brought little children to Him, that He might touch them. But His pupils rebuked those who brought them.

14 But Jesus, seeing this, was angry, and said to them, "Let the little children come to Me, and do not hinder them, for of such is the kingdom of God.

15 Truly I say to you, 'Whoever does not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, shall not go into it.' "

16 And He took them up in His arms, put His hand on them, and blessed them.

17 And as He was going out on the road, some one came running to Him, and kneeling to Him, asked Him, "Good teacher, what shall I do that I may have eternal life?"

18 But Jesus said to him, "Why do you call Me good? No one is good except One,--God.

19 You know the commands. Do not commit adultery, do not murder, do not steal, do not witness falsely, do not cheat, honor your father and your mother."

## MARK 10

20 Then he answered and said, to Him, "Teacher, all these I have kept from my youth."

21 Jesus looked upon him and loved him, and said to him, "One thing you lack,--go sell what you have, and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven,\*and come, follow Me, taking up the cross."

22 But he, sad at the word, went away weeping, for he had many things that he owned.

23 Then, looking around, Jesus says to His pupils, "How hard it is for those who have riches to enter into the kingdom of God!"

24 But His pupils were amazed at His words. But Jesus again answering says to them, "Children, how hard it is for those who trust in riches to go into the kingdom of God!

25 It is easier for a camel to go thru the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to go into the kingdom of God."

26 But they were very much amazed, saying among themselves, "Who then can be saved?"

27 But looking upon them, Jesus says, "With men,--not possible, but not with God, for all things are possible with God."

28 Then Peter began to say to Him, "Lo, we have left all things, and have followed You."

29 And Jesus answered and said, "Truly I say to you, there is no one who has left home, or brothers, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for My sake, and for the good news,

30 who shall not receive one hundred times now in this time: houses, and brothers, and sisters and mothers, and children, and lands, with troubles, and in the age to come, everlasting life.

31 But many first shall be last, and the last first."

32 And they were on the road going up to Jerusalem. And Jesus was going on ahead of them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, were afraid. Then He took the twelve again, and began to tell them the things which were going to happen to Him.

33 That is, "Lo, we go up into Jerusalem, and the Son of Man will be given over to the chief priests and the scribes, and they will condemn Him to death, and will give Him over to the Gentiles (nations).

34 And they will mock Him, and whip Him, and spit on Him, and kill Him, and on the third day He will rise again."

35 Then James and John, the sons of Zebedee come up to Him, saying, "Teacher, we wish that what ever we may ask, You will do for us."

36 Then He said to them, "What do you wish Me to do for you?"

37 They said to Him, "Give to us that we may sit, one at Your right hand and one at Your left hand, in Your glory."

38 But Jesus said to them, "You do not know what you are asking. Are you able to drink the cup which I drink, and to be baptized [immersed] with the baptismal [immersion], with which I am baptized [immersed]?"

39 They say to Him, "We are able." But Jesus said to them, "Indeed you shall drink the cup which I drink and you shall be baptized [immersed] with the baptism [immersion, =test or trial] with which I am baptized [immersed],

40 but to sit at My right hand and at My left hand is not Mine to give, but is for whom it has been made ready."

41 When they had heard about this, the ten began to be angry about James and John.

42 But Jesus called them to Him and says, "You know that they who are given rule over the nations, lord it over them, and their great ones keep them down under their rule.

43 But it shall not be so among you. But who ever wants to become great among you, shall be your servant,

44 and who ever of you wants to become first, shall be the servant of all.

45 For even the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many."

46 Then they come to Jericho, and as He was going out from Jericho, and His pupils, and a large crowd, a son of Timaeus, Bartimaeus the blind man, was sitting beside the road, begging.

47 And when he heard that it is Jesus the Nazarene, he began to cry out and say, "Son of David, Jesus, have mercy on me."

48 And many told him to be quiet, but he much more cried out, "Son of David, have mercy on me."

49 Then Jesus stopped, and asked for him to be called. And



## MARK 11

they call the blind man, saying to him, "Be brave, get up, He is calling you."

50 And he, throwing away his coat, stood up and came to Jesus.

51 Jesus answering says to him, "What do you want Me to do for you?" The blind man said to Him, "My great Sir, that I might see again."

52 Then Jesus said to him, "Go, your faith has saved you." And at once he saw again, and followed Jesus in the way.

### Chapter 11

1 And when they came near to Jerusalem, to Bethpage and Bethany, to the mount of Olives, He sends two of His pupils.

2 And He says to them, "Go into the town across from you, and as soon as you go into it, you will find a colt tied, on which no one has sat,--untie it, and bring it.

3 If any one says to you, 'Why are you doing this?', say that the Lord has need of it, and at once he will send it here."

4 So they went away, and found the colt tied outside at the door at the cross road, and they loose it.

5 Some of those standing by there said to them, "What are you doing, loosing the colt?"

6 They said to them as Jesus had ordered; and they let them go.

7 Then they led the colt to Jesus. And they threw their clothes on it, and He sat on it.

8 Then many laid their clothes on the road. And others cut branches from the trees, and laid them in the road.

9 And those going before and those following cried out, saying, "Hosanna [saving grace] , blessed is He Who is coming in the name of the Lord.

10 Blessed be the coming kingdom in the name of the Lord of our father David. Hosanna in the highest."

11 And Jesus went into Jerusalem, and into the temple. He looked around at all things, and it being already the evening hour, He went out into Bethany with the twelve.

12 Then next day, after going out from Bethany, He was hungry.

13 And seeing a fig tree far away, having leaves, He went to see

if He might find anything on it. When He came to it, He found nothing but leaves, for it was not the time of figs.

14 And Jesus answered and said to it, "Let no one any more eat fruit of you." And His pupils heard.

15 Then they came to Jerusalem. And Jesus went into the temple, and began to throw out the sellers and buyers in the temple. He over turned the tables of the money changers, and the seats of those selling doves.

16 And He did not let any one carry a container through the temple.

17 And He taught, saying to them, "Has it not been written, 'My house shall be called a house of prayer for all the nations?' but you have made it a den of robbers."

18 And the scribes and the chief priests heard and sought how they might kill Him, for they feared Him, because all the crowd were amazed at His teaching.

19 Then when evening came, He went out of the city.

20 In the morning as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots.

21 Peter recalled and says to Him, "Master, see, the fig tree which You cursed is dried up."

22 Jesus answered and says to them, "Have faith in God."

23 For truly I say to you, that who ever shall say to this hill, "Be taken away and thrown into the sea and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that what he says becomes so, it shall be to him what ever he shall say."

24 Because of this I say to you, "All things what ever, praying, you ask, believe that you receive, and they will be yours.

25 And when you stand praying, forgive, if you have anything against anyone, that also your Father Who is in Heaven may forgive you your sins."

26 But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father Who is in heaven forgive your sins."

27 And they came again to Jerusalem. And as He is walking in the temple, the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders, come to Him.

## MARK 12

28 They say to Him, "By what authority are You doing these things? and who gave You this authority, that You should do these things?"

29 Jesus answering said to them, "I also will ask you one word, and you answer Me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 The baptism [immersion] of John, was it from heaven, or from men? --answer Me."

31 And they talked it over among themselves, saying, "If we shall say, "From heaven," He will say, "Why then did you not believe him?"

32 But if we shall say, "Of men".-they feared the people. For all held that John was really a prophet.

33 So they answered Jesus, "We do not know." And Jesus answering says to them, "Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things."

### Chapter 12

1 And He began to speak to them in parables. "A man planted a vineyard, and put a fence around it, and dug a wine vat, and built a tower, and rented it to farmers, and went away to another country.

2 And he sent a servant to the farmers at the season, that he might receive from the farmers of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 But they took him and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And again he sent to them another servant, and they threw stones, and hit him in the head, and sent him away in shame.

5 And again he sent another, and they killed him, and many others, and they beat some, and killed some.

6 He still had his one beloved son, and he sent him also to them, last, saying, "They will respect my son."

7 But those farmers said to themselves, "This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the estate will be ours.' "

8 And they took him, and killed him, and threw him outside of the vineyard.

9 What then will the lord of the vineyard do? He will come and kill the farmers, and will rent the vineyard to others.

## MARK 12

10 Did you never read this scripture? "The stone which the builders rejected, is become the head of the corner.

11 This was from the Lord, and it is wonderful in our eyes."

12 Then they sought to lay hold of Him, and they feared the crowd, for they knew that He is speaking the parable against them. And they left Him, and went away.

13 And they send to Him some of the Pharisees and Herodians that they might trap Him in talking.

14 So they come and say to Him, "Teacher, we know that You are true, and You do not care about any one, for You do not look at the face of men, but You teach the way of God with truth. Is it lawful to give a tax to Caesar, or not?

15 Should we give, or should we not give?" But He, knowing their false thoughts, said to them, "Why do you tempt Me? Bring Me a coin, that I may see it."

16 Then they brought it. And He says to them, "Whose is this picture and writing?" They said to Him, "Caesar's."

17 And Jesus answered and said to them, "Give the things of Caesar to Caesar, and the things of God to God." And they were amazed at Him.

18 Then the Sadducees came to Him, who say there is not to be a rising (of the dead).

19 They asked Him, saying, "Teacher, Moses wrote to us, that if any one's brother die, and he leaves a wife, but he leaves no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up a family for his brother.

20 There were seven brothers, and the first took a wife, and dying, left no family.

21 And the second took her and died, and neither did he leave a family. And the third like wise.

22 And the seven took her, and left no family. Last of all the woman died also.

23 So in the rising from the dead, when they shall rise, whose wife of them will she be? for the seven had her as a wife.

24 Jesus answered and said to them, "Do you not err because of this,--not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God?

25 For when they rise from the dead, neither do they marry

nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels in heaven.

26 But about the dead, that they rise, have you not read in the book of Moses, how God spoke to him from the bush, saying, 'I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?'

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living. So you greatly err."

28 Then one of the scribes [writers] came near, having heard them talking together, seeing that He answered them well, and asked Him, "Which is the first command of all?"

29 Jesus answered him, "The first of all the commands: 'Hear, Israel, the Lord our God is one.

30 And you shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and all your soul and all your mind and all your strength.' This is the first command.

31 And the second is like, 'You shall love your neighbor like your self.' There is not a greater command than these."

32 Then the scribe said to Him, "Well, teacher, you have spoken the truth, that there is one God, and there is not another but He.

33 And to love Him with all the heart, and with all the mind, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love the neighbor like him<sup>self</sup>, is more all the whole burnt offerings and holy gifts."

34 Then Jesus, seeing that he answered wisely, said to him, "You are not far from the kingdom of God." And no one dared to ask Him anything more.

35 And Jesus answering said, teaching in the temple, "How say the scribes that Christ is the Son of David?

36 For David him self said in the Holy Spirit, "The Lord said to my Lord, 'Sit at my right hand until I put your enemies as a foot stool of your feet.'

37 So David himself calls Him Lord. How then is He his son?" And the large crowd heard Him gladly.

38 And He said to them in His teaching, "Look out for the scribes who want to walk around in robes, and love greetings in the markets,

## MARK 13

39 and the best seats in the places of worship, and the best seats at the meals,

40 who eat up the homes of widows, and for show pray for a long time. These will get the greater judgment."

41 And when Jesus sat down across from the gift box, He saw how the crowd threw money into the box. And many rich men put in much.

42 Then a poor widow came and put in two mites, which is a penny.

43 And He called His pupils to Him, and says to them, "Truly I say to you, that this poor widow has put more into the gift box than all who are giving.

44 For they gave out of their riches, but she from her poor state threw in as much as she had,--all she had to live on."

### Chapter 13

1 And as He was going out of the temple, one of His pupils says to Him, "Teacher, see, what (great) stones and buildings!"

2 Jesus answering said to him, "Do you see these great buildings? There will not be left a stone on a stone, which shall not be thrown down."

3 And as He was sitting on the mount of Olives across from the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked Him privately,

4 "Tell us when these things shall be? and what is the sign when all these things are about to take place?"

5 Then Jesus answering them began to say, "Look out that no one cause you to err.

6 For many will come in My name, saying, 'I am He,' and they will make many to err.

7 But when you will hear of wars and rumors of wars, do not be troubled, for it must take place, but the end is not yet come.

8 For nation will rise up against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and there will be earthquakes in different places, and there will be famines and troubles. These are the beginnings of great pains.

9 Look out for your selves. For they will give you up to groups



## MARK 13

of rulers, and you will be beaten in places of worship, and will be brought before rulers and kings because of Me, unto a witness to them.

10 And the good news must first be preached to all the nations.

11 But when they lead you as they give you up, do not worry ahead of time what you will say, nor plan what to say, but whatever will be given to you in that hour, speak that. For it is not you who speak, but the Holy Spirit.

12 But brother will give up brother to death, and a father a child, and children will rise up against parents, and will put them to death.

13 And you will be hated by all because of My name. But he who remains to the end,--he will be saved.

14 But when you see the hateful thing of the ruin, which was spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, --let the reader understand,--then let those in Judea flee into the mountains.

15 And let him who is on the roof, not come down into the house, nor go in to take anything out of his house.

16 And he who is in the field, let him not turn back behind to his things, to get his clothes.

17 But woe to those who are with child, and to those who give suck in those days.

18 And pray that it may not be that your flight is in the winter.

19 For there will be trouble in those days such as there has not been like it from the beginning of the creation which God created until now, and never shall be again.

20 And unless the Lord had shortened the days, not any one would have been saved. But because of the elect whom He chose, He has shortened the days.

21 And then if anyone says to you, 'Lo, here is Christ, or lo, there,' you shall not believe it.

22 For there will arise false Christs and false prophets, and they will do signs and wonders, to lead astray if possible even the elect.

23 But you look out, lo, I have told you everything ahead of time.

24 But in those days, after that trouble, the sun will be made dark, and the moon will not give its light,

## MARK 13

25 and the stars will fall out of heaven, and the powers in the heavens will be shaken.

26 And then they will see the Son of Man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.

27 Then He will send His angels, and will gather together His elect from the four winds, the farthest part of earth to the farthest part of heaven.

28 So learn the parable from the fig tree. When its branch has become tender, and it puts out the leaves, you know that the summer is near.

29 So also you, when you see these things coming to pass, know that it is near, at the doors.

30 Truly I say to you, that this generation will not indeed have passed away, until all these things will have taken place.

31 The heaven and the earth will pass away, but My words will never pass away.

32 But about that day and hour, no one knows, not even the angels in heaven, nor the Son, but only the Father.

33 Look out, watch and pray, for you do not know when the time is.

34 It is as a man going away from his country, leaving his house, and giving it in charge to his servants, and to each one his work, and the door man ordered to watch.

35 So watch. For you do not know when the Lord of the house is coming,--at evening, or midnight, or when the rooster crows, or in the morning.

36 Lest coming suddenly He might find you sleeping.

37 But what I say to you, I say to all,--"Watch!"

## Chapter 14

1 After two days, it was the passover and the bread without yeast, and the chief priests and the scribes were seeking how they might get hold of Him by a trick, and kill Him.

2 But they said, "Not at the feast, so there will not be a riot of the people."

3 And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as He sat at the table, a woman came, having an alabaster box of

pure and costly perfume. And she broke the box and poured it on His head.

4 And some were angry in themselves, saying, "Why was this waste of the perfume?

5 For this could have been sold for more than three hundred coins, and given to the poor." And they murmured at her.

6 But Jesus said, "Let her alone, why do you cause her trouble? She has done a good work unto Me.

7 For the poor you have with you always, and when you wish, you can do them good. But you do not have Me always.

8 She did what she could. She came ahead of time to anoint My body for the burial."

9 Truly I say to you, "Wherever the good news is told abroad in the whole world, also what she has done will be spoken of in memory of her."

10 Then Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went away to the chief priests, to give Him up to them.

11 And they were glad when they heard, and promised to give him money. And he sought how at a good time he might give him up.

12 And on the first day of the bread without yeast, when they killed the passover, His pupils say to Him, "Where do you wish that we should go and get ready for You to eat the passover?"

13 And He sends away two of His pupils, and says to them, "Go into the city, and there will meet you a man carrying a pitcher of water--follow him.

14 And wherever he goes in, say to the master of the house, "The teacher says, 'Where is the guest room, where I may eat the passover with My pupils?'

15 And he will show you a large upper room furnished and ready. There make ready for us."

16 And His pupils went away, and came into the city, and found as He said to them. And they made ready the passover.

17 And when evening had come, He comes with the twelve.

18 And as they were sitting and eating, Jesus said, "Truly I say to you that one of you will give Me up, one eating with Me."

19 Then they began to be sad, and to say to Him, one by one,

"Not I?" and another, "Not I?"

20 But He answering said to them, "One of the twelve, who is dipping with Me in the dish.

21 Indeed the Son of Man goes, as it has been written about Him, but woe to that man by whom the Son of Man is given up; it were good for him if that man had not been born."

22 As as they were eating, Jesus, having taken bread, blessed and broke it, and gave it to them, and said, "Take, eat, this is My body."

23 And having taken the cup and given thanks, He gave it to them. And they all drank of it.

24 And He said to them, "This is My blood of the new pact, which is poured out for many."

25 Truly I say to you, "I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new in the kingdom of God."

26 And when they had sung a hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

27 And Jesus says to them, "All of you will be offended at Me this night, for it was written, 'I will strike the shepherd, and the sheep will be scattered.'

28 But after My arising, I will go before you into Galilee."

29 But Peter said to Him, "Even if all will be offended, I shall not be."

30 Jesus says to him, "Truly I say to you, that today, in this night, before the cock crows twice, three times you will deny Me."

31 But he said the more earnestly, "If I must die with You, I will not at all deny You." Like this also all of them spoke.

32 Then they came to a place of which the name is Gethsemane. And He says to His pupils, "Sit here while I shall pray."

33 And He takes Peter and James and John with Him. And He began to be greatly amazed and troubled.

34 And He says to them, "My soul is very sorrowful, even unto death,--wait here and watch."

35 And He went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it is possible, the hour might pass away from Him.

36 And He said, "Abba, Father, all things are possible to You,

## MARK 14

--take away this cup from Me,--but not what I will, but what You (will)."

37 And He comes and finds them sleeping. And He says to Peter, "Simon, are you sleeping? were you not strong enough to watch one hour?

38 Watch and pray, that you do not enter into temptation. The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak."

39 And again He went away and prayed, saying the same thing.

40 And He returned and found them sleeping again, for their eyes were heavy, and they did not know what they should answer Him.

41 And He comes the third time, and He says to them, "Sleep on now, and rest. It is enough, the hour has come, lo, the Son of Man is given up into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise, let us go, lo, he who is giving Me up has come near."

43 At once, while He is yet speaking, Judas comes close, being one of the twelve, and with him a large crowd, with swords and clubs, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders.

44 He who was giving Him up had given a sign to them, saying, "The One Whom I shall kiss is He, grab Him and lead Him away safely."

45 Then coming up to Him at once, he says, "Leader, Leader," and firmly kissed Him.

46 And they put their hands on Him, and grabbed Him.

47 Then one of them standing there, drawing a sword, hit the servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

48 And Jesus answering said to them, "As upon a thief are you come out with swords and clubs to take Me?

49 Daily I was in front of you in the temple teaching, and you did not grab Me,--but the scriptures must be fulfilled."

50 Then, leaving Him, they all ran away.

51 And a certain young man was following Him, who had thrown a linen cloth around his body, and the young men grab him.

52 But he, leaving behind the linen cloth, ran away from them naked.

53 Then they led Jesus away to the high priest. And all the chief priests and elders and scribes came together to Him.

54 And Peter followed Him from a great distance, up to the

inside of the court of the high priest, and he was sitting with the servants, and warming himself in front of the fire.

55 And the chief priests and the whole council sought testimony against Jesus, to put Him to death, and did not find any.

56 For many gave false witness against Him, and their testimonies were not the same.

57 Some stood up and gave false witness against Him, saying,  
58 "We heard Him saying, 'I will destroy this temple made with hands, and in three days I shall build another not made with hands.' "

59 But their witness was not alike, either.

60 Then the high priest stood up, and asked Jesus, saying, "Do You not answer anything? What are these men witnessing against You?"

61 But He was silent, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked Him, saying to Him, "Are You the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?"

62 Then Jesus replied, "Indeed I am, and you will see the Son of Man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming with the clouds of heaven."

63 Then the high priest tore his clothes, and said, "What need yet do we have of witnesses?"

64 You heard the evil words. What does it appear to you?" Then they all judged him to be worthy of death.

65 And some of them began to spit on Him, and to cover His face, and to hit Him, and to say to Him, "Prophecy." And the servants hit Him with the palm of their hands.

66 While Peter was in the court below, one of the maids of the high priest came,

67 and seeing Peter warming himself, she looked at him and said, "You also were with Jesus the Nazarene."

68 But he denied, saying, "I do not know, nor do I understand what you are saying." And he went out on the porch, and a rooster crowed.

69 And the maid saw him again, and began to say to those standing by, "This is one of them."

70 But again he denied it. And after a little time again those



standing by said to Peter, "Truly you are from among them, for you are a Galilean, and your speech is like one."

71 But he began to curse and swear, "I do not know this man of whom you speak."

72 Then a second time a rooster crowed. And Peter remembered the word which Jesus said to him. "Before the rooster crows twice, you will deny Me three times." And when he thought about it, he wept.

## Chapter 15

1 And right away in the morning the chief priests with the elders and scribes formed a council, and all the leaders, and they tied up Jesus, and took Him away, and gave Him up to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked Him, "Are You the king of the Jews?" And He answering said to him, "You are saying (right)."

3 Then the chief priests were accusing Him of many things.

4 And Pilate again asked Him, saying, "Do You not answer anything? See how many things they witness against You."

5 But Jesus still did not answer anything, so that Pilate was amazed.

6 Now at the feast he let go to them one prisoner, who ever they asked.

7 And there was one called Barabbas, bound with those who rebelled with him, who in the rebellion had done murder.

8 And the crowd cried out and asked him to do as he always did to them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, "Do you want me to set free to you the King of the Jews?"

10 For he knew that for envy the chief priests had given Him up.

11 But the chief priests stirred up the crowd to set free Barabbas to them instead.

12 And Pilate, answering, again said to them, "What then do you want me to do (to Him) Whom you call the King of the Jews?"

13 Then they cried out again, "Crucify Him."

14 But Pilate said to them, "Why, what evil did He do?" But they cried out much more, "Crucify Him."

## MARK 15

15 Then Pilate, wishing to do what pleased the crowd, set Barabbas free to them, and gave up Jesus, after whipping Him, to be crucified.

16 So the soldiers led Him away inside the court, the "Pretorium", and they call together the whole band.

17 And they dressed Him in a purple (gown), and put on Him a woven crown of thorns.

18 And they began to salute Him, "Hail, King of the Jews."

19 Then they hit Him on the head with a reed, and spat on Him, and kneeled down in front of Him.

20 And when they had mocked Him, they took the purple (gown) off of Him, and put His own clothes on Him, and led Him out to crucify Him.

21 And they force Simon, a Cyrenian, the father of Alexander and Rufus, who was coming out of a field, to carry His cross.

22 Then they bring Him to Golgotha, a place which means, "place of a skull".

23 And they gave Him wine to drink mixed with myrrh, but He did not receive it.

24 And when they had crucified Him, they divided His clothes, casting a lot on them, who should take what (clothes).

25 It was the third hour (9 a.m.), and they crucified Him.

26 This was the sign written of the cause (of His death): "The King of the Jews".

27 And with Him they crucify two thieves, one at His right hand and the other at His left.

28 So the scripture was fulfilled which says, "And He was numbered with the lawless".

29 Then those going by spoke evil to Him, shaking their heads, and saying, "Aha, You Who destroy the temple, and in three days build it again.

30 Save yourself, and come down from the cross."

31 In the same way also the chief priests, mocking with each other and the scribes, said, "He saved others, Himself He cannot save.

32 The Christ, the King of Israel,--let Him come down now from

the cross, so that we may see and believe." And those who were crucified with Him reproached Him.

33 Then when the sixth hour (noon) was come, darkness came over all the earth until the ninth hour (3 p.m.).

34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried out with a loud voice, saying, "Eloi, Eloi, Lama sabachthani?" which means, "My God, my God, why have You forsaken Me?"

35 And some of those standing by, having heard, said, "Lo, He calls Elijah."

36 And one ran and filled a sponge with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave it to Him to drink, saying, "Let Him be, let us see if Elijah comes to take Him down."

37 Then Jesus spoke with a loud voice and gave up His spirit.

38 And the veil of the temple was divided in two, from the top to the bottom.

39 When the centurion who was standing across from Him saw that He cried out in this way and gave up His spirit, he said, "Truly this man was the Son of God."

40 And there were also women looking on from afar off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less and of Joses, and Salome,

41 who also when He was in Galilee, followed Him and served Him, and many others who came up with Him to Jerusalem.

42 When evening had come, since it was the time of preparation, which is before the sabbath,

43 Joseph came, who was from Arimathea, an honorable counsellor, who also himself was waiting for the kingdom of God. Boldly he went in to Pilate, and asked for the body of Jesus.

44 But Pilate was surprised that He was already dead, and called for the centurion, and asked him if He had died some time before.

45 And informed from the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

46 Then he brought a linen cloth, and took Him down and wrapped Him in the linen cloth, and laid Him in a tomb, which was cut out of a rock, and rolled a stone across the door of the tomb.

47 And Mary Magdalene and Mary of Joses saw where He was lying.

Chapter 16

1 When the sabbath was over, Mary Magdalene, and Mary of James, and Salome, bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint Him.

2 Very early in the morning in the first day of the week, they came to the tomb, when the sun had risen.

3 And they said among themselves, "Who will roll away the stone for us out of the door way of the tomb?"

4 And when they looked, they see that the stone has been rolled away; for it was very large.

5 When they entered into the tomb, they saw a young man sitting at the right, dressed in a white robe, and they were greatly amazed.

6 But he says to them, "Do not be amazed; you seek Jesus the Nazarene, Who was crucified. He is risen. He is not here; see the place where they laid Him.

7 But go, tell His pupils and Peter, that He is going before you into Galilee, there you will see Him, as He said to you."

8 Then they went out quickly, and ran away from the tomb, trembling and amazed, and they said nothing to anyone, for they were afraid.

9 When He had risen early the first day of the week, He appeared first to Mary Magdalene, from whom He had cast out seven demons.

10 She went and told those who had been with Him, who were grieving and weeping.

11 And when they heard that He lives and has been seen by her, they did not believe.

12 Then after these things two of them as they were walking had Him appear to them in another form as they were going into the country.

13 And they went and told the rest, but they did not believe them either.

14 After that He appeared to the twelve as they were eating, and He reproached them for their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they did not believe those who had seen Him after He had risen.

## MARK 16

15 Then He said to them, "Go into all the world, and preach the good news to all the creation.

16 He who believes and is baptized [immersed] will be saved, and he who does not believe will be condemned.

17 These signs will follow those that believe: in My name they will throw out demons, they will speak in new tongues.

18 They will take up snakes, and if they drink any deadly thing, it will not hurt them at all; they will lay hands on the sick, and they will become well."

19 Then the Lord, after speaking to them, was taken up into heaven, and sat at the right hand of God.

20 And they went out and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word by the signs which were following. Amen.

The Holy Gospel according to  
Luke

Chapter 1

1 Since many have taken in hand to set in order an account of the things which have been fully held among us,

2 as they gave them to us, who from the start were eye-witnesses and helpers of the word,

3 it seemed good to me also, having followed all things exactly from the start, to write to you in an orderly way, most noble Theophilus,

4 that you might know the certainty of the things about which you were instructed.

5 There was in the days of Herod, the king of Judea, a priest who was named Zacharias, of the days of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 Both of them were righteous before God, walking in all the commands and laws of the Lord without blame.

7 But they did not have a child, because Elizabeth was barren, and both of them were getting on in age.

8 And it came to pass in carrying out his priestly duties in the order of his days before God,

9 according to the custom of the priestly service, that it was his time to burn incense when he entered into the temple of the Lord.

10 And all the crowd of the people were praying outside at the hour of the incense offering.

11 And an angel of the Lord appeared to him, standing to the right of the altar of incense.

12 Then Zacharias, seeing him, was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said to him, "Do not fear Zacharias, because your prayer has been heard, and your wife Elizabeth will bear you a son, and you shall call his name John.

14 And you will have joy and gladness, and many will rejoice at his birth.

15 For he will be great before the Lord, and he will not drink



## LUKE 1

either wine or strong drink, and he will be filled with the Holy Spirit, even from his mother's womb.

16 And many of the sons of Israel he will turn to the Lord their God.

17 He will go before Him in the spirit and power of Elijah, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord."

18 Then Zacharias said to the angel, "By what shall I know this? For I am an old man; also my wife is advanced in years."

19 The angel answered and said to him, "I am Gabriel, who stand before God, and I was sent to speak to you, and to tell you these good news.

20 Lo, you will be silent, and not able to speak, until the day when these things take place, because you did not believe my words, which will be fulfilled in their time."

21 And the people were waiting for Zacharias, and were surprised at the long time he was in the temple.

22 But when he came out, he was not able to speak to them. And they realized that he had seen a vision in the temple, as he was making signs to them, and remained dumb.

23 And it came to pass when the days of his time of service were ended, he went away into his house.

24 But after these days Elizabeth his wife conceived, and hid her self five months, saying,

25 "This the Lord has done to me in the days in which He looked on me, to take away my reproach among men."

26 Then in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent by God into a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 to a virgin married to a man named Joseph, of the house of David, and the name of the virgin was Mary.

28 The angel, coming in to her, said, "Rejoice, favored one, the Lord is with you, blessed are you among women."

29 But she, seeing him, was troubled at his message, and thought on what kind of greeting this might be.

30 Then the angel said to her, "Do not fear, Mary, for you have found favor with God.

31 And lo, you will conceive in your womb, and bear a son, and you shall call His name Jesus.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest, and the Lord God shall give to Him the throne of David His father.

33 And He shall reign over the house of Jacob forever, and of His kingdom there shall not be an end."

34 Then Mary said to the angel, "How shall this be, since I know not a man?"

35 Answering the angel said to her, "The Holy Spirit shall come upon you, and power of the Highest shall over shadow you, and so the Holy One born shall be called, "Son of God".

36 Lo, Elizabeth your cousin has also conceived a son in her old age, and this is the sixth month for her who was called barren.

37 For it shall not be impossible with God,—anything!"

38 Then Mary said, "Lo, the servant of the Lord. Let it be to me according to your word. And the angel went away from her."

39 Then Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Judah.

40 And she went into the house of Zacharias, and greeted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to pass, that as Elizabeth heard the greeting of Mary, the baby leaped in her womb, and Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Spirit.

42 Then she cried out with a loud voice, and said, "Blessed are you among women, and blessed is the fruit of your womb.

43 How is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For lo, as the voice of your greeting came into my ears, the baby in my womb leaped in joy.

45 And blessed is she who believed, for the things spoken to her from the Lord will be fulfilled."

46 Then Mary said, "My soul magnifies the Lord,

47 and my spirit has rejoiced over God my Savior.

48 For He has looked upon the humble state of His servant, for lo, from now on all generations will call me blessed.

49 For the Mighty One has done great things to me, and holy is His name.

## LUKE 1

50 His mercy is unto generations of generations to those fearing Him.

51 He did strong acts with His arm, He scattered the proud in the thoughts of their hearts.

52 He put down rulers from thrones, and lifted up the humble.

53 He filled the hungry with good things, and the rich He sent away empty.

54 He helped Israel His child, to remember mercy,

55 even as He spoke to our fathers, to Abraham and his seed forever."

56 So Mary stayed with her about three months, and then returned into her house.

57 Now the time was fulfilled for Elizabeth to have a child, and she bore a son.

58 And her neighbors and relatives heard that the Lord gave His great mercy to her, and they rejoiced with her.

59 And it came to pass, at the eighth day they came to circumcise the child, and they called him by the name of his father Zacharias.

60 Then his mother answering said, "No, but he shall be called John."

61 Then they said to her, "There is no one among your relatives who is called by this name."

62 So they made signs to his father, as to what he might want him to be called.

63 And when he had asked for a writing tablet he wrote, saying, "John is his name." And they all were amazed.

64 Then his mouth was opened at once, and his tongue, and he spoke, blessing God.

65 And fear came upon all the neighbors, and in all the hill country of Judea all these reports were being discussed.

66 So all who heard laid them up in their hearts, saying, "What then will this little child be?" And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 Then Zacharias his father was filled with the Holy Spirit, and prophesied [spoke out from God] saying,

68 "Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, because He has looked upon and made a ransom for His people.  
 69 And He raised a horn of salvation for us in the house of David His child.  
 70 Even as He spoke by the mouth of His holy prophets from the start of the ages,  
 71 salvation from our enemies, and from the hands of all those who hate us,  
 72 to carry out the mercy spoken to our fathers, and to remember His holy pact,  
 73 the oath He swore to Abraham our father,  
 74 to give us rescue without fear from the hands of our enemies, to serve Him  
 75 in holiness and righteousness before Him, all the days of our lives.  
 76 And you little child, will be called a prophet of the Highest, for you will go before the face of the Lord to prepare His ways;  
 77 to give knowledge of salvation to His people in forgiveness of their sins,  
 78 through the tender mercy of our God, in which the sun rise from on high has looked on us,  
 79 to shine on those in darkness and those sitting in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace."  
 80 So the little child grew and became strong in spirit, and was in the deserts until the day of his showing to Israel.

## Chapter 2

1 And it came to pass in those days that an order went out from Caesar Augustus, to enroll all those living on earth.  
 2 This enrolling first occurred when Cyrenius was ruler of Syria.  
 3 Everyone went to be enrolled, each to his own city.  
 4 So Joseph also went up from Galilee out of the city of Nazareth into Judea, into the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, because he was of the house and family of David,  
 5 to be enrolled with Mary, who was his wedded wife,—she being large with child.  
 6 And it came to pass that while they were there the days were fulfilled for her to give birth.

## LUKE 2

7 And she brought forth her first born son, and wrapped Him in swaddling clothes, and laid Him down in the manger, because there was no place for them in the inn.

8 And there were shepherds in the same country, living in the fields, guarding their flock at night.

9 And lo, an angel of the Lord stood by them, and the glory of the Lord shone around them, and they were afraid with great fear.

10 Then the angel said to them, "Do not fear, for lo, I bring you good news of great joy, which shall be to all the people.

11 For this day a Savior was born to you, Who is Christ the Lord, —in the city of David.

12 And this (is) the sign to you. You will find the baby wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger."

13 And suddenly there was with the angel a large number of the heavenly army, praising God and saying,

14 "Glory in the highest to God, and on earth peace, in men, good will."

15 And it came to pass, as the angels went away from them into heaven, the shepherds said to each other, "Let us go indeed to Bethlehem, and see this thing that has come to pass, which the Lord has made known to us."

16 Then they came quickly and found both Mary and Joseph, and the baby lying in the manger.

17 And having seen (this), they made known everywhere the saying which had been spoken to them about this little child.

18 All who heard were amazed about what had been spoken to them by the shepherds.

19 But Mary kept all these sayings, thinking them over in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all that they had heard and seen, as it was spoken to them.

21 And when the eight days were fulfilled for the circumcising of the little child, His name was called Jesus, which He was called by the angel before He was conceived in the womb.

22 And when the days of their cleansing were ended according

to the law of Moses, they brought Him into Jerusalem to present Him to the Lord,

23 as it was written in the law of the Lord, "Each male opening the womb shall be called holy to the Lord,"

24 and to give an offering according to that which was said in the law of the Lord, "A pair of turtle doves or two young pigeons."

25 And lo, there was a man in Jerusalem named Simeon, and this man was just and pious, waiting for the comfort of Israel, and the Holy Spirit was upon him.

26 And it had been made known to him by the Holy Spirit, that he would not see death before he would see the Christ of the Lord.

27 And he came in the Spirit into the temple, and when the parents brought in the little child Jesus, to do as was the custom of the law for Him,

28 this man also received Him into his arms, and said,

29 "Now let your servant go, Master, according to Your word, in peace.

30 For my eyes have seen Your salvation,

31 which You have prepared before the face of all the peoples.

32 A light to take away the veil from the nations, and the glory of Your people Israel."

33 And Joseph and His mother were amazed at the things spoken about Him.

34 Then Simeon blessed them, and said to Mary His mother, "Lo, this One is set for the fall and rising of many in Israel, and for a sign spoken against.

35 A sword shall go through your soul also, so that the inner thoughts of many hearts shall be unveiled."

36 And there was Anna, a prophetess, a daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher. She was very old, having lived with her husband seven years from her virginity.

37 And she was a widow for about eighty-four years, who did not leave the temple, serving night and day with fastings and prayers.

38 She at the same hour coming up gave praise to the Lord, and



## LUKE 2

spoke about Him to all who were waiting for redemption in Jerusalem.

39 When they had ended all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, into their city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and became strong in spirit, filled with wisdom, and the grace of God was on Him.

41 Now His parents went each year into Jerusalem at the feast of the passover.

42 And when He was twelve years old, they went up into Jerusalem according to the custom of the feast.

43 Then when the days were ended, as they returned, the child Jesus stayed behind in Jerusalem, and Joseph and His mother did not know it.

44 But thinking that He was in the group of travellers, they went a day's trip, and sought Him among the relatives and those whom they knew.

45 Not finding Him, they returned to Jerusalem, seeking Him.

46 And it came to pass after three days they found Him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the teachers, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all those hearing Him were amazed at His understanding and His answers.

48 And seeing Him, they were surprised, and His mother said to Him, "Son, why have You done this to us? Lo, Your father and I were seeking You in distress."

49 Then He said to them, "Why were you seeking Me? Didn't you know that I must be in the (business) of My Father?"

50 But they did not understand the word which He spoke to them.

51 So He went down with them and came to Nazareth, and was submissive to them. And His mother kept all these words in her heart.

52 And Jesus advanced in wisdom and size, and in favor with God and man.

Chapter 3

1 In the fifteenth year of the rule of Tiberius Caesar, Pontius Pilate being ruler of Judea, and Herod ruling Galilee, and Philip his brother ruling Iturea and the country of Trachonitis, and Lysanias ruling Abilene,

2 in the high priesthood of Annas and Caiaphas, word from God came upon John the son of Zacharias in the desert.

3 And he went into all the country around Jordan, preaching the baptism [immersion] of repentance unto forgiveness of sins.

4 As it was written in the book of Isaiah the prophet, saying, "A voice crying in the desert, 'Prepare the way of the Lord, make His paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled up, and every mountain and hill shall be abased, and the crooked places shall be made straight, and rough made into smooth roads.

6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.' "

7 So he said to the crowds coming out to be baptized [immersed] by him, "Children of snakes, who has shown you to flee from the coming anger?

8 Do then fruits worthy of repentance. And do not begin to say in yourselves, 'We have Abraham as our father,' for I say to you, that God is able from these stones to raise up children to Abraham.

9 But already the ax is set to the root of the tree. So every tree not giving good fruit is cut down, and thrown into the fire."

10 Then the crowds asked him, saying, "What then shall we do?"

11 Answering he says to them, "Let him who has two coats give to him who has none, and he that has food, let him do likewise."

12 There came to him also tax collectors to be immersed [baptized], and they said to him, "Teacher, what shall we do?"

13 So he said to them, "Take nothing more than that which is appointed to you."

14 Then soldiers also asked him, saying, "And what shall we do?" He said to them, "Do not hurt anyone, nor arrest them falsely, and be satisfied with your wages."

## LUKE 3

15 But as all the people were expectant, and everyone was thinking in his heart about John, if he might not be the Christ,

16 John gave answer to all, saying, "I indeed baptize [immerse] you in water, but He is coming Who is mightier than I, of Whom I am not fit to loose the shoe lace. He will baptize [immerse] you in the Holy Spirit and in fire,

17 Whose fan is in His hand, and He will thoroughly cleanse His floor, and will gather the grain into His barn, but the chaff He will burn up with fire that can not be put out."

18 Then also he urged many other things as he preached to the people.

19 But Herod the ruler, reprov'd by him about Herodias the wife of Philip his brother, and about all the evils which Herod had done,

20 added this also upon all,—he shut up John in the jail.

21 Then it came to pass when all the people were immersed [baptized], and Jesus was immersed [baptized], and was praying, the heaven was opened.

22 And the Holy Spirit came down in bodily appearance like a dove upon Him, and a voice came out of heaven, saying, "You are My beloved Son, —in You I have good pleasure."

23 And Jesus Himself was about thirty years old, being, as was thought, a son of Joseph, (son) of Eli,

24 of Matthat, Levi, Melchi, Janna, Joseph,

25 Mattathias, Amos, Naoum, Esli, Naggai,

26 Maath, Mattathias, Semei, Joseph, Juda,

27 Joanna, Rhesa, Zorobabel, Salathiel, Neri,

28 Melchi, Addi, Cosam, Elmodam, Er,

29 Jose, Eliezer, Joreim, Matthat, Levi,

30 Simeon, Juda, Joseph, Jonan, Eliakim,

31 Melea, Mainan, Mattatha, Nathan, David,

32 Jesse, Obed, Boaz, Salmon, Naason,

33 Aminadab, Aram, Esrom, Phares, Judah,

34 Jacob, Isaac, Abraham, Terah, Nahor,

35 Saruch, Ragau, Phalek [Peleg], Heber, Sala,

## LUKE 4

36 Cainan, Arphaxad, Shem, Noah, Lamech,  
37 Methusaleh, Enoch, Jared, Maleleel, Cainan,  
38 Enos, Seth, Adam,—God.

### Chapter 4

1 Then Jesus, full of the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the desert, being tempted by the devil forty days.

2 He ate nothing in those days, and after they were ended, He became hungry.

3 Then the devil said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, speak to this stone that it might become bread."

4 Jesus answered him, saying, "It has been written, 'Not upon bread alone man shall live, but on every word of God.'"

5 Then the devil, leading Him unto a high mountain, showed Him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said to Him, "I will give You all this power and glory, because it has been handed over to me, and to whomever I wish, I may give it.

7 So if You will worship in front of me, all will be yours."

8 Then Jesus, answering him said, "Get behind Me, Satan, for it has been written, 'You shall worship the Lord your God, and Him only you shall serve.'"

9 And he led Him into Jerusalem, and set Him on the peak of the temple, and said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, throw Yourself down from here.

10 For it has been written, 'He will give His angels charge over you to guard you.

11 And in their hands they will carry you, lest you hit your foot against a stone.'"

12 Answering, Jesus said to him, "It has been said, 'You shall not tempt the Lord your God.'"

13 And when he had ended all temptation, the devil went away from Him for a while.

14 Then Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and fame went out into all the country about Him.

15 And He taught in their places of worship, being glorified by all.

16 And He came into Nazareth, where He was brought up, and He entered as was His custom on the sabbath day into the place of worship, and stood up to read.

17 And there was given to Him the book of Isaiah the prophet, and having unrolled the book, He found the place where it was written,

18 "The Spirit of the Lord is upon Me, because of which He anointed Me to declare the good news to the poor, He has sent Me to heal the crushed in heart, to preach deliverance to captives, and seeing again to the blind, to send away the bruised in deliverance,

19 to preach the acceptable year of the Lord."

20 And having rolled up the book, He gave it to the helper and sat down, and the eyes of all who were in the place of worship were fixed on Him.

21 Then He began to say to them, "Today this scripture is fulfilled in your ears."

22 And all bore witness to Him, and wondered at the words of grace which went out of His mouth, and they said, "Is not this the son of Joseph?"

23 And He said to them, "Surely you will say to Me this parable, 'Doctor, heal yourself.' Whatever we have heard was done in Capernaum, do also here in Your country."

24 But He said, "Truly I say to you, that no prophet is acceptable in his own country."

25 But truly I say to you, "Many widows were in Israel in the days of Elijah, when the heaven was shut up for three years and six months, when there was a great famine in all the land.

26 And to none of them was Elijah sent, except to Sarepta of Sidon, to a widow woman.

27 And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elisha the prophet, and none of them was cleansed, except Naaman the Syrian."

28 And all in the meeting place were filled with anger, hearing these things.

29 And they rose up and threw Him out of the city, and led Him to the brow of the mountain on which their city had been built, to throw Him down head first.

30 But He, passing through the midst of them went away.

31 And He went down into Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and was teaching them on the sabbath days.

32 And they were amazed at His teaching, for His word was in power.

33 And in the place of worship was a man having a spirit of an unclean demon, and he cried out with a loud voice, saying,

34 "Hey, what is between us and You, Jesus of Nazareth? are You come to destroy us? I know You Who You are,—the Holy One of God."

35 Then Jesus rebuked him, saying, "Be silent, and come out of him." And when the demon had thrown him down in the midst, he came out from him, not having hurt him at all.

36 And amazement came upon all and they spoke to each other, saying, "Whose word is this, that in power and force He commands the unclean spirits, and they come out?"

37 And the report about Him went out into every place of the country around.

38 Then, rising up out of the place of worship, He went into the house of Simon. But the mother-in-law of Simon was sick with a high fever, and they asked Him about her.

39 And standing over her, He rebuked the fever, and it left her, and at once arising, she served them.

40 Then at the going down of the sun all, as many as had people sick with different kinds of diseases, brought them to Him. And He laid His hands on each one, and healed them.

41 And demons went out from many, crying out and saying, "You are the Christ, the Son of God." And rebuking them, He did not let them speak, because they knew Him to be the Christ.

42 When it was day, He left and went into a desert place, and the crowds sought Him, and came up to Him, and were holding Him, that He might not go away from them.

43 But He said to them, "To the other cities also I must tell the good news of the kingdom of God, for unto this I have been sent.

44 And He was preaching in the places of worship of Galilee.



Chapter 5

1 And it came to pass, as the crowd pressed to Him to hear the word of God, that He was standing by the lake Gennesaret.

2 And He saw two ships standing by the lake. But the fisher men had gone away from them, and washed the nets.

3 Then having entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, He asked him to move out a little from the land. And He sat down and taught the crowds from the ship.

4 When He stopped speaking, He said to Simon, "Move off into the deep water, and let down your nets for a catch."

5 Simon answering said to Him, "Master, we have worked hard all thru the night, and have taken nothing, but at Your word I will let down the net."

6 Having done this, they enclosed a great number of fish, and their net was breaking.

7 Then they motioned to their partners in the other ship, that they should come and help them. They came, and filled both ships, so that they were sinking.

8 Seeing this, Simon Peter fell at the knees of Jesus, saying, "Go away from me, for I am a sinful man, Lord."

9 For amazement had seized him, and all those with him, at the catch of the fish which they had taken.

10 Likewise, also (were) James and John, sons of Zebedee who were fellow workers with Simon. But Jesus said to Simon, "Do not fear, from now (on) you will catch men."

11 So they brought the ships to the land,—leaving everything, they followed Him.

12 And it came to pass as He was in one of the cities, lo, a man full of leprosy, seeing Jesus, and falling on his face, pled with Him, saying, "Lord if You will, You can cleanse me."

13 Then He stretched out His hand and touched him, saying, "I will, be cleansed." And at once the leprosy went away from him.

## LUKE 5

14 And He told him to tell no one. "But go away and show yourself to the priest, and offer for your cleansing as Moses ordered, as a witness to them."

15 But the word about Him went out the more, and many crowds were coming together to hear, and to be healed by Him from their ills.

16 But He went away into the deserts, and prayed.

17 Now it came to pass on one of those days, that He was teaching, and there were Pharisees and teachers of the law sitting by, who were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem. And the power of the Lord was there to heal them.

18 And lo, men carrying on a cot a man who was crippled, and they sought to bring him in, and to put him before Him.

19 And not finding a way to bring him in because of the crowd, they went up on the house top, and let him down through the tiles with the cot into the midst before Jesus.

20 And seeing their faith, He said to him, "Man, your sins have been forgiven you."

21 Then the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason saying, "Who is this who speaks evil against God? Who can forgive sins, except God only?"

22 But Jesus, knowing their reasonings, answering said to them, "Why do you reason in your hearts?"

23 What is easier, to say, 'Your sins have been forgiven you,' or to say, 'Arise and walk.'

24 But that you may know that the Son of man has the right on the earth to forgive sins, He said to the crippled man, "I say to you, 'Arise, and take up your cot, and go to your house.'"

25 Then right away he stood up before them, took up (the cot) on which he was lying, and went away into his house, glorifying God.

26 And all were amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, "We have seen strange things today."

27 After these things, He went out and saw a tax collector named Levi [Matthew], sitting at the tax booth, and said to him, "Follow Me."

28 Then he left everything, and got up, and followed Him.

## LUKE 5

29 And Levi made a great party for Him in his house, and there was a great crowd of tax collectors and others who were sitting with them.

30 But the scribes and the Pharisees complained against His pupils, saying, "Why do you eat and drink with tax collectors and sinners?"

31 Jesus answering said to them, "The healthy do not need a doctor, but those who are sick.

32 I have not come to call the just, but sinners to repentance."

33 But they said to Him, "Why do the pupils of John [the Baptist] fast and make prayers, as do also those of the Pharisees, but those of Yours eat and drink?"

34 He said to them, "You can not make the sons of the wedding room fast, while the bridegroom is with them, can you?

35 But the days also will come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them,—then they will fast, in those days.

36 Then He spoke also a parable to them, "No man puts a new piece of clothing on an old garment. Else he both tears the new piece, and also it does not go well with the old, the piece which is from the new.

37 And no one puts new wine into old wine skins, for the new wine will burst the old skins, and it will be poured out, and the wineskins will be destroyed.

38 But new wine should be put into new wine skins, and both are kept together.

39 And no one having drunk old wine desires new right away, for he says, "The old is better."

## Chapter 6

1 And it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, He went through the grain fields. And His pupils were plucking the ears, eating, rubbing them in their hands.

2 But some of the Pharisees said to them, "Why do you do what is not lawful to do on the sabbath?"

3 Jesus answering said to them, "Did you not ever read what David did, when he was hungry, himself and those who were with him?

4 How he went into the house of God, and took the loaves of the display, and ate, and gave also to those with him, that which is not lawful to eat, except for the priests only?"

5 And He said to them, "The Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath."

6 Then it came to pass also on another sabbath, He entered into the meeting house and taught. And a man was there, whose right hand was dried up.

7 So the scribes and the Pharisees kept watching Him, if He would heal on the sabbath, that they might find a charge against Him.

8 But He saw their reasonings, and said to the man who had the dried up hand, "Rise, and stand in the midst." Then he rose and stood.

9 So Jesus said to them, "I will ask you,—what is lawful on the sabbaths,—to do good, or to do evil?, to save life, or to destroy it?"

10 And looking around at all of them, He said to the man, "Stretch out your hand." Then he did so, and his hand was restored, as healthy as the other one.

11 But they were filled with mindless rage, and talked with each other what they should do to Jesus.

12 And it came to pass in those days He went out into a mountain to pray. And He kept on through the night in prayer to God.

13 And when it became day, He called to His pupils. And He chose twelve from them, whom He also named apostles [missionaries]:

14 Simon, whom He also named Peter, and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon called Zealot,

16 Judas the brother of James, and Judas Iscariot, who also became the traitor.

17 And going down with them, He stood on a level place, and a crowd of His pupils, and a great number of the people from all of Judea and Jerusalem, and the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, who came to hear Him, and to be healed from their diseases,

## LUKE 6

18 and those oppressed by unclean spirits, and they were healed.  
19 And all the crowd sought to touch Him, for power went out from Him, and healed all of them.

20 And He, lifting up His eyes toward His pupils, said, "Blessed are the poor, for yours is the kingdom of God.

21 Blessed are those who are hungry now, for you shall be filled.  
Blessed are those who weep now, for you shall laugh.

22 Blessed are you when men will hate you, and when they will snub you, and will reproach you, and will throw your name out as wicked, because of the Son of man.

23 Rejoice in that day, and skip for joy, for lo, great is your reward in heaven, for their fathers did like this to the prophets.

24 But woe to you who are rich, for you are receiving your comfort.

25 Woe to you who have been filled, for you will hunger. Woe to you who laugh now, for you will mourn and weep.

26 Woe to you when all men speak well of you, for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 But I say to you who are hearing, Love your enemies. Do well to those who hate you.

28 Bless those who curse you, and pray for those who abuse you.

29 To the one who strikes you on the cheek, give also the other, and from him who takes away your coat, do not withhold your jacket.

30 Give to everyone who asks you, and from him who takes away what is yours, do not ask for it back.

31 And as you wish that men should do to you, also you do to them likewise.

32 And if you love those who love you, what credit is it to you? for even the sinners love those who love them.

33 And if you do good to those who do good to you, what credit is it to you? for even the sinners do the same.

34 And if you lend to those from whom you hope to receive, what credit is it to you? for even sinners lend to sinners, that they might receive equally.

35 But love your enemies, and do good, and lend, not looking for anything back, and your reward will be great, and you will be sons of the Highest, for He is good to the unthankful and evil.

36 So be you merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

37 And do not condemn, and you will not be condemned,—do not hand down sentence, and you will not be sentenced. Let loose, and you will be freed.

38 Give, and it will be given to you, good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, they will give into your bosom. For with the same measure with which you measure, it will be measured back to you."

39 Then He spoke a parable to them, "A blind man can not guide a blind man, can he? will they not both fall into a ditch?

40 A pupil is not above his teacher, but everyone who is fully complete will be like his teacher.

41 But why do you look at the speck that is in the eye of your brother, but do not discern the sliver in your own eye?

42 Or how can you say to your brother, "Brother, let me take out the speck which is in your eye, not seeing the sliver that is in your own eye? Faker, first take out the sliver from your eye, and then you will see clearly to take out the speck in your brother's eye.

43 For there is no good tree bearing bad fruit, nor a bad tree bearing good fruit.

44 For every tree is known by its fruit. For they do not gather figs from thorns, nor a cluster of grapes from a briar.

45 A good man from the good treasure of his heart brings forth good, and the evil man from the evil treasure of his heart brings forth evil. For out of the over flow of the heart his mouth speaks.

46 So why do you call Me, 'Lord, Lord', and do not what I say?

47 Everyone who comes to Me, and hears My words, and does them, I will show you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man building a house, who dug deep down, and laid a foundation on the rock. And there came a flood, and the river struck against that house, and was not strong enough to shake it, for it was based upon the rock.

49 But he who heard, and did not do, is like a man who built a house on the earth without a foundation; on which the river struck, and it fell at once, and the ruin of that house was great.

## Chapter 7

1 When He had finished all His words in the hearing of the people, He entered into Capernaum.



2 Now a certain servant of a centurion, who was highly thought of by him, being sick, was about to die.

3 But having heard about Jesus, he sent to Him elders of the Judeans, asking Him to come and save (the life of) his servant.

4 Then they came to Jesus, and pled with Him earnestly, saying, "He is worthy to whom He should do this,

5 for he loves our nation, and he built the meeting house for us."

6 So Jesus went with them. But already when He was not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to Him, saying to Him, "Lord do not trouble yourself, for I am not worthy that You should come in under my roof.

7 Wherefore neither did I count myself worthy to come to You. But say the word, and my servant will be healed.

8 For I also am a man under set authority, having soldiers under me, and I say to this one, "Go", and he goes, and to another, "Come", and he comes, and to my servant, "Do this", and he does it."

9 When Jesus heard these things, He wondered at him. And turning to the crowd following Him, He said, "I say to you, I have not found so great faith, even in Israel."

10 And when those who were sent returned into the house, they found the sick servant healthy.

11 And it came to pass on the next day, He went into a city called Nain, and many of His pupils went with Him, and a great crowd.

12 As He drew near to the gate of the city, lo, one who had died was being carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow. And a large crowd of the city was with her.

13 And seeing her, the Lord was moved with pity for her, and said to her, "Do not weep."

14 And coming up to it He touched the casket, and those carrying it stopped. And He said, "Young man, I say to you, arise."

15 Then the dead man sat up, and began to speak, and He gave him to his mother.

16 And fear took hold of all and they glorified God, saying, "A great prophet has arisen among us," and, "God has visited His people."

17 And this message went out into all Judea about Him, and into all the area around.

18 Then the pupils of John brought word to him about all these things.

19 And when John had called two of his pupils, he sent them to Jesus, saying, "Are You the coming One or should we expect another?"

20 When they had come to Him the men said, "John the Baptist [Immerser] has sent us to You, saying, "Are You the coming One, or should we expect another?"

21 In the same house He healed many from diseases and afflictions, and evil spirits, and many blind He blessed to see.

22 Then Jesus answering said to them, "Go tell John what you have seen and heard; that blind men see again, lame (men) walk, lepers are cleansed, deaf hear, dead are raised, poor people are given the good news.

23 And blessed is he who shall not be offended in Me."

24 When the messengers of John had gone away, He began to say to the crowds about John, "What did you go out into the desert to see? a reed shaken by wind?

25 But what have you gone out to see? a man dressed in soft clothes? lo, those in fine clothes and living in luxury are in palaces.

26 But what did you go out to see? a prophet? yes, I say to you, and much more than a prophet.

27 This is he about whom it was written, "Lo, I send my messenger before Your face, who shall prepare Your way before You."

28 For I say to you, "No prophet is greater of those born of women than John the Immerser. But he who is lesser in the kingdom of God is greater than he."

29 And all the people who heard, and the tax collectors, justified God, having been baptized [immersed] with the baptism [immersion] of John.

30 But the Pharisees and the lawyers set aside the counsel of God unto themselves, not being baptized [immersed] by him.

And to what are they like?

31 But the Lord said, "To what shall I liken the men of this generation?

32 They are like children sitting in the market place, calling to

each other and saying, "We piped to you, and you did not dance, —we mourned to you, and you did not weep."

33 For John the Immerser has come not eating bread nor drinking wine, and you say, "He has a demon."

34 The Son of Man has come eating and drinking, and you say, "Lo, a glutton and a wine guzzler, a friend of tax collectors and sinners."

35 And wisdom is justified from all of her children."

36 Then one of the Pharisees asked Him to eat with him. And going into the house of the Pharisee He sat down.

37 And lo, a woman in the city who was a sinner, when she knew that He was sitting in the house of the Pharisee, having brought a box of perfume,

38 and standing at His feet behind, weeping, began to wet His feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head, and kept kissing His feet, and anointing them with the perfume.

39 But when he saw this, the Pharisee who had invited Him spoke in himself, saying, "If this man were a prophet, he would have known who and what kind of woman she was who is touching Him, for she is a sinner."

40 Then Jesus answering said to him, "Simon, I have something to say to you." So he says, "Teacher, say (it)."

41 "A certain creditor had two debtors,—the one owed five hundred days' wages, and the other, fifty.

42 But since they had nothing (with which) to pay, he forgave both of them. Say, then, which of them will love him more?"

43 Answering, Simon said, "I suppose, he to whom he forgave the more."

44 Then turning to the woman, He said to Simon, "Do you see this woman? I came into your house—you did not give water for My feet, but she wet my feet with tears, and wiped (them) with the hairs of her head.

45 You did not give Me a kiss, but she, from when I came in, did not stop kissing My feet.

46 You did not anoint My head with oil, but she anointed My feet with perfume.

47 Because of this I say to you, "Her many sins have been forgiven, for she loved much; but to whom little is forgiven, he loves little."

48 Then He said to her, "Your sins have been forgiven."

49 But those sitting with Him began to say in themselves, "Who is this who even forgives sins?"

50 Then He said to the woman, "Your faith has saved you; go in peace."

## Chapter 8

1 And it came to pass after this that He went to each city and town, preaching and giving out the good news of the kingdom of God, and the twelve (were) with Him.

2 And some women, who had been cured from evil spirits and ills,—Mary called Magdalene, from whom seven demons had gone out,

3 and Joanna the wife of Chuza, a steward of Herod, and Susanna, and many other, who were taking care of Him from their goods.

4 Now a large crowd being present, and as those from each city were coming to Him, He spoke by a parable.

5 "The sower went out to sow his seed. And as he sowed, some fell by the road, and was walked on, and the birds of the heaven ate it.

6 Other (seed) fell on the rock, and sprang up and dried up, because it did not have moisture.

7 Other (seed) fell into the midst of thorns, and sprang up with the thorns, and they choked it.

8 And other fell on the good ground, and sprang up, and had fruit a hundred fold. Saying these things, He cried, "He who has ears to hear, let him hear."

9 Then His pupils asked Him, saying, "What might this parable be?"

10 And He said, "To you it has been given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God, but to the rest in parables, so that seeing they may not see, and hearing they may not understand.

11 Now this is the parable: The seed is the word of God.

12 Those who are by the road are those who hear,—then comes the devil, and takes away the word from their hearts, so that they should not believe and be saved.

13 But those on the rock are those who when they hear, with joy

## LUKE 8

receive the word, and these do not have a root, who believe for a time, and in a time of trial fall away.

14 And that which fell into the thorns, these are those who have heard, and are choked as they go along by worries and riches and pleasures of life, and do not bring (fruit) to maturity.

15 But that in the good ground, these are they who in a heart fine and good, have heard the word and keep it, and bear fruit with endurance.

16 No one, having lit a lamp, covers it with a pot, or puts it under a cot, but puts it on a lamp stand, that they who enter in may see the light.

17 For nothing is hidden, which will not be revealed, nor secret, which will not be made known, and will come into the open.

18 So watch out how you hear; for whoever has, it shall be given to him, and whoever has not, even what he seems to have shall be taken away from him.

19 Then His mother and His brother came to Him, and they could not get close to Him because of the crowd.

20 And it was told Him, saying, "Your mother and your brother are standing outside, wishing to see You."

21 But answering He said to them, "My mother and My brothers are those who are hearing the word of God, and are doing it."

22 And it came to pass on one of those days, that He entered into a boat, and His pupils, and He said to them, "Let us go over to the other side of the lake,—and they pushed off.

23 But as they sailed He fell asleep. And a storm of wind came down on the lake, and they were being filled, and were in danger.

24 Then they came to Him, and raised Him up, saying, "Master, Master, we are lost." But He got up, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water, and they stopped, and there was a calm.

25 And He said to them, "Where is your faith?" But they were frightened and amazed, saying to each other, "Who then is this, Who commands even the winds and the water, and they obey Him?"

26 And they sailed into the country of the Gadarenes, which is opposite Galilee.

27 When he went out on the land, a certain man of the city met



Him, who had demons a long time, and he wore no clothes, and did not stay in a house, but in the tombs.

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out and fell before Him, and said in a loud voice, "What is between me and You, Jesus, Son of the Most High? I beg You not to torment me."

29 For He had told the unclean spirit to go out from the man. For many times it had seized him, and he was kept tied up with chains and fetters, and breaking the bonds, was driven by the demons into the desert.

30 Then Jesus asked him, saying, "What is your name?" So he said, "Legion," because many demons had gone into him.

31 And he begged Him not to order them to go away into the bottom-less pit.

32 Now there was a large herd of pigs feeding on the mountain. And they begged Him to let them go into those pigs, and He let them.

33 So the demons went out from the man and entered into the pigs, and the herd rushed down a steep place into the lake, and were killed.

34 And when the herders saw what had happened, they ran away, and went and told it in the city and in the country.

35 Then they went out to see what had happened. And they came to Jesus, and found the man from whom the demons had gone out, sitting down, clothed, and sane at the feet of Jesus. And they were afraid.

36 Also those who had seen it told to them how the demonized man was cured.

37 Then all the population of the country around the Gadarenes asked Him to go away from them, because they were seized with great fear. So He entered into the boat and returned.

38 Then the man from whom the demons had gone out begged Him to be with Him. But Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 "Go back to your house, and tell what God had done for you." And he went away through the whole city, telling what Jesus had done for him.

40 And it came to pass that when Jesus returned, the crowd received Him, for they all were waiting for Him.



- 41 And lo, a man whose name was Jairus came, and he was a ruler of the meeting house, and fell down at Jesus' feet, and begged Him to come into his house,
- 42 because he had an only daughter, about twelve years old, and she was dying. But as He went, the crowds pressed close.
- 43 And a woman with a flow of blood for twelve years, who had spent all her living on doctors, and could not be healed by any (of them),
- 44 having come up behind Him, touched the edge of His clothing, and at once the flow of her blood stopped.
- 45 Then Jesus said, "Who touched Me?" But all denying it, Peter said, and those with him, "Master, the crowds are with You and press close, and You say, 'Who touched Me?'"
- 46 But Jesus said, "Someone touched Me, for I know that power went out from Me."
- 47 Then the woman, seeing that she was not hid, came trembling, and fell in front of Him, and told Him for what reason she had touched Him, in front of all the people, and how she was healed at once.
- 48 Then He said to her, "Be brave, daughter, your faith has saved you;—go in peace."
- 49 While He was yet speaking, one comes from the ruler of the house of worship, saying to him, "Your daughter has died; do not trouble the Teacher."
- 50 But Jesus, having heard, answered him, saying, "Do not fear, only believe, and she shall be saved."
- 51 Then entering the house, He did not let anyone go in, except Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the child.
- 52 And all were weeping and wailing over her. But He said, "Do not weep, she is not dead, but is sleeping."
- 53 And they laughed at Him, knowing that she was dead.
- 54 But He put all of them outside, and took her hand, and called out, saying, "Child, get up."
- 55 Then her spirit returned, and she stood up at once. And He ordered (that) something should be given her to eat.
- 56 And her parents were amazed. But He told them to say to no one what had taken place.

Chapter 9

1 Then He called together His twelve pupils, and gave them power and rule over all the demons, and to heal diseases.

2 And He sent them away to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

3 And He said to them, "Take nothing for the road, neither walking sticks, nor sack, nor bread, nor money, nor have two jackets each.

4 And whatever house you go into, remain there and go out from there.

5 Whoever should not receive you, go out from that city, and shake the dust from your feet, as a witness against them."

6 So they went out through the towns, telling the good news, and healing every where.

7 Then Herod the ruler heard of all the things being done by Him, and he was puzzled, because it was said by some that John had risen from the dead,

8 by some that Elijah had appeared,--by others, that one of the old time prophets had risen.

9 And Herod said, "John I beheaded, but Who is this about Whom I hear such things?" And he sought to see Him.

10 And the apostles, having returned, told Him whatever they had done. Then He took them, and went away by Himself into a desert place, part of a city called Bethsaida.

11 But the crowds, when they knew (it), followed Him, and after receiving them, He spoke to them about the kingdom of God, and those who had need of healing He cured.

12 But the day began to go down. And when the twelve came to Him they said, "Send the crowd away, that they may go into the towns round about, and that they may get a place to stay in the country, and may find food, for we are in a desert place here."

13 But He said to them, "You give them something to eat." But they said, "We have only five loaves and two fishes,—unless we should go and buy food for all these people."

14 For they were about five thousand men. But He said to His pupils, "Make them sit down, in groups of fifty."

15 And they did so, and all sat down.

16 Then He took the five loaves and two fishes, looked up into heaven, blessed and broke them, and gave them to His pupils, to set before the crowd.

17 And they ate and all were fed. And twelve baskets of pieces were taken up of that which was left over to them.

18 And it came to pass, that when He was praying alone, His pupils were with Him. And He asked them, saying, "Whom do the crowds say that I am?"

19 Answering, they said, "John the Baptizer [Immerser], but others,—Elijah, and others, that one of the old time prophets has risen."

20 Then He said to them, "But you, whom do you say that I am?" Answering, Peter said, "The Christ of God."

21 But He warned them, and told them to tell this to no one, 22 saying, "The Son of Man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised the third day."

23 Then He said to all, "If anyone wishes to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow Me.

24 For whoever wishes to save his life shall lose it, but whoever should lose his life because of Me, he shall save it.

25 For what is a man profited, having gained the whole world, if he lose or damage himself?

26 For whoever will be ashamed of Me and My words, of him will the Son of Man be ashamed, when He shall come in His glory, and that of the Father, and of the holy angels.

27 Truly I say to you, there are some standing here, who shall not taste of death until they shall have seen the kingdom of God."

28 And it came to pass about eight days after these words, that He took Peter and John and James and went up into the mountain to pray.

29 And it came to pass that as He prayed, the appearance of His

face was changed, and His clothes became starry white.

30 And lo, two men talked with Him, who were Moses and Elijah,

31 who appearing in glory, spoke of His departure which He was about to fulfil in Jerusalem.

32 But Peter and those with him were heavy with sleep. But when they were fully awake, they saw His glory, and the two men who stood with Him.

33 And it came to pass as they departed from Him, Peter said to Jesus, "Master, it is good for us to be here. And let us make three tents, one for You, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah,"—not knowing what he was saying.

34 But while he was saying these things, a cloud came and overshadowed them. And they were afraid as those men entered into the cloud.

35 Then a voice came out of the cloud, saying, "This is My beloved Son,—hear Him."

36 And as the voice came, Jesus was found alone. And they were silent, and they told no one anything of what they had seen in those days.

37 And it came to pass on the next day, when they had come down from the mountain, a great crowd met with Him.

38 And lo, a man from the crowd cried out, saying, "Teacher, I beg You to look upon my son, for he is my only child.

39 And lo, a spirit takes him and suddenly he cries out, and it throws him into spasms with foaming, and scarcely departs from him, bruising him.

40 And I begged Your pupils to throw it out, and they could not."

41 Jesus answering said, "O unbelieving and perverse generation until when shall I be with you, and bear with you? Bring your son here."

42 And even as he was coming to Him, the demon threw him down and into spasms. But Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and gave him back to his father.

43 Then they were very amazed at the great power of God.

44 So while all were wondering at all Jesus did, He said to His pupils, "Put these words into your ears, for the Son of Man is about to be given into the hands of men."

45 But they did not understand this saying, and it was hidden from them, that they should not discern it. And they feared to ask Him about this saying.

46 Then there came up an argument among them, that is,—who might be the greatest of them.

47 But Jesus, having seen the argument of their hearts, took a little child and set him by Him,

48 and said to them, "Whoever will receive this little child in My name, receives Me. And whoever will receive Me, receives Him Who sent Me. For he who is lesser among you all, he shall be great."

49 Then John answered and said, "Master, we saw someone throwing out demons in Your name, and we forbade him, because he does not follow with us."

50 And Jesus said to him, "Do not forbid, for who ever is not against us is for us.

51 Then it came to pass as the days were being fulfilled of receiving Him up, that He firmly set His face to go to Jerusalem.

52 And He sent messengers before His face. And they went into a village of Samaritans, to make things ready for Him.

53 But they did not receive Him, because His face was as if He were going into Jerusalem.

54 Seeing this, His pupils, James and John said, "Lord, do You wish we should say for fire to come down from heaven, and burn them up, even as Elijah did?"

55 But turning He rebuked them, and said "You do not know of what spirit you are.

56 For the Son of Man did not come to destroy the lives of men, but to save them." And they went into another village.

57 And it came to pass as they were going on the road, some one said to Him, "I will follow You where ever You may go, Lord."

58 Jesus said to him, "The foxes have holes, and the birds of heaven have nests, but the Son of Man does not have where He may lay His head."

59 And He said to another, "Follow Me." But he said, "Lord, let me go away first and bury my father."

60 But Jesus said to him, "Let the dead bury their own dead, but you go and tell about the kingdom of God."

61 And another also said, "I will follow You, Lord. But first let me say good-by to those in my house."

62 But Jesus said to him, "No one having put his hand on the plow, and looking unto the things behind, is fit for the kingdom of God."

## Chapter 10

1 After these things the Lord appointed seventy others also, and sent them away two by two before His face, into every city and place where He Himself was about to come.

2 He said therefore to them, "The harvest indeed is great, but the workers are few. Ask then the Lord of the harvest, that he may thrust out workers into His harvest.

3 Go,—lo, I send you away as lambs in the midst of wolves.

4 Carry neither purse, nor sack, nor sandals, and do not greet anyone on the road.

5 Into whatever house you may go, first say, "Peace be to this house."

6 And if indeed a son of peace should be there, your peace shall rest upon it, but if not, it shall return to you.

7 And stay in the same house, eating and drinking what they give you. For the worker is worthy of his wage. Do not move from house to house.

8 And into whatever city you may go, and they receive you, eat those things set before you.

9 And heal the sick in it, and say to them, "The kingdom of God has come near to you."

10 But into whatever city you may go, and they do not receive you, go out into the streets of it, and say,

11 "Even the dust of your city which has stuck to us, we wipe off against you,—yet know this, that the kingdom of God has come near to you."

12 And I say to you, that it shall be more bearable in that day for Sodom, than for that city.



13 Woe to you, Chorazin, woe to you, Bethsaida, for if the powerful things which have been done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago, sitting in sack cloth and ashes.

14 So it will be more bearable in the judgment for Tyre and Sidon than for you.

15 And you, Capernaum, which has been lifted up to heaven, you will be brought down to hell.

16 He who hears you hears Me, and he who rejects you rejects Me. And he who rejects Me, rejects Him Who sent Me."

17 And the seventy returned with joy, saying, "Lord, even the demons are subject to us through Your name."

18 Then He said to them. "I saw Satan like lightning falling out of heaven.

19 Lo, I give you power to walk on snakes and scorpions, and on all the power of the enemy. And nothing shall harm you at all.

20 Yet do not rejoice in this, that the spirits are subject unto you. But rather, rejoice that your names are written in heaven."

21 In the same hour Jesus rejoiced in the Spirit, and said, "I am of one mind with You, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that You have hid these things from the wise and understanding, and have revealed them to babes. Yes, Father, for so it was well pleasing before You."

22 And turning to His pupils, He said, "All things were given to Me by My Father, and no one knows Who the Son is except the Father, and Who the Father is, except the Son, and he to whom the Son wishes to reveal Him."

23 And turning to His pupils apart, He said, "Blessed are the eyes which see what you see.

24 For I say to you, that many prophets and kings wished to see what you see, and they did not see, and to hear what you hear, and they did not hear."

25 And lo, a certain lawyer stood up, testing Him, and saying, "Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?"

26 Then He said to him, "What is written in the law? how do you read it?"

27 Answering, he said, "You shall love the Lord your God from all your heart, and from all your soul, and from all your strength, and from all your mind, and your neighbor like yourself."

28 Then He said to him, "You have answered right,—do this, and you will live."

29 But he, wishing to justify himself, said to Jesus, "And who is my neighbor?"

30 Then replying Jesus said, "A certain man was going down from Jerusalem into Jericho, and fell among thieves, who both stripped him and wounded him, and went away, leaving him half dead.

31 But by the Lord's doing a certain priest went down in that road, and having seen him, went by on the other side.

32 So also a Levite, being at the place, came and saw, and went by on the other side.

33 But a certain Samaritan on his way, came to him, saw him and pitied him.

34 And he came to him, and bandaged his wounds, pouring oil and wine on them. And when he had put him on his own animal, he brought him into an inn, and took care of him.

35 And on the next day as he was going out, he took out two coins and gave them to the inn keeper, and said to him, "Take care of him, and whatever you spend more, I on my return will repay you."

36 Which, then, of these three seems to you to have been a neighbor of him who fell among the thieves?"

37 Then he said, "He who did the act of mercy toward him." So Jesus said to him, "Go, and you do likewise."

38 And it came to pass as they went, that He went into a certain town. And a woman named Martha received Him into her house.

39 And she had a sister named Mary, who sat down at the feet of Jesus and heard His word.

40 But Martha was concerned about much serving. So coming to Jesus, she said, "Lord, do you not care that my sister has left me alone to serve? Speak to her then that she may help me."

41 But answering, Jesus said to her, "Martha, Martha, you are worried and bothered about many things.

42 But there is need of one thing, Mary chose that good part, which will not be taken away from her."

Chapter 11

1 And it came to pass as He was in a certain place praying, as He stopped, one of His pupils said to Him, "Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his pupils."

2 So He said to them, "When you pray, say, "Our Father, Who is in heaven, may Your name be made holy. Let Your kingdom come. Let Your will be done, as in heaven, so also on the earth.

3 Give us our needed bread each day.

4 And forgive us our sins, for we also forgive all who are in debt to us. And do not lead us into temptation, but grab us away from the evil."

5 And He said to them, "Who of you will have a friend, and will go to him in the middle of the night, and will say to him, "Friend, lend me three loaves,

6 seeing that a friend of mine has come to me while on a trip, and I do not have anything to set before him."

7 And that man from within answering should say, "Do not bother me. The door already has been closed, and my children are with me in the bed,—I can not rise to give to you."

8 I say to you, if he will not rise and give to him because of being his friend, yet because of his keeping on asking, he will get up and give him as many as he needs.

9 And I say to you, "Ask, and it shall be given to you. Seek, and you shall find. Knock, and it shall be opened to you.

10 For everyone who asks receives, and he who seeks finds, and to him who knocks it shall be opened.

11 Now who of you who is a father, when his son will ask for bread, will give to him a stone? also if he ask for a fish, will he give him a snake instead?

12 Or if he should ask for an egg, will he give him a scorpion?

13 If then you, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more the Father from Heaven will give the Holy Spirit to those who ask Him?"

14 Then He was throwing out a demon, and it was dumb. And it came to pass when the demon had gone out, the dumb man spoke, and the crowds were amazed.

15 But some of them said, "By Beel-zebul (Lord of flies) ruler of the demons, He throws out the demons."

16 Then others, testing (Him), sought a sign from Him from heaven.

17 But He, knowing their thoughts, said to them, "Every kingdom divided against itself becomes ruined, and a house against a house falls.

18 So if Satan is divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? —because you say, 'By Beel-zebul I throw out the demons.'

19 But if I by Beel-zebul throw out the demons, by whom do your sons throw them out? because of this they shall be judges of you.

20 But if by the finger of God I throw out the demons, then the kingdom of God is come upon you.

21 When the strong man armed, guards his own property, his goods are in peace.

22 But when one stronger than he coming upon him shall be victorious over him, he takes away all the armor in which he trusted, and divides his spoils.

23 He who is not with Me is against Me, and he who does not gather with Me scatters.

24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he goes through dry places, seeking rest. And not finding it, he says, 'I will return into my house from which I went out.'

25 And having come, he finds it swept and beautiful.

26 Then he goes and takes seven other spirits more evil than himself, and going in, they live there. And the last (state) of that man is worse than the first."

27 And it came to pass as He spoke these things, that a certain woman, lifting up her voice out of the crowd, said to Him, "Blessed is the womb which bore You, and the breasts which You did suck."

28 But He said, "Yes, but blessed indeed are those hearing the word of God and keeping it."

29 Then as the crowds were gathered together, he began to say, "This generation is evil; it seeks a sign, and a sign will not be given to it, except the sign of the prophet Jonah.

30 For as Jonah became a sign to the Ninevites, so also shall the Son of Man be to this generation.

31 The queen of the south will rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and will condemn them, for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and lo, more than Solomon (is) here.

32 The men of Nineveh will stand up in the judgment with this generation, and will condemn it, because they repented at the preaching of Jonah, and lo, more than Jonah (is) here.

33 But no one who has lit a lamp sets it in a secret place, nor under a basket, but on the lamp stand, that those going in may see the light.

34 The lamp of the body is the eye. So when your eye is clear, all of your body also is lit up. But when it is evil, your body also is made dark.

35 So look out that the light in you is not darkness.

36 If then your whole body is lighted, not having any part dark, it will be all lit as when the lamp should light you in brightness."

37 Then as He was speaking a certain Pharisee asked Him to eat with him, and He went in, and sat down.

38 But the Pharisee, seeing this, wondered that He did not first wash before the dinner.

39 Then the Lord said to him, "Now you Pharisees cleanse the outside of the cup and the dish, but your inside is full of greed and evil.

40 Fools, did not He who made the outside also make the inside?

41 Moreover, show mercy from within you, and lo, all things are clean to you.

42 But woe to you Pharisees, for you give tenths of mint and rue and every herb, and skip justice and the love of God. These things you ought to do and not leave the others undone.

43 Woe to you Pharisees, for you love the first seat in the meeting houses and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, fakers. For you are like unseen graves, and men walking over them do not know it."

45 But answering, one of the lawyers says to Him, "Teacher, saying these things You also insult us."

46 Then He said, "Also woe to you lawyers, for you burden men with burdens heavy to bear, and yourselves do not touch it with one of your fingers.



47 Woe to you, for you build the tombs of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 So you witness to the works of your fathers and they seem good to you, because they indeed killed them, but you build their tombs.

49 And so also the wisdom of God said, "I will send unto them prophets and apostles, and some of them they will kill and drive out,

50 that the blood of all the prophets will be required,—that poured out from the foundation of the world,—from this generation.

51 From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, who perished between the altar and the house. Yes, I say to you, it shall be required from this generation.

52 Woe to you lawyers, for you took away the key of knowledge, —you did not go in yourselves, and those going in you hindered."

53 Then as He was saying these things to them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to press upon Him urgently, and to get Him to talk about many things,

54 watching Him, and seeking to catch something out of His mouth, that they might accuse Him.

## Chapter 12

1 At that time great numbers of the crowd gathered together, so that they stepped on each other, and He began to say to His pupils first, "Take heed to yourselves of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is fakery.

2 But nothing is covered up which shall not be revealed, nor hidden which shall not be known.

3 And so whatever you said in the dark shall be heard in the light, and whatever you said in the ear in the rooms, shall be sounded out on the house tops.

4 But I say to you, My friends, "Do not fear those who kill the body, and after this have no more that they can do.

5 But I will show you Whom you should fear. Fear Him Who, after the killing, has the power to throw into hell,—yes, I say to you, fear Him.



6 Are not five sparrows sold for two small coins? and not one of them is forgotten before God.

7 But even the hairs of your head have all been numbered. So do not fear,—you are worth more than many sparrows.

8 Now I say to you, “All who confess Me before men, also the Son of Man will confess him before the angels of God.

9 But he who has denied Me before men will be denied before the angels of God.

10 And everyone who will say a word against the Son of Man, it will be forgiven him. But to him who has spoken evil against the Holy Spirit it will not be forgiven.

11 And when they bring you to the meeting houses and the rulers, and the authorities, do not worry how or what you will answer, or what you will say.

12 For the Holy Spirit will teach you in that same hour what you ought to say.”

13 Then one of the crowd said to Him, “Teacher, speak to my brother, to divide with me the inheritance.”

14 But He said to him, “Man, who has set Me as a judge or divider over you?”

15 Then He said to them, “Look out, and guard yourselves from greed, for the life of someone is not in the abundance of that which he owns.”

16 So He spoke a parable to them, saying, “The ground of a certain rich man produced well.

17 And he was thinking in himself saying, “What shall I do, for I do not have room where I shall store my fruit?”

18 And he said, “This I shall do,—I shall take down my store houses, and I shall build larger ones, and I shall store there all my produce and my goods.

19 And I shall say to my soul, ‘Soul, you have many good things laid up for many years,—stop now,—eat, drink, be happy.’

20 But God said to him, ‘Fool, this night your soul is required of you, and to whom will be the things prepared?’

21 So is he who hoards for himself, and is not rich unto God.”

22 Then He said to His pupils, “Because of this I say to you, “Do not worry about your life,—what you should eat, nor about your body,—what you should wear.

23 The life is more than food, and the body than clothes.

24 Think about the ravens, for they do not sow nor reap, to which there is not a storeroom nor barn, and God feeds them, How much more are you worth than the birds?

25 And who of you by worry can add to his height one foot?

26 If, then, you can not do even the smallest thing, why do you worry about the rest?

27 Think about the lilies, how they grow. They do not work, nor spin, but I say to you, 'Not even Solomon in all his glory was dressed up like one of these.'

28 But if the grass in the field, which today is, and tomorrow is thrown into the oven, God dresses up like this, much rather you, —O little faith ones!

29 And don't you seek what you may eat, or what you may drink, and don't be worried.

30 For all these things the nations of the world seek after, but your Father knows that you need these things.

31 But seek the kingdom of God, and all these things will be added to you.

32 Do not fear, little flock, for your Father's good will is to give you the kingdom.

33 Sell what you own, and give alms, make for yourselves money bags that do not become old, a treasure unfailing in the heavens, where a thief does not come near, nor does a moth ruin.

34 For where your treasure is, there also your heart will be.

35 Let your loins be belted, and the lamps burning,

36 and you be like men waiting for their lord, when he will return from the wedding feasts, that when he comes and knocks, right away they may open to him.

37 Blessed are those servants whom the lord when he comes will find watching. Truly I say to you, that he will make ready and have them sit down, and will come and serve them.

38 And if he will come in the second watch, or will come in the third watch, and will find them so, blessed are those servants.

39 But know this, that if the head of the house had known in what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have let his house be broken into.

40 So you be ready, for in the hour that you think not, the Son of Man is coming."

41 Then Peter said to Him, "Lord, are you speaking this parable to us, or also to everyone?"

42 Then the Lord said, "Who now is the faithful and wise house ruler, whom the Lord will set over His household, to give in season the measure of grain?"

43 Blessed is that servant whom the Lord when He has come will find doing so.

44 Truly I say to you, He will set him over all that He owns.

45 But if that servant should say in his heart, "My Lord is taking a long time to come, and he should begin to beat the young men servants and the maids, also to eat and drink, and to get drunk,

46 the Lord of that servant will come in a day in which he does not expect, and in an hour when he knows not, and will cut him in two, and will appoint his portion with the unbelievers.

47 But that servant who knew the will of his lord, and did not get ready nor did according to his will, shall be beaten many times.

48 But he who did not know, but did things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten a few times. For everyone to whom is given much, —much will be sought from him, and to whom was trusted much, the more they will ask from him.

49 I came to throw fire on the earth, and what shall I do if it is already started?

50 And I have a trial to be tried, and how I am restrained until it is completed!

51 Do you think that I came to give peace in the earth? no, I say to you, but instead,—division.

52 For from now on there will be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

53 Father will be divided against son, and son against father, mother against daughter, and daughter against mother, mother-in-law against her daughter-in-law, and daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law."

54 Then He said also to the crowds, "When you see the cloud rising from the west, right away you say, 'A shower is coming', and so it does.

55 And when a south wind is blowing, you say, 'It will be hot,' and it is.

56 Fakers, you know how to judge the face of the earth and the heavens, but how is it you do not test this time?

57 And why even from yourselves do you not judge what is just?

58 For as you go with your opponent to a ruler, on the way make an effort to be set free from him, lest he haul you to the judge, and the judge give you over to the officer, and the officer throw you in jail.

59 I say to you, "You shall not come out from there until you have paid the last cent."

### Chapter 13

1 Some were there at that same season, telling Him about the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mixed with their offerings.

2 And Jesus answering said to them, "Do you think that these Galileans were sinners more than all the Galileans, because they have suffered such things?

3 No,—I say to you, If you do not repent, all of you shall be destroyed likewise.

4 Or those eighteen on whom the tower in Siloam fell and killed them,—do you think that these were debtors more than all men living in Jerusalem?

5 No,—I say to you, If you do not repent, all of you shall be destroyed likewise. "

6 Then He spoke this parable, "A certain man had a fig tree planted in his orchard, and he came seeking fruit on it, and did not find any.

7 So he said to the orchard worker, "Lo, for three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and I do not find any. Cut it out, why does it make the ground useless?"

8 But he answering says to him, "Lord, let it alone this year also, until I shall dig around it and throw manure on it.

9 If indeed it should bear fruit!—but if not, after this you shall cut it out."

10 Now He was teaching in one of the meeting houses on the sabbath.

11 And lo, a woman was there who had a spirit of weakness for eighteen years, and she was bent over, and was not able to lift herself up at all.

12 Then Jesus, seeing her, called and said to her, "Woman, you have been loosed from your weakness."

13 And He laid His hands on her, and at once she was made straight, and she glorified God.

14 But the ruler of the meeting house, angry because Jesus healed on the sabbath, answering said to the crowd, "There are six days in which men ought to work; in these, then, come and be healed, and not on the sabbath day."

15 The Lord, then, answered him, "Faker, does not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the feed box, and lead it away to drink?

16 But this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan has bound, lo, these eighteen years, should she not be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?"

17 When He said these things, all who were opposed to Him were ashamed, and all the crowd rejoiced at all the glorious things which were being done by Him.

18 Then He said, "Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and to what shall I liken it?

19 It is like a grain of mustard, which a man took, and threw into his garden; and it grew and became a large tree, and the birds of heaven nested in its branches."

20 Again He said, "To what shall I liken the kingdom of God?

21 It is like yeast, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till all of it was raised."

22 Then He went through the cities and towns teaching, and making progress towards Jerusalem.

23 Then one said to Him, "Lord, are few being saved?" So He said to them,

24 "Struggle to come in through the narrow gate. For many, I say to you, will seek to come in, and will not be able.

25 From the time when the ruler of the house shall be risen, and

shall shut the door, and you shall begin to stand outside, and knock at the door, saying, "Lord, Lord, open to us." And He answering, will say to you, "I do not know you from where you are."

26 Then you will begin to say, "We ate and drank before You, and You taught in our streets."

27 And He will say, "I say to you, I do not know you from where you are,—go away from Me, all you workers of injustice."

28 In that place shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when you will see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, but you being thrown outside.

29 And they will come from the east and the west, and from the north and the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

30 And lo, there are last who will be first, and there are first who will be last."

31 On the same day some of the Pharisees came to Him, saying to Him, "Go out and go away from here, because Herod wishes to kill You."

32 And He said to them, "Go and say to that fox, Lo, I throw out demons and perform healings today and tomorrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.

33 But I must go on today and tomorrow and the day after, for it is not possible for a prophet to die outside of Jerusalem.

34 Jerusalem, Jerusalem that kills the prophets, and stones those sent to you, how often I wished to have gathered together your children, as a hen does her chicks under her wings, and you did not wish (it).

35 Lo, your house is left to you deserted. Truly I say to you, that you will not see Me until it shall come when you shall say, "Blessed, He Who comes in the name of the Lord."

## Chapter 14

1 And it came to pass, when He went into a house of one of the rulers of the Pharisees on a sabbath to eat bread, that they were keeping watch over Him.



## LUKE 14

2 And lo, a certain man was before Him who had dropsy.

3 And answering Jesus spoke to the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, "Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath?"

4 But they were silent. And He took hold of him, and healed him, and let him go.

5 And answering them He said, "Which of you whose ass or ox shall fall into a pit, will not at once pull it up on the sabbath?"

6 And they could not answer Him back about these things.

7 Then He spoke a parable to those who were invited, about how they were choosing the best seats, saying to them,

8 "When you are invited by someone to wedding feasts, do not sit in the best seat, lest a more honorable man than you be invited by him,

9 and he who invited you and him come and say to you, "Give the place to this man, " and then you begin with shame to take the last place.

10 But when you are invited, go and sit in the last place, that when he who has invited you come, he may say to you, "Friend, come up higher." Then you will have honor before those sitting with you.

11 For everyone who lifts himself up shall be humbled, and he who humbles himself shall be lifted up."

12 Then He said also to him who had invited Him, "When you make a dinner or supper do not call your friends, nor your brothers, nor your relatives, nor rich neighbors, lest they invite you back and a reward be given you.

13 But when you make a feast, call the poor, crippled, lame, blind,

14 and you will be blessed, for they do not have anything with which to pay you back, for you will be paid back at the rising of the just."

15 And when he heard these things,—one of those who sat with Him—he said to Him, "Blessed is he who eats bread in the kingdom of God."

16 But He said to him, "A certain man made a great supper, and called many.

17 And he sent his servant at the hour of the supper to say to those who had been invited, "Come, for all is now ready."

18 And they all began with one accord to give reason (not to come). The first said to him, "I have bought a field, and I need to go and see it; I ask you to excuse me."

19 Another said, "I have bought five pairs of oxen, and I go to try them out. I ask you to excuse me."

20 Another said, "I have married a woman, and so I am not able to come."

21 And that servant came and reported these things to his master. Then being angry the ruler of the house said to his servant, "Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in here the poor, and crippled, and lame, and blind."

22 Then the servant said, "Master it is done as you ordered, and yet there is room (for more)."

23 And the master said to the servant, "Go out into the roads and hedges, and make them come in, that my house may be filled."

24 For I say to you, that none of those men who had been invited shall taste of my supper."

25 And large crowds were going with Him, and He turned and said to them,

26 "If anyone comes to Me, and does not hate his own father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brothers, and sisters, and also even his own life, he can not be My pupil."

27 And whoever does not carry his cross, and come after Me, can not be My pupil."

28 For who of you wishing to build a tower, does not first sit down, and count the cost, if he has the funds to finish it?

29 So that if not, having laid the foundation of it, and not being able to finish, all who look on should begin to mock him,

30 saying, 'This man began to build, and could not finish?'

31 Or what king, going out to fight another king in war, does not sit down first, and consider if he is able with ten thousand men to oppose him who comes against him with twenty thousand?

32 But if not, being still afar off, he sends out a group (of men) and asks the (terms) of peace.

33 So then everyone of you who does not leave all that he owns can not be my pupil.

34 Salt is good, but if the salt loses its saltiness, in what way will it be seasoned?

35 It is not fit either for the ground or manure,—they throw it out. He who has ears to hear let him hear."

## Chapter 15

1 Then drew near to Him all the tax collectors and sinners to hear Him.

2 And the Pharisees and the scribes murmured, saying, "This man receives sinners, and eats with them."

3 So He spoke this parable to them, saying,

4 "What man of you, having a hundred sheep, and having lost one of them, does not leave the ninety-nine in the desert and goes after the lost one, until he find it?

5 And having found it, he lays it on his shoulders, rejoicing.

6 And having come into the house, he calls together his friends and neighbors, saying to them, "Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep that was lost."

7 I say to you, that so joy will be in heaven over one sinner repenting, more than over ninety-nine just ones, who have no need of repentance.

8 Or what woman, having ten coins, if she should lose one coin does not light a lamp, and she sweeps the house, and seeks carefully until she finds it?

9 And having found it she calls together the friends and neighbors, saying, "Rejoice with me, because I have found the coin I had lost."

10 So, I say to you, there is joy before the angels of God over one repenting sinner."

11 Then He said, "A certain man had two sons.

12 And the younger one of them said to his father, "Father, give me the portion of goods that falls to me." And he divided to them his living.

13 And after not many days the younger son gathered together everything and went away into a country far off, and there wasted his goods, living without saving.

14 But when he had spent all, there came a great famine in all that country, and he began to be in need.

15 And he went out and joined himself to one of the citizens of that country, and he sent him into his fields to feed pigs.

16 And he desired to fill his belly from the husks that the pigs were eating, and no one gave to him.

17 But when he had come to himself he said, "How many wage earners of my father have bread more than enough, but I am dying with hunger?

18 I will get up and go to my father, and I will say to him, "Father, I have sinned unto heaven and before you,

19 and I am no longer worthy to be called your son,—make me as one of your wage earners."

20 And he got up and went to his father. But while he was yet a long way off, his father saw him, and pitied him, and running, fell on his neck and lovingly kissed him.

21 But the son said to him, "Father, I have sinned unto heaven, and before you, and I am no longer worthy to be called your son."

22 But the father said to his servants, "Bring out the best robe, and clothe him, and give him a ring for his hand, and sandals for his feet,

23 and bring out the grain-fed calf and kill it, and let us rejoice as we eat.

24 For this my son was dead, and is alive again, and was lost, and is found." And they began to rejoice.

25 But his older son was in a field, and as he was coming near to the house, he heard music and dancing.

26 And having called one of his young servants to him, he asked what these things might be.

27 Then he said to him, "Your brother is here, and your father killed the grain-fed calf, because he has received him back in good health."

28 But he was angry, and did not want to go in. So his father went out, and pled with him.

29 But he answering said to the father, "Lo, so many years am

I serving you, and never went against your orders, and you never gave me a young goat that I might have a good time with my friends.

30 But when this your son, who has eaten up your goods with harlots, came, you killed for him the grain-fed calf."

31 But he said to him, "Son, you are always with me, and all that is mine is yours.

32 But it was right to have a good time, and rejoice, because this your brother was dead, and is alive again, and was lost, and is found."

## Chapter 16

1 Then He said also to His pupils, "A certain man was rich, who had a house ruler, who was accused to him as wasting his property.

2 And having called him, he said in himself, 'What shall I do, for my master is taking away the rule of the house from me? I am not strong enough to dig; I am ashamed to beg.

4 I know what I shall do, so that when I have been set aside from the rule of the house, they may receive me into their houses.'

5 And he called each one of his master's debtors to him, and said to the first, 'How much do you owe to my master?'

6 Then he said, 'A hundred measures of oil.' And he said to him, 'Take your bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.'

7 Next he said to another, 'But how much do you owe?' So he said, 'A hundred measures of grain.' And he said to him, 'Take your bill, and write eighty.'

8 And the master praised the unjust house ruler because he had acted wisely. For the sons of this age are wiser in their own generation than the sons of the light.

9 And I say to you, "Make for yourselves friends of the unjust wealth, that when you die, they may receive you into the eternal homes.

10 He who is faithful in the littlest also is faithful in much, and he who is unjust in the littlest also is unjust in much.

11 So if you have not been faithful in the unjust riches, who will trust to you the true?

12 And if you have not been faithful in what is another's, who will give you your own?

13 No house servant can serve two masters. For either he will hate the one, and love the other, or he will hold to the one, and will scorn the other. You can not serve God and riches."

14 But the Pharisees, who were ruled by the love of money, heard all these things also, and they mocked Him.

15 And He said to them, "You are those who justify themselves before men, but God knows your hearts. For that which is highly regarded among men is ugly before God.

16 The law and the prophets were until John (the Baptizer); from that time the kingdom of God is preached, and everyone forces his way into it.

17 But it is easier for the heaven and the earth to pass away, than one little bit of the law to fail.

18 Everyone who turns his wife loose, and marries another, commits adultery. And everyone who marries the one who is turned loose from a husband commits adultery.

19 Now a certain man was rich and was dressed in purple clothes and fine linen, having a good time in luxury every day.

20 But there was a certain poor man, named Lazarus, who was laid at his porch, full of sores,

21 and longing to be fed from the crumbs falling from the table of the rich man; and also the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 But it came to pass, that the poor man died, and was carried away by the angels into the bosom of Abraham. The rich man also died, and was buried,

23 and in hell he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and he sees Abraham from afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

24 Then he, crying out, said, "Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue, because I am suffering in this flame."

25 But Abraham said, "Son, recall that you received your good things in your life time, and Lazarus likewise the evil things. But now indeed he is comforted, but you are suffering.

26 And besides all these things, between us and you a great gap has been set, so that those who wish to pass through from here



to you can not, nor can those from there pass over to us."

27 Then he said, "I ask you then, father, that you would send him to the house of my father.

28 For I have five brothers, so that he may fully witness to them, that they may not also come into this place of torment."

29 Abraham says to him, "They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them."

30 But he said, "No, father Abraham. But if one should go from the dead to them, they will repent."

21 But he said to him, "If they will not hear Moses and the prophets, not even if one should rise from the dead, will they be persuaded."

## Chapter 17

1 Then He said to the pupils, "It is impossible that the offences not come, but woe (to him) thru whom they come.

2 It were better for him if a mill stone turned by a donkey were put around his neck, and he were tossed into the sea, than that he should make one of these little ones to stumble.

3 Take heed to yourselves,—if your brother should sin against you, rebuke him, and if he should repent, forgive him.

4 And if seven times in the day, he should sin against you, and seven times in the day should return to you, saying, 'I repent', you shall forgive him."

5 Then the apostles said to the Lord, "Increase our faith."

6 But the Lord said, "If you had faith as a grain of mustard seed, you might say to this sycamine tree, 'Be rooted out, and be planted in the sea,' and it would obey you.

7 But who of you having a servant plowing or herding sheep, as soon as he has come in out of the field, will say to him, 'Come in and eat?'

8 But will he not say to him, 'Make ready what I may eat, and dress yourself to serve me, while I eat and drink. And after this you shall eat and drink?'

9 Does he thank that servant because he did what was commanded him? I think not.

10 So also you, when you have done all you have been commanded, say, 'We are unprofitable servants, for we have done that which we ought to do.' "

11 And it came to pass as He went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the middle of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as He went into a certain town, ten men who were lepers met Him, who stood afar off.

13 And they lifted up their voices saying, "Jesus, Master, have mercy on us."

14 And looking at them He said, "Go show yourselves to the priests." And it came to pass, as they were going, they were cleansed.

15 But one of them, seeing that he was healed, turned back, glorifying God with a loud voice.

16 And he fell on his face at His feet, thanking Him. And he was a Samaritan.

17 Then Jesus answering said, "Were not the ten cleansed? but where are the nine?"

18 Were there not found any returning to give glory to God except this man of another race?"

19 And He said to him, "Arise and go. Your faith has saved you."

20 When He was asked by the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God would come, He answered them, and said, "The kingdom of God does not come with keeping watch.

21 Nor will they say, 'Lo, here' or 'Lo there', for lo, the kingdom of God is inside of you."

22 Then He said to His pupils, "Days will come, when you will long to see one of the days of the Son of Man, and you will not see it.

23 And they will say to you, 'Lo here', or 'lo there'. Do not go away, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning which flashes and shines from one end of heaven to the other, so also the Son of Man will be in His day.

25 But first He must suffer many things, and be disapproved of this generation.

26 And as it came to pass in the days of Noah, so it shall be also in the days of the Son of Man.

27 They were eating, drinking, marrying, being given in marriage, until the day Noah went into the ark, and the flood came and destroyed them all.

28 Likewise also as it came to pass in the days of Lot. They were eating, drinking, buying, selling, planting, building.

29 But on the day Lot went out from Sodom, it rained fire and sulphur from heaven and destroyed them all.

30 Like this it will be in the day the Son of Man is revealed.

31 In that day, he who will be on the top of the house, and his goods in the house, let him not come down to take them away. And he who is in the field likewise, let him not turn back unto what is left behind.

32 Remember the wife of Lot.

33 If a man shall seek to save his life, he shall lose it, and if a man shall lose it, he will keep it.

34 I say to you, In that night there will be two on one bed, –the one will be taken, and the other will be left.

35 Two will be grinding together, – one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 Two will be in the field; one will be taken, and the other left.”

37 And answering, they say to Him, “Where, Lord?” Then He said to them, “Where the body (is), there will the eagles be gathered together.”

## Chapter 18

1 Then He spoke also a parable to them about the need always to pray, and not to faint,

2 saying, “A certain judge was in a certain city, not fearing God nor regarding man.

3 And there was a widow in that city, and she came to him, saying, ‘Give me justice from my opponent.’

4 And he would not for a time, but later he said in himself, ‘Even though I do not fear God, nor regard man,

5 Yet because this widow is making trouble for me, I will do justice for her, that she not keep bothering me, coming endlessly.’ ”

## LUKE 18

6 And the Lord said, "Hear what the unjust judge says.

7 And shall not God do justice for His chosen ones, who are crying to Him day and night, and He being longsuffering over them?

8 I say to you, that He will do justice for them quickly. Yet when the Son of Man has come, will He indeed find the faith on the earth?"

9 Then He spoke also this parable to some who trusted in themselves that they were just, and thought nothing of the rest (of the people).

10 "Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a tax collector.

11 The Pharisee standing, was praying these things to himself, 'God, I thank You that I am not like the rest of men,—greedy, unjust, adulterers, or even like this tax collector.

12 I fast twice in the week, I give a tenth of all I get.'

13 And the tax collector, being afar off, did not wish even to raise his eyes unto heaven, but was beating on his chest, saying, 'God, be merciful to me, the sinner.'

14 I say to you, 'This man went down to his house justified rather than that man. For everyone who lifts himself up shall be humbled, and he who humbles himself shall be lifted up.' "

15 Then they brought to Him also the babies, that He might touch them. But when they saw it, the pupils rebuked them.

16 But Jesus, having called to them, said, "Let the little children come to Me, and do not hinder them, for of such is the kingdom of God.

17 Truly I say to you, "Whoever does not receive the kingdom of God like a little child shall not go into it at all."

18 And a certain ruler asked Him, saying, "Good teacher, what should I do that I may inherit eternal life?"

19 But Jesus said to him, "Why do you call Me good? No one is good except one,—God.

20 You know the commands. Do not commit adultery. do not murder, do not steal, do not give false witness. Honor your father and your mother."

21 But he said, "All these I have kept from my youth."

22 Having heard this, Jesus said to him, "Yet one thing is left to you, sell everything, as much as you have, and give it all to the poor, and you shall have treasure in heaven. And come, follow Me."

23 But when he heard this he became very sorrowful, for he was very rich.

24 Then Jesus, seeing him become very sorrowful said, "How hard it is for those having riches to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 For it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to go into the kingdom of God."

26 But those hearing said, "And who can be saved?"

27 But He said, "The things not possible with man are possible with God."

28 Then Peter said, "Lo, we have left all, and we have followed You."

29 So He said to them, "Truly I say to you, that there is no one who has left house, or parents, or brothers, or wife, or children, because of the kingdom of God,

30 who shall not receive many times more in this time, and in the age that is coming, eternal life."

31 Then He took the twelve and said to them, "Lo, we are going up into Jerusalem, and all things that have been written through the prophets about the Son of Man shall be completed.

32 For He shall be given over to the non-Jews, and shall be mocked, and insulted, and spat upon.

33 And after whipping Him, they shall kill Him. And on the third day He shall rise again."

34 And they understood nothing of these things, and this saying was hid from them, and they did not know that which was said.

35 Then it came to pass as He drew near to Jericho, a blind man sat beside the road begging.

36 Having heard a crowd going by, he asked what it might be.

37 They told him, "Jesus the Nazarene is coming by."

38 Then he called out, saying, "Jesus, Son of David, have mercy on me."

39 Those going before rebuked him, that he should be silent, but he cried out much more, "Son of David, have mercy on me."  
40 So Jesus stood still, and ordered for him to be brought to Him. Being brought near, He asked him,  
41 saying, "What do you want Me to do for you?" Then he said, "Lord, that I may see again."  
42 And Jesus said to him, "See again, your faith has saved you."  
43 At once he saw again, and followed Him, glorifying God. And all the people, looking on, gave praise to God.

## Chapter 19

1 Then He entered and passed through Jericho.  
2 And lo, a man called Zacchaeus by name, and he was a chief tax collector, and he was rich.  
3 He was trying to see Jesus, Who He is, and could not because of the crowd, because he was small in size.  
4 Then he ran ahead, and went up into a sycamore tree, so that he might see Him, for He was going to come through that (spot).  
5 And as He came to the place, Jesus, looking up, saw him, and said to him, "Zacchaeus, hurry, come down, for today I must stay in your house."  
6 Then quickly he came down and received Him, rejoicing.  
7 And all murmured when they saw it, saying, "He has gone in to stay with a sinful man."  
8 But Zacchaeus stood there and said to the Lord, "Lo, the half of my goods, Lord, I give to the poor, and if I have taken anything from anyone by a fake charge, I give it back four times as much."  
9 Then Jesus said to him, "Today salvation has come to this house, since he also is a son of Abraham."  
10 For the Son of Man came to seek and to save what was lost."  
  
11 Then as they were hearing these things, in addition He spoke a parable, because He was near Jerusalem, and they thought that right away the kingdom of God was going to appear.  
12 He said, then, "A certain man of high rank was going into a far country, to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.  
13 So when he had called ten of his servants, he gave them ten



sums of money [about \$500.00] and said to them, "Do business until I come."

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a group of men after him, saying, "We do not want this man to be king over us."

15 And it came to pass when he came back again after having received the kingdom, also he said for those servants to be called to him to whom he gave the money, so that he might know whom had gained what amount by doing business.

16 Then the first man came, saying, "Lord, your money has gained ten times as much."

17 And he said to him, 'Fine, good servant, Because you were faithful in a very little, have rule over ten cities.'

18 And the second man came, saying, 'Lord, your money has made five times as much.'

19 Then he said, also to this one, 'And you be over five cities.'

20 And another man came, saying, 'Lord, here is your money, which I kept wrapped in a handkerchief.

21 For I feared you, because you are a harsh man,—you take up what you have not lain down, and you reap what you did not sow.'

22 Then he says to him, 'Out of your own mouth I will judge you, evil servant. You knew that I am a harsh man, taking up what I have not lain down, and reaping what I did not sow.

23 And why have you not given my money to the bank, so when I came I might have asked for it with interest."

24 Then to those standing there he said, 'Take the money from him, and give it to him having the ten pieces of money.'

25 And they said to him, 'Lord, he has ten pieces of money.'

26 For I say to you, 'To everyone who has it shall be given, but from him who has not, even what he has shall be taken away from him.'

27 Also, those my enemies who did not want me to be king over them,—bring them here and kill them in front of me.' "

28 Having said these things, He went on ahead, going up to Jerusalem.

29 And it came to pass, as He came near to Bethphage and Bethany, toward the mountain called the Mount of Olives, He sent two of His pupils, saying,

30 "Go into the town across from you, in which as you enter you will find a colt tied up, on which no man ever yet sat. Loose it and bring it.

31 And if anyone should ask you, 'Why are you loosing it?', you shall say to him, 'Because the Lord has need of it.' "

32 Then when they went away who had been sent, they found even as He had said to them.

33 As they were loosing the colt, the owners of it said to them, "Why are you loosing the colt?"

34 Then they said, "The Lord has need of it."

35 And they led it to Jesus. And they threw their clothes on the colt, and put Jesus on it.

36 Then as He went, they were spreading their clothes on the road.

37 And as He came near, already at the going down from the Mount of Olives, all the crowds of the pupils began to rejoice, and to praise God with a loud voice about all the mighty works which they had seen, saying,

38 "Blessed is the King coming in the name of the Lord. Peace in heaven, and glory in the highest."

39 And some of the Pharisees from the crowd said to Him, "Teacher, rebuke your pupils."

40 Answering He said to them, "I say to you, that if these should be silent, the stones would have cried out."

41 And as He came near, seeing the city, He wept over it, saying,

42 "If you had known, even you, at least in this your day, the things (which are) for your peace. But now they are hid from your eyes.

43 Because the days will be upon you, when your enemies will throw a barrier around you, and they will encircle you, and keep you in from every side.

44 And they will level you to the ground, and your children within you, and they will not leave in you one stone upon another, because you did not know the time of your watch care (by God)."

45 Then having gone into the temple, He began to throw out those selling and buying in it,

46 saying to them, "It has been written, 'My house is a house of prayer,' but you have made it a den of robbers."

47 And He was teaching daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes were seeking to destroy Him,—also the leaders of the people.

48 And they could not find what they might do, for all the people were hanging upon Him, listening.

## Chapter 20

1 And it came to pass on one of those days, as He was teaching the people in the temple, and telling the good news, the chief priests and the scribes with the elders came up,

2 and spoke to Him, saying, "Tell us by what right You are doing these things, or who it is who gave You this right?"

3 Then answering He said to them, "I will ask you also one word, and you tell Me.

4 The baptism [immersion] of John, was it from heaven or from man?"

5 But they reasoned among themselves, saying, "If we should say, 'From heaven', He will say, Why, then did you not believe him?

6 But if we should say, 'From men', all the people will stone us, for they have been persuaded that John was a prophet."

7 And they answered that they did not know from where (it came).

8 Then Jesus said to them, "Neither do I tell you by what right I do these things."

9 Then He began to speak this parable to the people: "A certain man planted a vineyard, and rented it to farmers, and went away from the country for a long time.

10 And in season he sent to the farmers a servant, that they might give him some of the fruit of the vineyard. But the farmers beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant, but they also beat and dishonored him, and sent him away empty.

12 Again he sent a third, but they also wounded this one, and threw him out.

13 Then the lord of the vineyard said, "What shall I do? I will send my beloved son; surely when they have seen him, they will respect him.

14 But when they saw him, the farmers reasoned among themselves, saying, 'This is the heir, come, let us kill him, that the estate may become ours.'

15 And after they threw him out of the vineyard, they killed him. What then will the lord of the orchard do to them?

16 He will come and destroy these farmers, and he will give the orchard to others." But when they had heard, they said, "Let it not be".

17 But He, looking at them, said, "What then is that which has been written, 'A stone which the builders disapproved,—this has become the head of the corner.'

18 Everyone who falls on that stone will be broken in pieces, but on whom it shall fall, it will scatter him like powder."

19 And the chief priests and the scribes sought to lay their hands on Him in that hour, but they feared the people. For they knew that He was speaking this parable against them.

20 Then they kept watch on Him and sent spies, pretending to be just men, that they might take hold of His words, to give Him up to the rule and power of the governor.

21 And they asked Him, saying, "Teacher, we know that You speak and teach rightly, and do not receive the face (of anyone), but you teach the path of God in truth.

22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute to Caesar or not?"

23 But thinking through their clever working, He said to them, "Why are you testing Me?

24 Show Me a coin. Whose image and writing does it have?" Then answering they said, "Caesar's."

25 Then He said to them, "Give then the things of Caesar to Caesar, and the things of God to God."

26 And they were not able to take hold of His words before the people. And amazed at His answer, they were silent.

27 Then some of the Sadducees came to Him, who say that there is no resurrection, and asked Him saying,

28 "Teacher, Moses wrote to us, 'If any man's brother who had

a wife should die, and he die with no children, that his brother, should take his wife, and should raise up seed to his brother.  
29 There were seven brothers. And the first took a wife, and died without a child.

30 And the second took the wife, and he died without a child.

31 And the third took her. Then likewise also the seven did not leave children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 So in the resurrection, of which of them does she become the wife? for the seven had her as a wife.

34 And answering Jesus said to them, "The sons of this age marry and are married.

35 But those who are made worthy to obtain of that age, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry nor are married.

36 For neither can they die any more, for they are like angels, and they are sons of God, being sons of the resurrection.

37 But that the dead are raised, even Moses showed at the bush, as he said that the Lord was the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

38 But He is not the God of the dead, but of the living, for all live to Him."

39 Then some of the scribes answering said, "Teacher, you have spoken well."

40 Then they did not dare any more to ask Him any thing.

41 Then He said to them, "How is it they say the Christ is the Son of David?

42 David himself says in the book of Psalms, 'The Lord said to My Lord, Sit at My right hand,

43 until I set Your enemies a foot stool for Your feet.'

44 So David calls Him Lord, and how is He his son?"

45 Then as all the people were listening, He said to His pupils,

46 "Watch out for the scribes, who wish to walk in robes, and love greetings in the market places, and the best seats in the places of worship, and first places at the suppers,

47 who eat up the houses of widows, and as a cover up pray a long time. These shall receive a greater condemnation."

Chapter 21

1 Then He looked up and saw rich men throwing their gifts into the money safe.

2 And He saw also a certain poor widow throwing there two pennies.

3 And He said, "Truly I say to you, that this poor widow put in more than all of them.

4 For all of these out of what was left over to them put in the gifts of God, but she out of her poverty put in all the funds for living that she had."

5 And as some were speaking about the temple, that with fine stones and gifts it had been made beautiful, He said,

6 "The days will come in which these things that you are looking at will not be left one stone on another, which will not be thrown down."

7 Then they asked Him, saying, "Teacher, when will these things be? and what is the sign when these things are about to take place?"

8 He said, "See that you be not led astray. For many will come in My name, saying, 'I am He, and the time has drawn near'. Do not, then, go after them.

9 And when you will hear of wars and riots, do not be frightened, for these things must take place first, but the end is not right away."

10 Then He said to them, "Nation will rise up against nation, and kingdom against kingdom.

11 There will be great earthquakes in different places, and famines and sicknesses, and fearful events and great signs from heaven.

12 But before all these things, they will lay their hands on you, and mistreat you, giving you over into places of worship and jails, bringing you before kings and rulers for My name's sake.

13 But it shall turn out to you unto a witness.

14 Settle then in your hearts not to think ahead to make up a speech.

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all those



opposing you will not be able to speak against or stand against.  
 16 But you will be given over by parents and brothers and relatives and friends, and some of you they will put to death.  
 17 And you will be hated by all because of My name.  
 18 And a hair of your head will not be lost.  
 19 Hold on to your souls in your steady endurance.  
 20 But when you see Jerusalem encircled by armies, then know that her ruin is near.  
 21 Then let those in Judea flee into the mountains, and let those in the midst of her go out into the country, and let not those in the country places go into her.  
 22 Because these are days of doing justice, for the fulfilling of all things that have been written.  
 23 But woe to those about to have a child, and to those giving milk to babies in those days, for there shall be great distress upon the land, and anger on this people.  
 24 And they shall fall by the mouth of the sword, and shall be led captive into all the nations. And Jerusalem shall be walked upon by the nations, until the times of the nations be fulfilled.  
 25 And there shall be signs in the sun, and moon, and stars, and on the earth distress of nations, not knowing what to do, a roaring and tossing of the sea,  
 26 men going out of their minds with fear, and thinking ahead of what is coming on the earth. For the powers of the heavens will be shaken.  
 27 And then they will see the Son of Man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.  
 28 But as these things are beginning to come to pass, look up and lift up your heads, because your redemption is coming near."  
 29 And He spoke a parable to them: "See the fig tree, and all the trees.  
 30 When they are putting out buds, looking at them, you yourselves know that summer is already near.  
 31 So also you, when you see these things coming to pass, know that the kingdom of God is near.  
 32 Truly I say to you, "This generation indeed will not have passed away, until all will have come to pass.  
 33 The heaven and the earth will pass away, but My words will not pass away at all.'

34 But have a care to yourselves, so your hearts will not be heavy with drinking, and drunkenness, and worries of life, and suddenly that day should be upon you.

35 For as a trap it will come on all those sitting on the face of all the earth.

36 So watch at all times, praying, so that you may be thought worthy to escape all these things which are coming to pass, and to stand before the Son of Man."

37 Then He was during the day teaching in the temple. And at night He went out, and stayed on the mount of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to Him in the temple, to hear Him.

## Chapter 22

1 Now the feast of bread without yeast came near, which is called, "Passover".

2 And the chief priests and the scribes were seeking how they might kill Him. For they feared the people.

3 Then Satan entered into Judas called Iscariot, he being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went away and spoke with the chief priests and captains, how he might give Him up to them.

5 And they were glad, and agreed to give him money.

6 And he promised, and sought a good time to give Him up to them apart from the crowd.

7 Then came the day of bread without yeast, in which the Passover (lamb) must be killed.

8 And He sent Peter and John, saying, "Go and make ready the Passover for us, that we may eat it."

9 But they said to Him, "Where do You wish us to make ready?"

10 Then Jesus said to them, "Lo, when you have entered into the city a man will meet you, carrying a pitcher of water. Follow him into the house where he enters.

11 And you shall say to the ruler of the house, 'The teacher says to you, Where is the guest room, where I may eat the Passover with My pupils?'

12 And that man will show you a large uppper room furnished, —make ready there.

13 So they went away and found as He had said to them, and they made ready the Passover.

14 And when the hour came, He sat down, and the twelve apostles with Him.

15 And He said to them, "I have greatly longed to eat this Pass-over with you before I suffer.

16 For I say to you, that I shall no more eat of it until it is fulfilled in the kingdom of God."

17 And having received a cup, and having given thanks, He said, "Take this, and divide it among yourselves.

18 For I say to you, that I shall not drink from the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God has come."

19 And He took bread, and gave thanks, and broke it, and gave it to them, saying, "This is My body which is given for you. This do in remembrance of Me."

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, "This cup is the New Pact in My blood, which is shed for you.

21 Lo, besides, the hand of him who is betraying Me is with Me on the table.

22 And indeed the Son of Man goes as it has been appointed, but woe to that man by whom He is betrayed."

23 And they began to seek together among themselves this, that is, who of them it might be who was about to do this.

24 Then it came to pass also an argument among them as to this,—which one of them seems to be the greatest.

25 But He said to them, "The kings of the nations lord it over them, and those using power over them are called doers of good.

26 But you are not to be like this. But the greater of you let him be as the younger, and he who leads as he who serves.

27 For who is greater, he who sits down, or he who serves? Is not he who sits down? But I am among you as he who serves.

28 But you are they who have remained with Me in My testings.

29 And I appoint to you a kingdom, as My Father has appointed to Me,

30 that you may eat and drink at My table in My kingdom, and may sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel."

31 Then the Lord said, "Simon, Simon, lo, Satan has sought you, to sift you like the grain.

32 But I have prayed about you, that your faith may not fail, and when you have turned again, strengthen your brothers."

33 Then he said to Him, "Lord, I am ready to go with You, both into jail and into death."

34 But He said, "I say to you, Peter, the cock shall not crow at all today, before three times you shall deny that you know Me!"

35 And He said to them, "When I sent you away without purse, and sack, and shoes, did you lack anything?" Then they said, "Nothing."

36 Then He said to them, "But now he who has a purse, let him take it, so also a sack. And he who does not have one, let him sell his garment, and buy a sword.

37 For I say to you that this which has been written must yet be completed in Me,—'And He was counted with the lawless.' For also the things about Me have a completion."

38 Then they said, "Lord, lo, here are two swords." So He said to them, "It is enough."

39 And He came out and went into the mount of Olives, according to His custom, and His pupils followed Him.

40 When He arrived at the place, He said to them, "Pray not to enter into temptation."

41 And He was standing about a stone's throw away from them, and kneeling, He prayed, saying,

42 "Father, if You are willing to take away this cup from Me:—but not My will, but Yours, be done."

43 And being in a struggle He prayed more intensely. And His sweat became like clots of blood falling down on the ground.

45 And when He stood up from the prayer, coming to His followers, He found them sleeping from sorrow.

46 And He said to them, "Why are you sleeping? arise and pray, that you may not enter into temptation."

47 But while He was yet speaking, lo, a crowd, and he who was called Judas, one of the twelve, went ahead of them, and came near to Jesus to kiss Him.

48 But Jesus said to him, "Judas, are you betraying the Son of Man with a kiss?"

49 Then those around Him, seeing what was going on, said to Him, "Lord, shall we strike with the sword?"

50 And one of them struck the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 But Jesus, answering, said, "Let it be so far". And He touched his ear, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said to those who had come out against Him, —chief priests, and captains of the temple, and elders, "Have you come out with swords and clubs, as against a thief?

53 When I was with you daily in the temple you did not stretch out your hands against Me. But this is your hour, and the power of darkness."

54 Then they grabbed Him, and led Him away, and took Him into the house of the high priest. And Peter was following afar off.

55 And when they had lit a fire in the middle of the court, they sat down together, and Peter sat down among them.

56 Then a certain girl who had seen him sitting by the fire, and having looked at him closely, said, "This man also was with Him."

57 But he denied Him, saying, "Woman, I do not know Him."

58 And after a little time another seeing him said, "You also are one of them." But Peter said, "Man, I am not."

59 And about one hour later, another strongly declared, saying, "In truth this one was with Him also, for he is a Galilean."

60 But Peter said, "Man, I do not know what you are saying." And at once, as he was yet speaking, the cock crowed.

61 And the Lord turned and looked at Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, as He said to Him, "Before the cock crows, you will deny Me three times."

62 And Peter went outside, and wept bitterly.

63 And the men who were holding Jesus mocked Him, beating Him.



## LUKE 23

64 And after covering up His face, they were hitting Him, and asking Him, saying, "Prophecy, who is the one who struck You?"  
65 And many other things, speaking evil, they said to Him.

66 And as it became day, the elders of the people were gathered together, both chief priests and scribes, and they led Him into their own meeting room, saying,

17 "If You are the Christ, tell us." But He said to them, "If I should tell you, you will not at all believe.

68 But if I should ask you also, you would not answer Me at all, nor let Me go.

69 After this the Son of Man will be sitting at the right hand of the power of God."

70 Then they all said, "Are You, then, the Son of God?" And He said to them, "You are saying (rightly) that I am."

71 Then they said, "What need do we have of any more witness? for we ourselves have heard from His mouth."

### Chapter 23

1 And the whole group of them arose and led Him to Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse Him, saying, "We found this man turning the nation aside, and saying not to give taxes to Caesar, saying that He Himself is Christ, a king."

3 Then Pilate asked Him, saying, "Are You the king of the Jews?" And He answering him said, "You say (right)."

4 Then Pilate said to the chief priests and the crowds, "I find nothing wrong in this man."

5 But they spoke more strongly, saying, "He stirs up the people, teaching through the whole of Judea, beginning at Galilee unto here."

6 When Pilate heard "Galilee", he asked if the man were a Galilean.

7 And when he learned that He was from the area of Herod's rule, he sent Him to Herod, who also was at Jerusalem in those days.

8 Then Herod, seeing Jesus, rejoiced very much, for he had been wishing for a long time to see Him, because of hearing many things about Him. And he hoped to see some sign done by Him.



9 Then he talked to Him with many words, but He answered him nothing.

10 So the chief priests and the scribes stood by, harshly accusing Him.

11 Then Herod with his soldiers belittled Him, and mocked Him, and put on Him beautiful clothes and sent Him back to Pilate.

12 And Pilate and Herod became friends with each other that same day, for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 So Pilate, having called the chief priests and the scribes and the people together,

14 said to them, "You brought this man to me, as one who is turning the people aside. And lo, I have examined Him before you, and have found nothing wrong in this man of which you are accusing Him.

15 But Herod did not, either, for I sent you to him, and lo, nothing worthy of death has been done by Him.

16 So I will loose Him after having punished Him."

17 For he was required to set free one man to them at the feast.

18 But they cried out, the whole crowd, saying, "Away with this man,—but set free Barabbas to us."

19 (one who for a certain riot made in the city, and for murder, had been thrown into jail).

20 Again, then, Pilate called to them, wanting to set Jesus free.

21 But they kept crying out, saying, "Crucify, crucify Him."

22 Then he said to them the third time, "Why, for what evil did this man do? I found no cause of death in Him. I will punish Him, then, and let Him go."

23 But they kept on with loud voices, asking that He be crucified. And their voices and those of the chief priests won out.

24 So Pilate decided that their request be done.

25 Then he let go to them, him who for riot and murder had been thrown into the jail, for whom they asked. But he gave Jesus over to their will.

26 And as they led Him away, they laid hold on a certain Cyren-

ian named Simon, coming from a field, and they laid on him the cross, to carry it behind Jesus.

27 And a great crowd of people and women followed Him, who also were crying and sorrowing over Him.

28 But turning to them, Jesus said, "Daughters of Jerusalem, do not weep over Me, but rather weep over yourselves and over your children.

29 For lo, days are coming in which they will say, 'Blessed are the sterile, and the wombs that did not bear, and breasts which did not give suck (of milk).'

30 Then they shall begin to say to the mountains, 'Fall on us', and to the hills, 'Cover us.'

31 For if they do these things in the green tree, what may come to pass in the dry?"

32 Then also two others, evil doers, were led with Him to be put to death.

33 And when they came to the place called "a skull", there they crucified Him, and the evil doers, one on the right hand, and one on the left.

34 Then Jesus said, "Father, forgive them, for they do not know what they are doing." And dividing His clothes, they cast a lot.

35 And the people stood looking on, mocking, and also the rulers with them, saying, "He saved others, let Him save Himself, if this is the Christ, the Chosen One of God."

36 And the soldiers also mocked Him, coming near and carrying vinegar to Him, and saying,

37 "If You are the king of the Jews, save Yourself."

38 And there was also a writing written over Him in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, "This is the king of the Jews."

39 Then one of the evil doers who had been hanged spoke evil to Him, saying, "If You are the Christ, save Yourself and us."

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, "Do you not fear God, you who are in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly, for we are receiving what is worthy of what we did, but this man did nothing out of place."

42 And he said to Jesus, "Remember me, Lord, when You come in Your kingdom."

43 And Jesus said to him, "Truly I say to you, Today you shall be with Me in paradise."

44 And it was about the sixth hour (noon), and darkness came over the earth until the ninth hour (3 p.m.).

45 And the sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was torn apart down the middle.

46 And having cried out with a loud voice, Jesus said, "Father, into Your hands I will lay My spirit." And having said these words, He breathed out (His last breath).

47 Now when the captain saw what took place, he glorified God, saying, "This was really a just man."

48 And all the crowds which had come together to this sight, seeing what took place, were beating their breasts, and returned (home).

49 And all stood afar off, of those who knew Him, and the women who followed with Him from Galilee, looking at these things.

50 And lo, a man named Joseph, who was a councilor, a good and just man,

51 (He had not agreed with the plan and action of them), from Arimathea, a city of the Judeans, and who also himself was waiting for the kingdom of God,

52 He, having gone to Pilate, begged for the body of Jesus.

53 And after he took it down, he wrapped it in a linen cloth, and put it in a tomb cut in a rock, in which no one ever yet was laid.

54 And it was the day of preparation, and the sabbath was dawning.

55 And women also followed, who had come with Him out of Galilee, and they saw the tomb, and how His body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared sweet spices and ointments, and rested on the sabbath, according to the commandment.

#### Chapter 24

1 But on the first day of the week, early in the morning, they came to the tomb, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and some others came with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the tomb,  
3 and they went in and did not find the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to pass as they were puzzled about this, also, lo, two men stood by them in shining clothes.

5 Then they became afraid, and bowed down their faces to the ground, and they said to them, "Why do you seek the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen. Remember how He spoke to you, being yet with you in Galilee,

7 saying, 'The Son of Man must be given up into the hands of sinful men and be crucified, and rise on the third day.' "

8 And they remembered His words.

9 And they returned from the tomb, and told all these things to the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary mother of James, and the rest with them, who told these things to the apostles.

11 But their words seemed to them like idle words, and they did not believe them.

12 Then Peter arose and ran to the tomb, and stooping down, he sees the linen clothes lying there alone, and went away toward his own (house), wondering at what had come to pass.

13 And lo, two of them were going on the same day to a town named Emmaus, which was seven and a half miles away from Jerusalem.

14 And they were talking to each other about all these things which had taken place.

15 And it came to pass as they talked and reasoned, that Jesus Himself came near and went with them.

16 But their eyes were held so they did not know Him.

17 Then He said to them, "What are these words which you are tossing back and forth with each other as you are walking, and your faces are cast down?"

18 Then the one whose name was Cleopas, answering, said to Him, "Are you only a tourist in Jerusalem, and have not known the things which have come to pass there in these days?"

19 And He said to them, "What things?" Then they said to Him, "The things about Jesus of Nazareth, Who was a prophet, powerful in deed and word before God and all the people,  
 20 and how the chief priests and our rulers gave Him up to the judgment of death, and crucified Him.  
 21 But we were hoping that He was the One Who was going to redeem Israel. But then with all these things, today is the third day from which these things came to pass.  
 22 But also certain of our women surprised us, who were early at the tomb,  
 23 and did not find His body. They came saying that also they have seen a vision of angels, who say that He is alive.  
 24 And some of those with us went to the tomb, and found things just as the women said, but they did not see Him."  
 25 And He said to them, "O unthinking ones, and slow of heart to believe on all which the prophets said.  
 26 Was it not necessary for Christ to suffer these things, and to enter into His glory?"  
 27 And beginning from Moses and from all the prophets, He explained to them in all the scriptures the things concerning Himself.  
 28 And they came near to the town where they were going, and He appeared to be going farther.  
 29 Then they pled with Him, saying, "Stay with us, for it is toward evening, and the day has gone down." And He went in to stay with them.  
 30 And it came to pass, as He sat down with them, that He took the bread, and gave thanks, and broke it, and gave it to them.  
 31 Then their eyes were opened, and they knew Him, and He became invisible to them.  
 32 And they said to each other, "Were not our hearts burning within us, as He was speaking to us on the road, and as He opened to us the scriptures?"  
 33 And rising up the same hour, they returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven and those with them gathered together,  
 34 saying, "The Lord is risen indeed, and was seen by Simon."  
 35 Then they told about the things on the road, and how He was known to them in the breaking of the bread.

36 Then while they were saying these things, Jesus stood in the midst of them, and says to them, "Peace be to you."

37 But being frightened and fearful, they thought they were seeing a spirit.

38 And He said to them, "Why are you troubled? and for what reason are doubting thoughts coming up in your hearts?"

39 See My hands and My feet, that I am He, even I. Handle Me and see, for a spirit does not have flesh and bones, as you see Me having."

40 And having said this, He showed them His hands and His feet.

41 But while they still were unbelieving from joy, and wondering, He said to them, "Do you have anything to eat here?"

42 Then they gave Him part of a broiled fish, and from a honey comb.

43 And He took them, and ate before them.

44 Then He said to them, "These are the words which I said to you, yet being with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which have been written in the law of Moses, and the prophets, and psalms about Me."

45 Then He fully opened their minds to understand the scriptures.

46 And He said to them, "So it has been written, and so it must be that Christ was to suffer, and to rise from the dead on the third day,

47 and that there should be preached in His name repentance and forgiveness of sins unto all nations, beginning from Jerusalem.

48 Now you are witnesses of these things.

49 And lo, I send the promise of My Father upon you. But stay in the city of Jerusalem until you are clothed with power from on high."

50 Then He led them out as far as to Bethany, and lifting up His hands, He blessed them.

51 And it came to pass, as He was blessing them, He was parted from them and was carried up into heaven.

52 And they worshiped Him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy.

53 And they were at all times in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.





Chapter 1

1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and God was the Word.

2 This same One was in the beginning with God.

3 All things came into being through Him, and without Him not even one thing came into being, which has come into being.

4 In Him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light is shining in the darkness, and the darkness did not overcome it.

6 And it came to pass that a man was sent from God, named John.

7 This man came for a witness, to witness about the Light, that all might believe through him.

8 That one was not the Light, but that he might witness about the Light.

9 That was the true Light, which lightens every man coming into the world.

10 He was in the world, and the world came to be through Him, and the world did not know Him.

11 He came to His own, and His own did not receive Him.

12 But as many as received Him, He gave to them right to become children of God,—to those who believe in His name,

13 who were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 And the Word became flesh, and tented among us, and we looked upon His glory, —a glory as of the only One born from the Father, full of grace and truth.

15 John witnesses about Him, and cried, saying, "This was He of Whom I said, "He Who is coming after me has been ranked before me, because He existed first --before me."

16 And of His fullness we all have received, and grace for grace.

17 For the law was given through Moses, — the grace and the truth came to be through Jesus Christ.

18 No one has seen God at any time. The only One born as a

## JOHN 1

Son, He Who is in the bosom of the Father, that One has fully told about Him.

19 And this is the witness of John, when the Judeans sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem, that they might ask him, "Who are you?"

20 And he confessed and did not deny, but confessed, "I am not the Christ."

21 And they asked him, "What then? are you Elijah? And he says, "I am not." Are you the prophet?" And he answered, "No".

22 So they said to him, "Who are you? that we may give an answer to those who sent us. What do you say about yourself?"

23 He said, "I am a voice crying aloud in the desert, 'Make straight the way of the Lord,' as Isaiah the prophet said."

24 And those who had been sent were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him and said to him, "Why then do you baptize [immerse], if you are not the Christ, not Elijah, nor the prophet?"

26 John answered them, saying, "I baptize [immerse] in water, but One stands in the midst of you Whom you do not know.

27 He it is Who is coming after me, Who has been from before me, of Whom I am not worthy to loose the lace of His shoe."

28 These things took place in Bethabara, beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing [immersing] .

29 On the next day John sees Jesus coming toward him and says, "See the Lamb of God, Who takes away the sin of the world.

30 It is He about Whom I said, 'A man comes after me, Who was from before me, because He was first over me.'

31 And I did not know Him, but that He would be shown to Israel, so I came baptizing [immersing] in water."

32 And John witnesses, saying, "I have seen the Spirit coming down like a dove out of heaven, and He stayed upon Him.

33 And I did not know Him, but He Who sent me to baptize [immerse] in water, that One said to me, 'On Whom you will see the Spirit coming down, and staying on Him, He is the One Who baptizes [immerses] in the Holy Spirit.'

34 And I have seen, and have witnessed that this is the Son of God."

## JOHN 1

35 Again on the next day John was standing, and two of his followers.

36 And looking at Jesus as He was walking, he says, "See the Lamb of God!"

37 And the two pupils heard him speaking, and they followed Jesus.

38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and says to them, "What are you seeking?" So they said to Him, "Master, (meaning Teacher), where are You staying?"

39 He says to them, "Come and see". They went and saw where He was staying, and they stayed with Him that day. The hour was about 4 p.m.

40 Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, was one of the two who heard John, and followed Him.

41 First he finds his own brother Simon, and says to him, "We have found the Messiah," which means, the Christ.

42 And he led him to Jesus. Then Jesus, looking at him, said, "You are Simon the son of Jonah,—you shall be called Cephas," which means, a stone.

43 On the next day Jesus wanted to go out into Galilee. And He finds Philip, and says to him, "Follow Me".

44 Now Philip was from Bethsaida, of the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip finds Nathanael and says to him, "We have found Him Whom Moses wrote about in the law and the prophets, Jesus the Son of Joseph,—from Nazareth."

46 And Nathanael said to him, "Can there be anything good out of Nazareth?" Philip says to him, "Come and see".

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming toward Him and says about him, "See truly an Israelite, in whom there is not any deceit."

48 Nathanael says to Him, "From where do You know me?" Jesus answered and said to him, "Before Philip called you, when you were under the fig tree, I saw you."

49 Nathanael answered and says to Him, "Master, You are the Son of God, —You are the King of Israel."

50 Jesus answered and said to him, "Because I said to you, I saw you under the fig tree, do you believe? you shall see greater things than these."

51 And He says to him, "Truly, truly, I say to you, From now on

## JOHN 2

you will see heaven opened, and the angels of God going up and coming down on the Son of Man.

### Chapter 2

1 And on the third day a marriage took place in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there.

2 Also Jesus and His pupils were invited to the marriage.

3 And since they were running out of wine, the mother of Jesus says to Him, "They do not have wine."

4 Jesus says to her, "What is that to Me and to you, woman? My hour is not here yet."

5 His mother says to the servants, "Whatever He may say to you, —do it."

6 Now there were six water pots of stone sitting there, according to the cleansing of the Jews, each holding two or three measures [about 9 gallons each] .

7 Jesus says to them, "Fill the water pots with water." And they filled them up to the brim.

8 And He says to them, "Take some out now and carry it to the ruler of the feast. And they took (it to him).

9 But as the ruler of the feast tasted the water that had become grape juice, and did not know from where it came (but the servants knew, who had taken the water out), the ruler of the feast calls the bridegroom,

10 and says to him, "Every man serves first the good wine, and when they may have become drunk, then the poorer. You have kept the good wine until now!"

11 This beginning of the signs Jesus did in Cana of Galilee, and showed His glory. And His pupils believed on Him.

12 After this He went down into Capernaum, He and His mother and His brothers and His pupils, and there they stayed not many days.

13 And the Passover of the Jews was near, and Jesus went up into Jerusalem.

14 And He found in the temple those selling oxen and sheep and doves, and the money exchangers sitting down.

## JOHN 2

15 And having made a whip out of rope, He threw out all of them from the temple, and the sheep and the oxen, and He poured out the coins of the money exchangers and overturned the tables.

16 And to those who sold the doves, He said, "Take these things away from here. Do not make My Father's house a house of trade."

17 Then His pupils remembered that it is written, "The zeal of Your house has eaten Me up."

18 The Judeans then objected and said to Him, "What sign do You show to us that You do these things?"

19 Jesus answered and said to them, "Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it."

20 The Judeans then said, "Forty-six years this temple was being built, and You in three days will raise it?"

21 But He was speaking about the temple of His body.

22 Then when He was raised from the dead, His pupils remembered that He had said this to them, and they believed the scripture and the word which Jesus had spoken.

23 Now as He was in Jerusalem at the Passover, at the feast, many believed in His name, seeing His signs which He was doing.

24 But Jesus did not entrust Himself to them, because He had no need that any should testify about man. For He knew what was in man.

## Chapter 3

1 There was a man of the Pharisees, his name was Nicodemus, a ruler of the Judeans.

2 He came to Jesus at night, and said to Him, "Master, we know that You have come as a teacher from God, for no one can do these signs which You are doing unless God be with him."

3 Jesus answered and said to him, "Truly, truly I say to you, "Unless some one is born from above, he can not see the kingdom of God."

4 Nicodemus says to Him, "How can a man be born, being old? He can not enter into the womb of his mother a second time and be born, can he?"

5 Jesus answered, "Truly, truly, I say to you, unless some one



is born of water and of the Spirit, he can not enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which has been born of the flesh is flesh, and that which has been born of the Spirit is spirit.

7 Do not wonder that I said to you, 'It is necessary for you to be born from above.'

8 The wind blows where it wishes, and you hear the sound of it, but do not know from where it comes and where it goes,—so is every one who has been born of the Spirit."

9 Nicodemus answered and said to Him, "How can these things come to be?"

10 Jesus answered and said to him, "You are the teacher of Israel, and do you not know these things?

11 Truly, truly, I say to you, "We speak what we know, and we witness what We have seen, and you do not receive Our witness.

12 If I told you of the things on the earth, and you do not believe, how will you believe if I tell you of the things in heaven?

13 And no one has gone up into heaven, except He Who came down out of heaven, the Son of Man Who is in heaven.

14 And even as Moses lifted up the snake in the desert, so must the Son of Man be lifted up,

15 that every one who believes in Him should not perish, but should have eternal life.

16 For God so loved the world that He gave His only natural (or begotten) Son, that everyone who believes in Him should not perish, but should have eternal life.

17 For God did not send His Son into the world that He might judge the world, but that the world might be saved through Him.

18 He who believes in Him is not judged, but he who does not believe, already has been judged, because he has not believed in the name of the only natural Son of God.

19 And this is the judgment, that the light has come into the world, and men loved the darkness rather than the light, for their works were evil.

20 For every one who is doing evil hates the light, and does not come to the light, that his works may not be reprov'd.

21 But he who is doing the truth comes to the light, that his

## JOHN 3

works may be shown that it is in God that they have been worked.  
22 After these things Jesus and His pupils came into the land of Judea. And He stayed there with them and was baptized [immersed].

23 And John also was baptizing [immersing] at Aenon near Salim, because much water was there, and they were coming near, and being baptized [immersed].

24 For John was not yet thrown into the jail.

25 There came to pass then an inquiry of the pupils of John with some Judeans about cleansing.

26 And they came to John and said to him, "Master, He Who was with you beyond Jordan, to Whom you have witnessed, lo, He baptizes [immerses], and all (people) are coming to Him."

27 John answered and said, "A man can not receive anything unless it be given to him from heaven.

28 You yourselves witness to me that I said, 'I am not the Christ, but I am sent before Him.'

29 He who has the bride is the bridegroom, but a friend of the bridegroom, who stands by and hears him, rejoices heartily because of the voice of the bridegroom. This, then, my joy, is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 He Who comes from above is over all. He who is from the earth is from the earth, and speaks from the earth. He Who comes from heaven is above all.

32 And what He has seen and heard, this He witnesses, and no one receives His witness.

33 He who has received His witness has confirmed that God is true.

34 For He Whom God has sent speaks the words of God, for God does not give the Spirit by measure (to Him).

35 The Father loves the Son, and has given all things into His hand.

36 He who believes on the Son has eternal life, but he who is not obedient to the Son shall not see life, but the anger of God stays upon him.

## JOHN 4

### Chapter 4

1 When, then, the Lord knew that the Pharisees heard that Jesus was making and baptizing [immersing] more followers than John,

2 (Though Jesus Himself was not baptizing [immersing], but His followers)

3 He left Judea, and went away again into Galilee.

4 And it was necessary for Him to go through Samaria.

5 He comes then into a city of Samaria called Sychar, near the area which Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

6 Now the well of Jacob was there. So Jesus, tired from the trip, sat like this at the well. It was about noon.

7 A woman comes out from Samaria to get water. Jesus says to her, "Give Me a drink."

8 For His followers had gone away into the city that they might buy food.

9 So the Samaritan woman says to Him, "How is it that You, being a Judean, ask a drink from me who am a Samaritan woman? for Judeans have no dealings with Samaritans."

10 Jesus answered and said to her, "If you knew the gift of God, and Who it is Who is saying to you, 'Give Me a drink', you would have asked Him, and He would have given you living water."

11 The woman says to Him, "Lord, You have nothing to get it out with, and the well is deep. From where then do You have the living water?"

12 Are You greater than our father Jacob, who gave us the well, and he drank out of it himself, and his sons, and his cattle?"

13 Jesus answered and said to her, "All who drink of this water will thirst again,

14 but whoever may drink of the water which I shall give to him will not thirst at all unto the ages, but the water which I will give to him will become in him a well of water, springing up into eternal life."

15 The woman says to Him, "Lord, give to me this water, that I may not thirst, nor come here to get it."

16 Jesus says to her, "Go, call your husband, and come (back) here."

17 The woman answered and said, "I do not have a husband." Jesus says to her, "You said well, I have no husband.

18 For you have had five husbands, and he whom you have now is not your husband. You have spoken this truly."

19 The woman says to Him, "I see that You are a prophet.

20 Our fathers worship in this mountain, and you say that in Jerusalem is the place where it is necessary to worship."

21 Jesus says to her, "Woman, believe Me, that the hour is coming when neither in this mountain, nor in Jerusalem, you will worship the Father.

22 You worship what you do not know, —we worship what we know; because salvation is of the Judeans.

24 But the hour is coming, and now is, when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and in truth, for the Father seeks such to worship Him.

24 God is a Spirit, and those who worship Him must worship Him in spirit and in truth."

25 The woman says to Him, "I know that Messiah is coming, Who is called Christ. When He comes, He will tell us all things."

26 Jesus says to her, "I Who am speaking to you am He."

27 And upon this His followers came, and wondered that He was speaking with a woman. No one, however, said, "What are You seeking? or why are You talking with her?"

28 The woman then left her water pot and went away into the city, and says to the men,

29 "Come, see a man who told me all things whatever I did, —is this not the Christ?"

30 Then they went out from the city, and came to Him.

31 But in the mean time His followers were asking Him, saying, "Master, eat."

32 But He said to them, "I have food to eat about which you do not know."

33 So the followers said to one another, "Did anyone bring Him something to eat?"

34 Jesus says to them, "My food is that I should do the will of Him Who sent Me, and should finish His work.

35 Do you not say, that it is yet four months and the harvest is coming? lo, I say to you, "Lift up your eyes, and look at the fields, that they are already white [or over ripe] for the harvest.

## JOHN 4

36 And he who reaps receives a reward, and gathers fruit unto eternal life, that both he who sows and he who reaps may rejoice alike.

37 For in this the saying is true, that it is one who sows, and another who reaps.

38 I sent you to reap what you have not worked, —others have labored, and you have entered into their labor.”

39 Then many of the Samaritans of that city believed thru the word of the woman, witnessing: “He told me all things what ever I did.”

40 So then the Samaritans came to Him and asked Him to stay with them. And He stayed there two days.

41 And many more believed because of His word.

42 And they said to the woman, “No longer do we believe because of your saying, for we have heard ourselves, and we know that this is truly the Savior of the world, the Christ.”

43 Then after the two days, He went out from there, and went away into Galilee.

44 For Jesus Himself witnessed that a prophet does not have honor in his own country.

45 So when He came into Galilee, the Galileans received Him, having seen all things that He did in Jerusalem in the feast time; they also went unto the feast.

46 Then Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where He made the water into grape juice. And there was a certain king’s man, whose son was sick in Capernaum.

47 This man, having heard that Jesus had come out of Judea into Galilee, went to Him, and asked Him that He would come and heal his son, for he was about to die.

48 Then Jesus said to him, “Unless you see signs and wonders, you will not believe at all.”

49 The king’s man said to Him, “Lord, come down before my little child dies.”

50 Jesus says to him, “Go, Your son lives.” And the man believed the word which Jesus said to him, and went away.

51 Then already as he was going down, his servants met him, and gave this message, saying, “Your child lives.”



## JOHN 5

52 He asked them then the hour in which he became better, and they said to him, "Yesterday at 1 p.m. the fever left him."

53 So the father then knew that it was in that hour in which Jesus said to him, "Your son lives." And he himself believed, and his whole household.

54 This again is the second sign Jesus did, after coming out of Judea into Galilee.

### Chapter 5

1 After these things there was a feast of the Judeans, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is in Jerusalem a pool which is called in Hebrew, "Bethesda", having five porches.

3 In these were lying a large group of those who were sick, blind, lame, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel at times went down into the pool and stirred the water. He then who first went in after the stirring of the water, became well of whatever sickness he had.

5 But a certain man was there, who had a sickness for thirty-eight years.

6 Jesus, seeing this man lying down, and knowing that he had been (there) for a long time, says to him, "Do you wish to become well?"

7 The sick man answered Him, "Lord, I do not have a man, that when the water has been stirred, may put me into the pool. But while I am coming, another man goes down ahead of me."

8 Jesus says to him, "Get up, take up your cot, and walk."

9 And at once the man became well, and took up his cot and walked. But that day was the sabbath.

10 The Judeans then said to the healed man, "It is the sabbath, it is not lawful for you to carry your cot."

11 He answered them, "He Who made me well, said to me, 'Take up your cot and walk.'"

12 They asked him then, "Who is the man who said to you, 'Take up your cot and walk?'"

13 But he who had been healed did not know who it was, for Jesus had moved out, a crowd being in that place.



14 After these things Jesus finds him in the temple, and said to him, "Lo, you have become well,—sin no more, so that something worse does not come to you."

15 The man went away and told the Judeans that it is Jesus Who had made him well.

16 And because of this the Judeans were after Jesus, and sought to kill Him, because He did these things on the sabbath.

17 But Jesus answered them, "My Father works until now, and I work."

18 Because of this then the Judeans sought the more to kill Him, because not only did He break the sabbath, but also said that God was His own Father, making Himself equal to God.

19 Jesus then answered and said to them, "Truly, truly I say to you, the Son can do nothing from Himself, but what He sees the Father doing. For whatever that One does, these things also the Son does likewise.

20 For the Father loves the Son, and shows Him all things which He Himself is doing, and He will show Him greater works than these, that you may wonder.

21 For even as the Father raises the dead and makes them alive, also the Son makes alive whom He wishes.

22 For the Father judges no one, but has given all judgment to the Son,

23 that all may honor the Son, even as they honor the Father. He who does not honor the Son, does not honor the Father Who sent Him.

24 Truly, truly I say to you, that he who hears My word, and believes on Him Who sent Me, has eternal life, and does not come into judgment, but has passed out of death into life.

25 Truly, truly I say to you, "The hour is coming, and now is, that the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and those who have heard shall live.

26 For even as the Father has life in Himself, so He gave to the Son to have life in Himself.

27 And He gave to Him also the right to do judgment, because He is the Son of Man.

28 Do not be amazed at this, because the hour is coming in which all those in the graves shall hear His voice,

29 and they shall go out,—those who have done good, unto a res-

urrection of life, but those who have done evil, unto a resurrection of judgment.

30 I am not able to do anything from Myself. Even as I hear, I judge, and My judgment is just, because I do not seek My will, but the will of the Father Who sent Me.

31 If I witness about Myself, My witness is not true.

32 It is Another Who witnesses about Me, and I know that the witness which He witnesses about Me is true.

33 You have sent unto John (the Baptizer), and he has witnessed to the truth.

34 But I do not receive the witness from man, but these things I say, that you may be saved.

35 He was the burning and shining lamp, so you were willing to rejoice for an hour in his light.

36 But I have the witness greater than John's, for the works which the Father gave Me that I should finish them, the works themselves that I am doing, witness about Me, that the Father has sent Me.

37 And the Father, Who sent Me, Himself has witnessed about Me. Neither have you heard His voice ever, nor have you seen His form.

38 And you do not have His word remaining in you, because that One Whom He sent, Him you do not believe.

39 You search the scriptures, because you think in them to have eternal life, and those are they which witness about Me.

40 And you are not willing to come to Me, that you may have life.

41 I do not receive glory from men.

42 But I have known you, that you do not have the love of God in yourselves.

43 I have come in the name of My Father, and you do not receive Me. If another should come in his own name, him you will receive.

44 How can you believe, receiving glory from each other, and the glory that is from the only God, you do not seek?

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father. There is one who accuses you, Moses, in whom you have hoped.

46 For if you believed Moses, you would have believed Me, for he wrote about Me.

## JOHN 6

47 But if you do not believe his writings, how will you believe My words?"

### Chapter 6

1 After these things Jesus went away beyond the sea of Galilee of Tiberias.

2 And a great crowd followed Him, because they saw His signs which He did on the sick.

3 Then Jesus went up into the mountain, and sat down there with His followers.

4 And the Passover feast of the Judeans was near.

5 Then when Jesus had lifted up His eyes, and had looked upon the great crowd coming toward Him, He says to Philip, "Where shall we buy bread that these may eat?"

6 But He said this, testing him, for He knew what He was about to do.

7 Philip answered Him, "Two hundred coins for bread are not enough for them that each of them may receive a little."

8 One of His followers, Andrew, the brother of Simon Peter, says to Him,

9 "There is one little boy here, who has five buns of barley and two small fishes,—but what are these unto so many?"

10 Then Jesus said, "Have the men sit down."

11 And Jesus took the buns, and after giving thanks, gave them to the followers, and the followers to those sitting down, and likewise of the small fishes, as much as they wished.

12 Then as they were filled, He says to His followers, "Gather together the pieces left over, that nothing may be lost."

13 So they gathered the pieces, and filled twelve baskets from the five barley buns, which were left over from those who had eaten.

14 Then the men, having seen the sign which Jesus had done, said, "This is truly the prophet who is coming into the world."

15 So Jesus, knowing that they were going to come and grab Him, to make Him king, went up again into the mountain Himself alone.

16 And when it became evening, His followers went down to the sea,

17 and entered into the boat and were going over the sea into

## JOHN 6

Capernaum. And it had become dark already, and Jesus had not come to them.

18 And the sea arose high, as a strong wind was blowing.

19 So after they had rowed about three or four miles, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and coming near the boat, and they were frightened.

20 But He says to them, "It is I. Do not be afraid."

21 They wished then to receive Him into the boat, and at once the boat became on the land unto which they were going.

22 On the next day the crowd which stood on the other side of the sea, having seen that no other boat was there except that one into which His followers entered, and that Jesus did not go with His followers into the boat, but that His followers went away alone,

23 although other boats came from Tiberias near to the place where they ate the bread, after the Lord had given thanks.

24 So when the crowd saw that Jesus was not there, nor His followers, they entered also themselves into the boats, and came to Capernaum, seeking Jesus.

25 And having found Him at the far side of the sea, they said to Him, "Master, when did You come here?"

26 Jesus answered and said to them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, 'You seek Me, not because you saw signs, but because you ate of the loaves and were filled.

27 Do not work for the food which perishes, but for the food which remains unto eternal life, which the Son of Man will give to you, —for Him the Father God has sealed.' "

28 Then they said to Him, "What should we do, that we may work the works of God?"

29 Jesus answered and said to them, "This is the work of God, that you should believe on Him Whom He sent."

30 They said then to Him, "What sign then do You do, that we may see and may believe You? What do You work?"

31 Our fathers ate manna in the desert, as it is written, 'He gave them bread out of heaven to eat.' "

32 Then Jesus said to them, "Truly, truly I say to you, Moses did not give you the bread out of heaven, but My Father gives you the true bread out of heaven.

33 For the bread of God is He Who comes down out of heaven, and gives life to the world."

34 So they said to Him, "Lord, always give us this bread."

35 Then Jesus said to them, "I am the bread of life. He who comes to Me shall not hunger at all, and he who believes on Me shall never thirst.

36 But I said to you that you both have seen Me, and you do not believe.

37 All whom the Father gives Me shall come to Me, and he who comes to Me, I will not at all throw out.

38 Because I have come down out of heaven, not that I should do My own will, but the will of Him Who sent Me.

39 Now this is the will of the Father, Who sent Me, that all that He has given Me, I should not lose any of it, but should raise it up in the last day.

40 And this is the will of Him Who sent Me, that everyone who sees the Son and believes on Him should have eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Judeans, however, were murmuring about Him, because He said, "I am the bread which came down out of heaven."

42 And they said, "Is this not Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? How then does He say, I have come down out of heaven?"

43 So Jesus answered and said to them, "Do not murmur with each other.

44 No one can come to Me unless the Father Who sent Me should draw him, and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 It is written in the prophets, 'And they all shall be taught of God'. So everyone who has heard from the Father and has learned comes to Me.

46 Not that anyone has seen the Father, but He Who is from God, He has seen the Father.

47 Truly, truly I say to you, He who believes on Me has eternal life.'

48 I am the bread of life.

49 Your fathers ate the manna in the desert, and died.

50 This is the bread which comes down out of heaven, that anyone may eat of it and not die.

51 I am the living bread that came down out of heaven. If anyone



shall eat of this bread, he shall live unto the ages. And the bread that I will give is My flesh, which I will give for the life of the world."

52 The Judeans then were disputing with each other, saying, "How can this man give us His flesh to eat?"

53 Then Jesus said to them, "Truly, truly I say to you, "If you do not eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink His blood, you do not have life in yourselves.

54 He who eats My flesh, drinks My blood, has eternal life and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For My flesh truly is food, and My blood truly is drink.

56 He who eats My flesh, and drinks My blood, remains in Me, and I in him.

57 As the Living Father sent Me, and I live through the Father, also he who eats Me, also shall live through Me.

58 This is the bread which came down out of heaven. Not as your fathers ate the manna, and died. He who eats this bread shall live unto the ages."

59 These things He said in a meeting place, teaching in Capernaum.

60 When they had heard this, many of His followers said, "This is a hard message. Who can hear it?"

61 But Jesus, knowing in Himself that His followers are murmuring about this, said to them, "Does this make you stumble?"

62 What then if you should see the Son of Man going up where He was before?

63 It is the Spirit Who makes alive,—the flesh profits nothing. The words which I speak to you are spirit and life.

64 But there are some of you who do not believe." For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were who did not believe, and who he is who would give Him up.

65 And He said, "Because of this I have said to you that no one can come to Me, unless it be given to him from My Father."

66 From this time many of His followers went away back, and no longer walked with Him.

67 So Jesus said to the twelve, "Do you not also wish to go away?"

68 Then Simon Peter answered Him, "Lord, to whom shall we go? You have the words of eternal life.



69 And we have believed and have known that You are the Christ, the Son of the living God."

70 Jesus answered them, "Did I not choose the twelve of you, and one of you is a devil?"

71 He was speaking of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, for he was about to betray Him, being one of the twelve.

## Chapter 7

1 After these things Jesus was walking in Galilee, for He did not wish to walk in Judea, because the Judeans were seeking to kill Him.

2 Now the feast of tents of the Judeans was near.

3 So His brothers said to Him, "Leave here and go into Judea, that Your followers also may see Your works which You are doing.

4 For no one does anything in secret, and seeks himself to be in the public (eye). If You are doing these things, show Yourself to the world."

5 For even His brothers did not believe on Him.

6 So Jesus says to them, "My time is not yet come, but your time is always ready.

7 The world can not hate you, but it hates Me, because I witness about it, that its works are evil.

8 You go up to this feast. I am not yet going up to this feast, because My time has not yet been fulfilled."

9 So having said these things to them, He remained in Galilee.

10 But when His brothers had gone up, then He also went to the feast, not openly, but as in secret.

11 So the Judeans were seeking Him at the feast, and they said, "Where is He?"

12 And there was much murmuring about Him in the crowds. Some said, "He is good", but others said, "No, He deceives the crowd."

13 No one, however, spoke openly about Him, because of the fear of the Judeans.

14 But when it already was the middle of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple and taught.

15 And the Judeans wondered, saying, "How does this man know letters, not having learned?"

16 Jesus answered them and said, "My teaching is not Mine, but is of Him Who sent Me.

17 If anyone is willing to do His will, he shall know about the teaching, whether it is from God, or if I speak from Myself.

18 He who speaks from himself seeks his own glory, but he who seeks the glory of him who sent him, he is true, and unrighteousness is not in him.

19 Has not Moses given you the law, and no one of you does the law? Why do you seek to kill Me?"

20 The crowd answered and said, "You have a demon, —who seeks to kill You?"

21 Jesus answered and said to them, "I did one work and you all wonder.

22 For this cause Moses has given you circumcision, —not that it is of Moses, but of the fathers, and on the sabbath you circumcise a man.

23 If a man receives circumcision on the sabbath, that the law of Moses may not be broken, are you angry toward Me because I made a man completely well on a sabbath?

24 Do not judge according to sight, but judge just judgment."

25 Then some of those from Jerusalem said, "Is not this He Whom they seek to kill?

26 And lo, He speaks boldly and they say nothing to Him. Have the rulers truly never known that this is truly the Christ?

27 But we know this one, from where He is. But the Christ, when He comes, no one knows from where He is."

28 Then Jesus cried out in the temple, teaching and saying, "You both know Me, and from where I am, and I have not come from Myself.

29 But I know Him, because I am from Him, and He sent Me."

30 They sought then to take Him, but no one put his hand on Him, because His hour had not yet come.

31 But many of the crowd believed on Him and said, "When the Christ comes, will He do more signs than these which this one did?"

32 The Pharisees heard the crowd murmuring these things about

## JOHN 7

Him, and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers, that they might take Him.

33 So Jesus said to them, "Yet a little time I am with you, and I go to Him Who sent Me.

34 You will seek Me, and you will not find Me. And where I am, you can not come."

35 So the Judeans said among themselves, "Where is He going to go, that we will not find Him? Is He going to go to those scattered among the Greeks, and to teach the Greeks?

36 What is this word that He said, 'You will seek Me, and will not find Me, and where I am, you can not come?' "

37 Then at the last day, the great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried out, saying, "If anyone should thirst, let him come to Me and drink.

38 He who believes on Me, as the scripture said, rivers of living water will flow from within him."

39 But this He said about the Spirit, Whom those believing on Him were going to receive. For the Holy Spirit was not yet (received), because Jesus was not yet glorified.

40 Many then of the crowd, having heard the saying, said, "Truly, this is the prophet."

41 Others said, "This is the Christ." But others said, "Does the Christ then come out of Galilee?

42 Has not the scripture said, that of the seed of David, and from the town where David was, the Christ is coming?"

43 So there was a division in the crowd because of Him.

44 Then some of them wished to take Him, but no one put their hands on Him.

45 Then the officers came to the chief priests and Pharisees. And they said to them, "Why did you not bring Him?"

46 The officers answered, "Never did a man speak as this man (did)."

47 So the Pharisees answered them, "Have you not also been deceived?

48 Have any of the rulers believed on Him, or of the Pharisees?

49 But this crowd, not knowing the law, is cursed."

50 Nicodemus says to them (who came to Him by night, being one of them),

51 "Does our law judge the man, unless it has heard from him first, and knows what he is doing?"

52 They answered and said to him, "Are you also out of Galilee? Search and see, that a prophet has not arisen out of Galilee."

53 And they went each one to his house.

## Chapter 8

1 But Jesus went into the mount of Olives.

2 Then at dawn again He came into the temple, and all the people came to Him. And He sat down and taught them.

3 But the scribes and the Pharisees bring to Him a woman who had been taken in adultery, and having set her in the midst,

4 they say to Him, "Teacher, this woman was taken in the very act of adultery.

5 Now in the law Moses ordered such to be stoned,—so, You, what do You say?"

6 But they said this, testing Him, that they might have reason to accuse Him. But Jesus, having stooped down, wrote with His finger on the ground.

7 But as they kept on asking Him, having stood up, He said to them, "He who is without sin among you, let him first throw the stone at her."

8 And again, having stooped down, He wrote on the ground.

9 Then they who had heard, convicted by the conscience, went out one by one, beginning from the older ones, until the last. And Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 Then Jesus lifted Himself up, and seeing no one besides the woman, said to her, "Woman, where are those your accusers,—did no one condemn you?"

11 Then she said, "No one, Lord". Then Jesus said to her, "Neither do I condemn you. Go, and sin no more."

12 Then Jesus spoke to them again, saying, "I am the light of the world. He who follows Me will not at all walk in the darkness, but will have the light of life."

13 So the Pharisees said to Him, "You are witnessing about Yourself,—Your witness is not true."

## JOHN 8

14 Jesus answered and said to them, "Even if I am witnessing about Myself, my witness is true, because I know from where I came, and where I am going. But you do not know from where I come, and where I am going.

15 You judge according to the flesh. I do not judge anyone.

16 And if I indeed do judge, My judgment is true, because I am not alone, but I and the Father Who sent Me.

17 And it also has been written in your law, that the witness of two men is true.

18 I am bearing witness about Myself, and the Father Who sent Me is bearing witness about Me."

19 Then they said to Him, "Where is Your Father?" Jesus answered, "You do not know Me nor My Father. If you had known Me, you would have known My Father also."

20 These words Jesus spoke in the treasury, as He was teaching in the temple, and no one took Him, because His hour had not yet come.

21 Then Jesus said to them again, "I am going away, and you will seek Me, and you will die in your sin. Where I am going you can not come."

22 Then the Judeans said, "Will He kill Himself, that He says, 'Where I am going you can not come?' "

23 And He said to them, "You are from below, I am from above,—you are from this world, I am not from this world.

24 So I said to you that you will die in your sins, for if you do not believe that I am (He), you will die in your sins."

25 Then they said to Him, "Who are You?" And Jesus said to them, "He Whom I said to you at the beginning.

26 I have many things to say and to judge about you, but He Who sent Me is true, and what I heard from Him, these things I say to the world."

27 They did not know that He spoke to them of the Father.

28 Then Jesus said to them, "When you will have lifted up the Son of Man, then you will know that I am (He). And I do nothing from Myself, but as My Father taught Me, these things I speak.

29 And He Who sent Me is with Me,—the Father has not left Me alone, because I do always the things pleasing to Him."

30 As He was speaking these things, many believed on Him.



## JOHN 8

31 Then Jesus said to those Judeans who had believed on Him, "If you remain in My word, you truly are My pupils.

32 And you will know the truth, and the truth will set you free."

33 They answered Him, "We are the seed of Abraham, and we have never been in bondage to any one, —how do You say, 'You will become free?' "

34 Jesus answered then, "Truly, truly, I say to you, that every one who is doing sin is a servant of the sin.

35 But the servant does not remain in the house forever. The Son remains forever.

36 So if the Son will set you free, you will be really free.

37 I know that you are Abraham's seed, but you seek to kill Me, because My word has no place in you.

38 I speak what I have seen with My Father, and you do what you have seen with your father."

39 They answered and said to Him, "Our father is Abraham." Jesus says to them, "If you were Abraham's children, you would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now you seek to kill Me, a man Who has spoken the truth to you, which I heard from God. Abraham did not do this.

41 You do the works of your father." Then they said to Him, "We have not been born of immorality. We have one Father, —God."

42 So Jesus said to them, "If God were your Father, you would have loved Me, for I came out from God, and have come. For I have not come from Myself, but He sent Me.

43 Why do you not know what I am saying? Because you can not hear My message.

44 You are from a father, the devil, and the evil desires of your father, you wish to do. He was a man-killer from the beginning, and has not stood in the truth, because the truth is not in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own (mind), for he is a liar and the father of it.

45 And because I speak the truth, you do not believe Me.

46 Who of you rebukes Me about sin? But if I speak truth, why do you not believe Me?

47 He who is from God hears the words of God. Because of this you do not hear, because you are not from God."



## JOHN 8

48 Then the Judeans answered and said to Him, "Do we not say well that You are a Samaritan, and you have a demon?"

49 Jesus answered, "I do not have a demon, but I honor My Father, and you dishonor Me.

50 But I do not seek My glory. There is He Who seeks and judges.

51 Truly, truly I say to you, If anyone keeps My word, he will not see death at all forever."

52 So the Judeans said to Him, "Now we know that You have a demon. Abraham died, and the prophets, and You say, 'If anyone keep My word, he will not at all taste of death forever.'

53 You are not greater than our father Abraham, who died, are You? and the prophets died. Whom do You make Yourself?"

54 Jesus answered, "If I glorify Myself, My glory is nothing. It is My Father Who glorifies Me, of Whom You say, that He is your God.

55 And you have not known Him, but I know Him, and if I should say that I do not know Him, I shall be like you, a liar. But I do know Him, and I keep His word.

56 Abraham your father rejoiced that he should see My day, and he saw (it) and was glad."

57 Then the Judeans said to Him, "You are not yet fifty years old, and have You seen Abraham?"

58 Jesus said to them, "Truly, truly I say to you, "Before Abraham came into being, I am."

59 So they took up stones that they might throw at Him, but Jesus hid Himself, and went out of the temple, going thru the midst of them, and so passed by.

## Chapter 9

1 And passing by, He saw a man blind from birth.

2 And His pupils asked Him, saying, "Master, who sinned, this man or his parents, that he should be born blind?"

3 Jesus answered, "Neither this man sinned, nor his parents, but that the works of God should be shown in him.

4 As for Me, I must work the works of Him Who sent Me while it is day. The night is coming, when no one can work.

5 When I may be in the world, I am the light of the world."

6 Having said these things, He spat on the ground and made clay of the spit, and anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay.

7 And He said to him, "Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, which means, 'Sent.'" So he went away and washed, and came seeing.

8 Then the neighbors and those who saw him who was blind before (this) said, "Is not this he who was sitting and begging?"

9 Others said, "This is he". but others, "He is like him". He said, "I am (he)".

10 So they said to him, "How were your eyes opened?"

11 He answered and said, "A man called Jesus made clay and anointed my eyes, and said to me, 'Go to the pool of Siloam and wash.' And after I had gone and washed, I received sight."

12 So they said to him, "Where is He?" He says, "I do not know."

13 They bring him to the Pharisees,—he who before was blind.

14 Now it was sabbath when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 So again the Pharisees also asked him how he received sight. Then he said to them, "He put clay on my eyes, and I washed, and I see."

16 So some of the Pharisees said, "This man is not from God, because He does not keep the sabbath." Others said, "How can a man, a sinner, do such signs?" And there was a division among them.

17 They say to the blind man again, "What do you say about Him Who opened your eyes?" Then he said, "He is a prophet."

18 So then the Judeans did not believe about him, that he was blind and received sight, until they called the parents of him who had received sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, "Is this your son, whom you say was born blind? How then does he now see?"

20 His parents answered them and said, "We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind.

21 But how he now sees we do not know, or who opened his eyes we do not know. He is of age,—ask him,—he shall speak about himself."

22 These things his parents said because they feared the Judeans,

for already the Judeans had agreed together, that if anyone should confess Him (as) Christ, he would be put out of the meeting house of worship.

23 Because of this his parents said, "He is of age, ask him."

24 So they called a second time the man who was blind, and said to him, "Give the glory to God. We know that this man is a sinner."

25 Then he answered and said, "I do not know if He is a sinner. One (thing) I know, that I was blind and now I see."

26 They said to him again, "What did He do to you? How did He open your eyes?"

27 He answered them, "I already told you, and you did not hear. Why do you wish to hear (it) again? It is not that you also wish to become His pupils, is it?"

28 Then they mocked him and said, "You are His follower. But we are followers of Moses.

29 We know that God has spoken to Moses, but we do not know from where this man is."

30 The man answered and said to them, "This is indeed a wonder, that you do not know from where He is, and He opened my eyes.

31 Now we know that God does not hear sinners? but if someone fears God, and does His will, He hears him.

32 Through the ages it was not heard that someone opened the eyes of one who has been born blind.

33 If this man were not from God, He could do nothing."

34 They answered and said to him, "You were born in sins wholly, and are you teaching us?" And they threw him out.

35 Jesus heard that they had thrown him out, and having found him, He said to him, "Do you believe on the Son of God?"

36 He answered and said, "Who is He, Lord, that I may believe on Him?"

37 Jesus said to him, "You have both seen Him, and He Who is speaking with you is He."

38 Then he said, "I believe, Lord," and he worshiped Him.

39 And Jesus said, "For judgment I came into the world, that they who do not see may see, and that they who see may become blind."

40 And some of the Pharisees who were with Him heard these things, and they said to Him, "Are we not blind also?"

## JOHN 10

41 Jesus said to them, "If you were blind, you would not have sin, but now you say, 'We see', so your sin remains."

### Chapter 10

1 Truly, truly I say to you, "He who does not go in through the door into the fold of the sheep, but goes up some other way, that man is a thief and a robber.

2 But he who goes in through the door is the shepherd of the sheep.

3 To him the door keeper opens, and the sheep hear his voice, and he calls his own sheep by name, and leads them out.

4 And when he puts out his own sheep, he goes in front of them, and the sheep follow him, because they know his voice.

5 But they will not follow a stranger, but they will run away from him, because they do not know the voice of the strangers."

6 Jesus spoke this parable to them, but they did not know what it was which He was saying to them.

7 So Jesus spoke to them again, "Truly, truly I say to you, that I am the door of the sheep.

8 All who ever came before Me are thieves and robbers. But the sheep did not hear them.

9 I am the door. If anyone should go in through Me, he shall go in and shall go out, and shall find pasture.

10 The thief does not come except to steal, and kill, and destroy. I come that they might have life, and might have more than enough.

11 I am the good shepherd. The good shepherd lays down his life for the sheep.

12 But the hired man, not being the shepherd, and the sheep not being his own, sees the wolf coming, and leaves the sheep, and runs away. And the wolf catches the sheep and scatters them.

13 Now the hired man runs away because he is a hired man, and does not care about the sheep,

14 I am the good shepherd, and I know those who are Mine, and I am known by Mine.

15 As the Father knows Me, I also know the Father, and I lay down My life for the sheep,

16 And I have other sheep, that are not of this fold,—those also I must bring, and they will hear My voice. And there will be one flock, and one Shepherd.

17 Because of this My Father loves Me, because I lay down My life, that I might take it again.

18 No one takes it away from Me, but I lay it down of Myself. I have the power to lay it down, and the power to take it again. This is the command I received from My Father.

19 So again there came a division among the Judeans through these words.

20 Then many of them said, "He has a demon, and is crazy,—why do you listen to Him?"

21 Others said, "These are not the words of one who has a demon. A demon can not open the eyes of blind (people), can he?"

22 Then came the feast of dedication in Jerusalem, and it was winter.

23 And Jesus was walking in the temple, in the porch of Solomon.

24 Then the Judeans encircled Him, and said to Him, "Until when are you holding our souls (in uncertainty)? If You are the Christ, tell us openly."

25 Jesus answered them, "I told you and you do not believe. The works which I do in the name of My Father,—these witness about Me.

26 But you do not believe, for you are not of My sheep, as I said to you.

27 My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me.

28 And I give them eternal life, and they will never perish forever, and no one will grab them out of My hand.

29 My Father, Who has given them to Me, is greater than all, and no one can grab (them) out of the hand of My Father.

30 I and the Father are one."

31 So the Judeans again took up stones to stone Him.

32 Jesus answered them, "Many good works I showed you from My Father. For which work among them do you stone Me?"



## JOHN 10

33 The Judeans answered Him, saying, "We do not stone You about a good work, but about speaking evil, and because You, being a man, make Yourself God."

34 Jesus answered them, "Is it not written in your law, 'I said, you are gods?' "

35 If He said they were gods, to whom the word of God came, —and the scripture can not be broken,

36 —do you say of the One Whom the Father made holy and sent into the the world, 'You are speaking evil,' because I said, 'I am the Son of God?'

37 If I am not doing the works of My Father, do not believe Me.

38 But if I do, even if you do not believe Me, believe the works, that you may know and believe that the Father is in Me, and I am in Him."

39 So they sought again to take Him, and He went out of their hands.

40 And again He went away beyond the Jordan, to the place where John baptized [immersed] at the first, and He stayed there.

41 And many came to Him, and said, "John indeed did no sign, but all whatever John said about this man was true."

42 And many there believed on Him.

## Chapter 11

1 Now there was a certain sick man, Lazarus from Bethany, the town of Mary, and Martha her sister.

2 And it was Mary who poured oil on the Lord, and wiped His feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.

3 So the sisters sent to Him, saying, "Lord, lo, he whom You love is sick."

4 But having heard, Jesus said, "This sickness is not to death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God may be glorified by it."

5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 So when Jesus heard that he was sick, then, however, He remained in the place in which He was for two days.

7 Then after this He says to the followers, "Let us go into Judea again."

8 The followers say to Him, "Master, now the Judeans were seeking to stone You, and are You going there again?"



9 Jesus answered, "Are there not twelve hours in the day? If anyone walks in the day, he does not stumble, because he sees the light of this world.

10 But if anyone should walk in the night he stumbles, because the light is not in him."

11 These things He said, and after this He says to them, "Lazarus our friend has gone to sleep, but I go that I may awaken him."

12 So His followers said, "Lord, if he has gone to sleep, he will be healed."

13 But Jesus spoke of his death. But they thought that He was speaking about the rest of sleep.

14 So then Jesus said to them plainly, "Lazarus is dead.

15 And I rejoice because of you, that you may believe, that I was not there. But let us go to him."

16 Then Thomas, called "Twin", said to the followers with him, "Let us also go, that we may die with Him."

17 So when Jesus came, He found that he had already been four days in the tomb.

18 Now Bethany was near Jerusalem, about two miles away.

19 And many of the Judeans had come to Mary and Martha, that they might comfort them about their brother.

20 So Martha, when she heard that Jesus was coming, met Him, but Mary sat in the house.

21 Then Martha said to Jesus, "Lord, if You had been here, my brother would not have died.

22 But even now I know that whatever You may ask God, God will give to You."

23 Jesus says to her, "Your brother will rise again."

24 Martha says to Him, "I know that he will rise again in the rising again in the last day."

25 Jesus said to her, "I am the rising again and the life;—He who believes in Me, though he should die, he shall live.

26 And every one who lives and believes in Me shall not at all die forever. Do you believe this?"

27 She says to Him, "Yes, Lord, I have believed that You are the Christ, the Son of God,—the One coming into the world."

28 And having said these things, she went away, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, "The Teacher is here and is calling you."

29 As she heard that, she rose quickly and came to Him.

30 Now Jesus had not yet come into the town, but was in the place where Martha met Him.

31 Then the Judeans who were with her in the house, and were comforting her, having seen that Mary rose quickly and went out, followed her, saying, "She is going to the tomb that she may weep there."

32 Then Mary, as she came where Jesus was, seeing Him, fell at His feet, saying to Him, "Lord, if You had been here, my brother would not have died."

33 Then Jesus, as He saw her weeping, and the Judeans who came with her weeping, groaned in the Spirit, and stirred Himself up,

34 And said, "Where have you laid him?" They say to Him, "Lord, come and see."

35 Jesus wept.

35 Then the Judeans said, "Lo, how He loved him!"

37 But some of them said, "Could not this man, Who opened the eyes of the blind, have acted so that this man should not have died?"

38 Then Jesus again groaning in Himself comes to the tomb. Now it was a cave, and a stone was lying on it.

39 Jesus says, "Take away the stone." Martha, the sister of him who died, says to Him, "Lord, he already stinks, for it is four days."

40 Jesus says to her, "Did I not say to you, that if you would believe, you will see the glory of God?"

41 So they took away the stone from where the dead man was lying. Then Jesus lifted His eyes upward, and said, "Father, I thank You that You heard Me.

42 And I knew that always You hear Me, but because of the crowd who are standing around I spoke, that they may believe that You sent Me."

43 And having said these things, He cried out in a loud voice, "Lazarus, come out."

44 And he who was dead came out, his hands and feet tied with grave clothes, and his face with a handkerchief tied around it. Jesus says to them, "Loose him, and let him go."

## JOHN 11

45 Then many of the Judeans who came to Mary and saw what Jesus did, believed on Him.

46 But some of them went away to the Pharisees, and told them what Jesus did.

47 So the chief priests and the Pharisees gathered together a council, and said, "What are we going to do? for this man does many signs.

48 If we let Him go on like this, all will believe on Him, and the Romans will come and take away from us both the place and the nation."

49 But a certain one of them, Caiaphas, who was high priest for that year, said to them, "You do not know anything.

50 Nor do you realize that it is profitable for us that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation should not perish."

51 But he said this not from himself, but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus was going to die for the nation, 52 and not for the nation only, but that also that the children of God who have been scattered, He might gather into one.

53 So from that day they planned together to kill Him.

54 Then Jesus no longer walked publicly among the Judeans, but went away from there into the country near the desert, to a city called Ephraim, and there He stayed with His pupils.

55 Now the Passover of the Judeans was near, and many went up into Jerusalem out of the country before the Passover, that they might make themselves holy.

56 Then they were seeking Jesus, and were talking with each other, standing in the temple. "What does it seem to you? that He will not come to the feast?"

57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given an order, that if anyone should know where He was, he should say so, that they might take Him.

## Chapter 12

1 Then Jesus, six days before the Passover, came into Bethany, where Lazarus was, who had died, whom He raised from the dead.

2 So they made for Him a supper there, and Martha served, but Lazarus was one of those sitting with Him.

3 Then Mary, having taken a pound of pure perfume, of great value, anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped His feet with her hair. And the house was filled with the scent of the perfume.

4 Then one of His pupils, Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, who was going to betray Him, says,

5 "Why was not this perfume sold for three hundred coins, and given to the poor?"

6 He said this, not that he cared about the poor, but because he was a thief, and had the money box, and carried what was put into it.

7 Then Jesus said, "Let her alone, for she has kept it for the day of My burial.

8 For you always have the poor with you, but you do not always have Me."

9 Now a great crowd of the Judeans knew that He was there, and they came, not because of Jesus only, but also that they might see Lazarus, whom He raised from the dead.

10 But the chief priests planned that also they might kill Lazarus, whom He raised from the dead,

11 because through him many of the Judeans were going away and believing on Jesus.

12 On the next day a great crowd, who were coming to the feast, having heard that Jesus was coming into Jerusalem,

13 took branches of the palm trees, and went out to meet Him, and were crying out, "Hosanna, blessed is He Who is coming in the name of the Lord, the King of Israel."

14 Then Jesus, having found a young donkey, sat on it, as it is written,

15 "Do not fear, daughter of Zion, —lo, your king comes, sitting on a colt of a donkey."

16 His pupils did not know about these things at the first, but when Jesus was glorified, then they remembered that these things were written about Him, and that they did these things to Him.

17 Then the crowd that was with Him when He called Lazarus out of the tomb, and raised him from the dead, gave witness.

## JOHN 12

18 For this reason also the crowd met with Him, because it heard that He had done this sign.

19 Then the Pharisees said among themselves, "Do you see that you are gaining nothing? Lo, the world is gone away after Him."

20 Now there were certain Greeks among those coming up to worship at the feast.

21 So these came to Philip, who was from Bethsaida of Galilee, and they asked him, saying, "Sir, we wish to see Jesus."

22 Philip comes and tells Andrew, and again Andrew and Philip tell Jesus.

23 Then Jesus answered them saying, "The hour has come that the Son of Man should be glorified.

24 Truly, truly, I say to you, 'Unless a kernel of grain falling into the ground should die, it remains alone. But if it should die, it bears much fruit.

25 He who loves his life will lose it, and he who hates his life in this world will keep it unto eternal life.

26 If anyone would serve Me, let him follow Me. And where I am, there also my servant shall be. And if anyone would serve Me, the Father will honor him.'

27 Now has My soul been disturbed, and what shall I say? Father, save Me out of this hour? But because of this I came unto this hour.

28 Father, glorify Your name." Then there came a voice out of heaven, "I both glorified (it), and I will glorify (it) again."

29 Then the crowd that was standing by and heard said, "It has thundered," Others said, "An angel has spoken to Him."

30 Jesus answered and said, "This voice has come not because of Me, but because of you.

31 Now is the judgment of this world. Now the ruler of this world will be thrown out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all to Myself."

33 But He said this, giving a sign by what death He was going to die.

34 The crowd answered Him, "We have heard out of the law that the Christ lives forever, and how do You say, "The Son of Man must be lifted up? Who is this, the Son of Man?"



35 So Jesus said to them, "Yet a little time the light is with you. Walk while you have the light, that the darkness may not over take you. And he who walks in the darkness does not know where he is going.

36 While you have the light, believe in the light, that you may become sons of light." These things Jesus said, and going away, He was hidden from them.

37 But though He had done so many signs in front of them, they did not believe in Him,

38 that the word of the prophet Isaiah might be fulfilled, which said, "Lord, who (has) believed our report?"

39 Because of this they could not believe, because Isaiah said again,

40 "He has blinded their eyes, and has hardened their hearts, that they should not see with the eyes, nor understand with the heart, and be converted, and I should heal them."

41 These things Isaiah said, when he saw His glory, and spoke about Him.

42 However, indeed also many of the rulers believed on Him, but because of the Pharisees they did not say so, that they might not be put out of the meeting house.

43 For they loved the glory of men rather than the glory of God.

44 Then Jesus cried out and said, "He who believes on Me, does not believe on Me, but on Him Who sent Me.

45 And he who sees Me, sees Him Who sent Me.

46 I have come, a light into the world, that everyone who believes on Me might not remain in the darkness.

47 And if anyone should hear from Me the words, and should not believe, I do not judge him. For I did not come to judge the world, but that I might save the world.

48 He who sets Me aside, and does not receive My words, has what is judging him. The word which I spoke, that will judge him in the last day.

49 For I did not speak from Myself, but the Father, Who sent Me, He gave Me a command, what I should say and what I should speak.

50 And I know that His command is eternal life. So what I speak, as the Father has said to Me, so I speak."



Chapter 13

1 Now before the feast of the Passover, Jesus, knowing that His hour had come that He should depart out of this world to the Father,—having loved His own who were in the world, He loved them unto the end.

2 And supper being over, the devil already having put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray Him,

3 Jesus, knowing that the Father has given all things into His hands, and that He came out from God, and is going to God,

4 He rises from the supper and lays aside His clothes, and taking a towel, He put it around His waist.

5 After that, He poured water into the wash basin and began to wash the feet of the pupils, and to wipe them with the towel which was around His waist.

6 Then He comes to Simon Peter. And he says to Him, "Lord, are You going to wash my feet?"

7 Jesus answered and said to him, "What I am doing you do not know now, but you will know after this."

8 Peter says to Him, "You may not wash my feet,—ever." Jesus answered him, "If I do not wash you, you have no part with Me."

9 Simon Peter says to Him, "Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head."

10 Jesus says to him, "He who has been washed has no need except to wash his feet, but is wholly clean. And you are clean, but not all."

11 For He knew who was betraying Him. Because of this He said, "Not all of you are clean."

12 So when He had washed their feet, and had taken (back) His clothes, sitting down again, He said to them, "Do you know what I have done to you?"

13 You call Me the Teacher and the Lord, and you say well, for I am.

14 So if I washed your feet, the Lord and the Teacher, also you ought to wash one another's feet.

15 For I have given you an example, that as I have done to you, you also should do.

16 Truly, truly I say to you, 'A servant is not greater than his lord, nor is a person sent, greater than he who sent him.'

17 If you know these things, blessed are you if you do them.

18 I do not speak about all of you. I know whom I have chosen. But that the scripture might be fulfilled, 'He who eats bread with Me, lifted up his heel against Me.'

19 At this time I tell you before it comes to pass, that when it does come to pass, you may believe that I am (He).

20 Truly, truly I say to you, 'He who receives any one I shall send, receives Me. And he who receives Me, receives Him who sent Me.' "

21 As He was saying these things, Jesus was disturbed in the spirit, and witnessed and said, "Truly, truly, I say to you, that one of you shall betray Me."

22 The pupils then looked at each other, being puzzled about whom He is speaking.

23 But there was one pupil leaning on the chest of Jesus, whom Jesus loved.

24 Simon Peter then nods to him, to ask who it might be about whom He is speaking.

25 Then he, having lain on the chest of Jesus, says to Him, "Lord, who is it?"

26 Jesus answers, "He it is to whom I shall give a piece (of food) after dipping it." And having dipped the piece, He gives it to Judas Iscariot, Simon's son.

27 And after (taking) the piece, then Satan entered into him. So Jesus says to him, "What you do, do quickly."

28 But no one of those sitting there knew for what (reason) He spoke to him.

29 For some thought, since Judas had the money sack, that Jesus said to him, "Buy what we need for the feast," — or that he should give some thing to the poor.

30 Then having received the piece (of food), he went out right away,—and it was night.

31 When he had gone out Jesus says, "Now is the Son of Man glorified, and God is glorified in Him.

32 If God is glorified in Him, also God shall glorify Him in Himself, and right away shall glorify Him.

33 Little children, yet a little time I am with you. You will seek Me, and as I said to the Judeans, "Where I am going, you can not come,"—also to you I say (it) now.

34 A new command I give you, that you should love one another, even as I loved you, that you also should love one another.

35 In this (way) shall all know that you are My pupils, if you have love one to another."

36 Simon Peter says to Him, "Lord, where are You going?" Jesus answered him, "Where I am going you can not follow Me now, but afterward you will follow Me."

37 Peter says to Him, "Lord, why can I not follow You now? —I will lay down my life for You."

38 Jesus answered him, "You will lay down your life for Me? Truly, truly, I say to you, "The cock will not crow until you will deny Me three times."

## Chapter 14

1 "Do not let your hearts be troubled, — you believe in God, believe in Me also.

2 In My Father's house, there are many homes,—if not, I would have told you. I am going to make ready a place for you.

3 And if I go and make ready a place for you, I am coming again, and will receive you to Myself, that where I am, you may be also.

4 And where I am going you know, and the way you know."

5 Thomas says to Him, "Lord, we do not know where You are going, and how can we know the way?"

6 Jesus says to him, "I am the way, and the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father, if not through Me.

7 If you had known Me, you would have known My Father also. And from now on you know Him, and have seen Him."

8 Philip says to Him, "Lord, show us the Father, and it will be enough for us."

9 Jesus says to him, "Am I so much time with you, and have

you not known Me, Philip? He who has seen Me, has seen the Father, and how do you say, 'Show us the Father?'

10 Do you not believe that I (am) in the Father, and the Father is in Me? the words that I speak to you, I do not speak from Myself, but the Father Who remains in Me, He does the works.

11 Believe Me, that I am in the Father, and the Father in Me, but if not, because of the works themselves, believe Me.

12 Truly, truly I say to you, "He who believes on Me, the works which I do he also shall do, and greater than these he shall do, because I am going to My Father.

13 And what ever you may ask in My name, this I will do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If you will ask anything in My name, I will do (it).

15 If you love Me, keep My commands.

16 And I will ask the Father, and He will give you another Comforter, that He may remain with you for ever,

17 the Spirit of the truth, Whom the world can not receive, because it does not see Him, nor know Him. But you know Him, for He remains with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leave you orphans,—I am coming to you.

19 Yet a little time, and the world sees Me no longer, but you see Me. Because I live, you shall live also.

20 In that day you will know that I am in My Father, and you in Me, and I in you.

21 He who has My commands and keeps them, he it is who loves Me, and he who loves Me, will be loved by My Father. And I will love him, and will show Myself to him."

22 Judas, not Iscariot, says to Him, "Lord, what has taken place that You are going to show Yourself to us, and not to the world?"

23 Jesus answered and said to him, "If any one loves Me, he will keep My word, and My Father will love him, and we will come and will make our home with him.

24 He who does not love Me, does not keep My words. And the word which you hear is not Mine, but is of the Father Who sent Me.

25 These things I have said to you, while remaining with you.

26 But the Comforter, the Holy Spirit, Whom the Father will

## JOHN 15

send in My name, He will teach you all things, and will cause you to remember all things which I said to you.

27 Peace I leave to you, My peace I give to you, not as the world gives, I give to you. Let not your hearts be disturbed, nor fear.

28 You heard that I said to you, 'I am going away, and I am coming (back) to you.' If you loved Me, you should have rejoiced that I said, 'I am going to the Father.' For My Father is greater than I.

29 And now I have told you before it comes to pass, that when it comes to pass, you may believe.

30 Not much longer shall I speak with you, for the ruler of this world is coming and he has nothing in Me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father, and as the Father commanded Me, so I do. Arise, let us go from here.

### Chapter 15

1 I am the true vine, and My Father is the farmer.

2 Every branch in Me not bearing fruit, — He takes it away. And every one bearing fruit, He cleanses it, that it may bear more fruit.

3 Already you are clean through the word which I have spoken to you.

4 Remain in Me, and I in you. As the branch can not bear fruit of itself, unless it remains in the vine, so you can not either, unless you should remain in Me.

5 I am the vine, you (are) the branches. He who remains in Me, and I in him, he bears much fruit, because without Me you can do nothing.

6 If anyone does not remain in Me, he is thrown out as a branch, and is dried up, and they gather them and throw them into a fire, and they are burned up.

7 If you remain in Me, and My words remain in you, you shall ask whatever you wish, and it will take place for you.

8 In this is My Father glorified, that you should bear much fruit, and you will become My pupils.

9 As the Father loved Me, I also loved you, — remain in My love.

10 If you will keep My commands, you will remain in My love, as



## JOHN 15

- I have kept the commands of My Father, and remain in His love.
- 11 These things I have spoken to you, that My joy may remain in you, and that your joy may be made full.
- 12 This is My command, that you love one another, as I loved you.
- 13 Greater love than this no one has, that someone should lay down his life for his friends.
- 14 You are My friends, if you do whatever I command you.
- 15 No longer I call you servants, because the servant does not know what his lord is doing. But I have called you friends, because all things which I heard from My Father I made known to you.
- 16 You did not choose Me, but I chose you, and have assigned you, that you should go and should bear fruit, and your fruit should remain, that whatever you may ask the Father in My name, He may give to you.
- 17 These things I command you, that you love one another.
- 18 If the world hates you, you know that it has hated Me before you.
- 19 If you were of the world, the world would love its own, but because you are not of the world, but I chose you out of the world, because of this the world hates you.
- 20 Remember the word which I said to you, 'The servant is not greater than his lord.' If they did wrong to Me, they will do wrong to you also. If they kept My word, they will keep yours also.
- 21 But all these things they will do to you because of My name, because they do not know Him Who sent Me.
- 22 If I had not come and spoken to them, they would not have had sin. But now they do not have an excuse about their sin.
- 23 He who hates Me, hates My Father also.
- 24 If I had not done the works among them which no other one has done, they would not have had sin. But now they have both seen and hated both Me and My Father.
- 25 But (this is) that it might be fulfilled, — the word which has been written in their law, 'They hated Me without a cause.'
- 26 But when the Comforter is come, Whom I shall send to you from the Father, — the Spirit of Truth, Who goes out from the Father, He will witness about Me.
- 27 Then you also will witness, because you have been with Me from the beginning.



1 These things I have spoken to you, that you may not be offended.

2 They will put you out of the meeting places. But an hour is coming when everyone who kills you will think that he is carrying out service to God.

3 And these things they will do to you, because they do not know the Father nor Me.

4 But these things I have said to you, that when the hour may have come, you may remember that I said them to you. But I did not say these things to you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 And now I go to Him Who sent Me, and none of you asks Me, 'Where are You going?'

6 But because I have said these things to you, sadness has filled your hearts.

7 But I say the truth to you, 'It is better for you that I should go away. For if I do not go away, the Comforter will not come to you. But if I go, I will send Him to you.

8 And when He has come, He will convict the world about sin and about righteousness and about judgment.

9 About sin, because they do not believe in Me,

10 About righteousness, because I am going away to My Father, and you will see Me no longer,

11 About judgment, because the ruler of this world has been judged.

12 I have yet many things to say to you, but you cannot bear (them) now.

13 But when He has come, the Spirit of Truth, He will guide you into all the truth. For He will not speak from Himself, but whatever He may hear, He will speak, and He will tell you the things which are coming.

14 He will glorify Me, because He will receive (the things) of Mine, and will tell you.

15 All things whatever the Father has are Mine. Because of this I said that He will receive (the things) of Mine, and will tell you.

16 A little (time) and you will not see Me, and again a little (time), and you will see Me, because I am going away to the Father."

17 Some of His followers said then to each other, "What is this which He is saying? A little time and you do not see Me, and again a little time and you shall see Me?" and, "Because I am going away to the Father?"

18 So they said, "What is this which He is saying, the little time? We do not know what He is saying."

19 Jesus then knew that they wished to ask Him, and He said to them, "Do you ask about this with each other, that I said, 'A little time and you do not see Me, and again a little time and you shall see Me?'

20 Truly, truly I say to you, that you will weep, and wail, but the world will rejoice. But you will be grieved, but your grief will become joy.

21 The woman when she gives birth has grief, because her hour has come. But when she bears the child, she no longer remembers the pain, because of the joy that a man has been born into the world.

22 So you have grief now, but I shall see you again, and your hearts will rejoice, and your joy no one takes from you.

23 And in that day you will ask Me nothing. Truly, truly I say to you, that whatever you may ask the Father in My name, He will give to you.

24 Until now you asked nothing in My name. Ask, and you will receive, that your joy may be full.

25 These things I have spoken to you in parables. But the hour is coming when no longer I shall speak to you in parables, but I shall tell you plainly about the Father.

26 In that day you will ask in My name, and I do not say to you that I will ask the Father about you.

27 For the Father Himself loves you, because you have loved Me, and you have believed that I came out from God.

28 I came out from the Father, and I have come into the world,—again, I am leaving the world, and I am going to the Father."

29 His pupils say to Him, "Lo, now You are speaking plainly, and You are not speaking any parable.

30 Now we know that You know all things, and You have no need that someone should ask You. By this (saying) we believe that you came out from God."

31 Jesus answered them, "Do you now believe?

32 Lo, an hour is coming, and now has come, that you will be scattered each one to his own (affairs), and you will leave Me alone. And I am not alone, because the Father is with Me.

33 These things I have spoken to you that in Me you might have peace. In the world you have trouble, but be brave,—I have conquered the world.”

## Chapter 17

1 These things Jesus spoke, and lifted up His eyes to heaven, and said, “Father, the hour has come. Glorify Your Son, that Your Son also may glorify You.

2 As You gave Him rule over all flesh, that all of whom You have given to Him, He might give to them eternal life.

3 But this is the eternal life, that they should know You, the only true God, and Him Whom You sent, Jesus Christ.

4 I glorified You on the earth, I finished the work which You have given Me that I should do.

5 And now You glorify Me, Father, with Yourself, with the glory which I had before the world was, with You.

6 I showed Your name to the men whom You have given to Me out of the world. Yours they were, and You have given them to Me, and they have kept Your word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatever You have given to Me are of You.

8 Because I have given to them the words which You have given to Me, and they received them, and knew truly that I came out from You, and they believed that You sent Me.

9 I am asking about them, I am not asking about the world, but about those whom You have given to Me, for they are Yours.

10 And My things all are Yours, and Yours are Mine, and I have been glorified in them.

11 And I am no longer in the world, and these are in the world, and I come to You. Holy Father, keep them in Your name whom You have given to Me, that they may be one, as We are.

12 When I was with them in the world, I kept them in Your name, — those whom You have given to Me I watched over, and

## JOHN 17

none of them have been lost, except the son of ruin, that the scripture might be fulfilled.

13 But now I come to You, and these things I speak in the world, that they may have My joy fulfilled in them.

14 I have given them Your word, and the world hated them, because they are not of the world, as I am not of the world.

15 I do not ask that You should take them out of the world, but that You should keep them out of the evil.

16 They are not out of the world, as I am not out of the world.

17 Make them holy in Your truth,—Your word is truth.

18 As You sent Me into the world, I also sent them into the world.

19 And for them I make Myself holy, that they also may be made holy in truth.

20 But I ask not about these only, but also about those who will be believing on Me through their word.

21 That all may be one, as You, Father, in Me, and I in You, that they also may be one in Us, that the world may believe that You sent Me.

22 And I have given them the glory which You have given Me, that they may be one, as We are one.

23 I in them, and You in Me, that they may be made perfectly into one, and that the world may know that You sent Me, and loved them, as You loved Me.

24 Father, I desire that those whom You have given to Me also may be with Me where I am, that they may see My glory, which You gave Me, because You loved Me before the foundation of the world.

25 Righteous Father, the world did not know You, but I knew You, and these have come to know that You sent Me.

26 And I made known to them Your name, and will make it known, that the love with which You loved Me may be in them, and I in them.”

## Chapter 18

1 Having said these things, Jesus went out with His pupils beyond the stream of Kedron, where there was a garden, to which He went in, He and His followers.

2 But Judas, who was betraying Him, also knew the place, because many times Jesus met with His pupils there.

3 Then Judas, having received a group of officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, comes there with torches and lamps and weapons.

4 Then Jesus, knowing all things that were coming upon Him, went out and said to them, "Whom do you seek?"

5 They answered Him, "Jesus the Nazarene." Jesus says to them, "I am (He)." And Judas also, who was betraying Him, was standing with them.

6 So as He said to them, "I am (He)," they went away backward and fell to the ground.

7 So He asked them again, "Whom do you seek?" Then they said, "Jesus the Nazarene."

8 Jesus answered, "I told you that I am (He). So if you seek Me, let these go away."

9 That the word which He spoke might be fulfilled, "Those whom You have given to Me, —I did not lose any of them."

10 Then Simon Peter, having a sword, drew it, and struck the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear. And the name of the servant was Malchus.

11 Then Jesus said to Peter, "Put your sword into the sheath, —the cup which My Father has given to Me, shall I not drink it?"

12 So the band and the chief captain and the officers of the Judeans grabbed Jesus, and tied Him up.

13 And they led Him away to Annas first, for he was father-in-law of Caiaphas, who was high priest that year.

14 And it was Caiaphas who gave counsel to the Judeans, that, "it is profitable for one man to be destroyed for the people."

15 Now there followed Jesus, Simon Peter and the other pupil. And that pupil was known to the high priest, and entered with Jesus into the court of the high priest.

16 But Peter stood at the door outside. So the other pupil, who was known to the high priest, went out, and spoke to the door keeper and brought Peter in.

17 Then the maid, the door keeper, said to Peter, "Are you not of the pupils of this man?" He says, "I am not."



18 But the servants and the officers were standing there, having made a fire of coals, for it was cold, and were warming themselves. And Peter was with them, standing and warming himself.  
19 Then the high priest asked Jesus about His followers, and about His teaching.

20 Jesus answered him, "I spoke openly to the world, I always taught in the meeting house and in the temple, where the Judeans always come together, and I spoke nothing in secret.

21 Why do you ask Me? Ask those who have heard what I said to them, lo, they know what I said."

22 But when He was saying these things, one of the officers standing by gave a slap to Jesus, saying, "Do You answer the high priest so?"

23 Jesus answered him, "If I spoke evil, witness about the evil, but if well, why do you hit Me?"

24 Then Annas sent Him bound to Caiaphas the high priest.

25 Now Simon Peter was standing and warming himself. So they said to him, "Are you not also one of His followers?" He denied, and said, "I am not."

26 One of the servants of the high priest says, (who was a relative of whom Peter cut off the ear), "Did I not see you in the garden with Him?"

27 Again then Peter denied, and at once the cock crowed.

28 So they lead Jesus from Caiaphas into the palace of the governor, and it was early. And they did not go into the palace, that they might not be unclean, but that they might eat the Passover.

29 Then Pilate went out to them, and said, "What charge do you bring against this man?"

30 They answered and said to him, "If He were not an evil doer, we would not have given Him up to you."

31 Then Pilate said to them, "You take Him, and judge Him according to your law." Then the Judeans said to him, "It is not lawful for us to put anyone to death."

32 That the word of Jesus might be fulfilled, which He spoke, as a sign by what death He was going to die.



33 Then Pilate went into the palace again, and called Jesus and said to Him, "Are You the king of the Judeans?"

34 Jesus answered him, "Are you saying this from yourself, or did others say it to you about Me?"

35 Pilate answered, "I am not a Judean, am I? Your nation and the chief priests gave You up to me. What did You do?"

36 Jesus answered, "My kingdom is not of this world. If My kingdom were of this world, My servants would fight, that I should not be given up to the Judeans,—but now My kingdom is not from this place."

37 Then Pilate said to Him, "You are a king, then, are You?" Jesus answered, "You are saying (right), because I am a king. Unto this I have been born, and unto this I have come into the world, that I may witness to the truth. Everyone who is of the truth hears My voice."

38 Pilate says to Him, "What is truth?" And having said this, again he went out to the Judeans, and says to them, "I do not find any fault in Him.

39 But it is a custom with you that I should set loose one (person) to you at the Passover. So do you wish that I should set loose to you the king of the Judeans?"

40 Then they all cried out again, saying, "Not this man, but Barabbas." Now Barabbas was a robber.

## Chapter 19

1 So then Pilate took Jesus and whipped (Him).

2 And the soldiers wove a crown of thorns, and put it on His head, and threw a purple robe around Him,

3 and said, "Hail, king of the Judeans!" and they struck Him with their hands.

4 Then Pilate went outside again, and said to them, "Lo, I bring Him out to you, that you may know that I find no fault in Him."

5 So Jesus went out, wearing the thorny crown and the purple robe, and he says to them, "Behold the man!"

6 Then when the chief priests and the officers saw Him, they cried out, saying, "Crucify, crucify." Pilate says to them, "You take Him and crucify. For I do not find a fault in Him."

7 The Judeans answered him, "We have a law, and according to our law He ought to die, because He made Himself the Son of God."

8 So when Pilate heard this word, he was (the) more afraid,  
9 and went into the palace again, and says to Jesus, "From where are You?" But Jesus did not give him an answer.

10 Then Pilate says to Him, "Do You not speak to me? Do You not know that I have power to crucify You, and power to let You go?"

11 Jesus answered, "You would not have any power against Me if it were not given to you from above. Because of this he who gives Me up to you has (the) greater sin."

12 From this (time) Pilate sought to let Him go,—but the Judeans cried out, saying, "If you let this (man) go, you are not a friend of Caesar. Everyone making himself a king speaks against Caesar."

13 Then Pilate, having heard this word, led Jesus outside, and sat down on the judgment seat, in a place called "Stone Street", but in Hebrew, "Gabbatha."

14 It was the day of preparation before the Passover, at about noon. And he says to the Judeans, "See your king!"

15 But they cried out, "Away, away, crucify Him." Pilate says to them, "Shall I crucify your king?" The chief priests answered, "We do not have a king except Caesar."

16 So then he gave Him up to them, that He might be crucified. And they took Jesus and led (Him) away.

17 And bearing His cross, He went out to the place called, "a skull", which in Hebrew is called, "Golgotha",

18 where they crucified Him, and with Him two others, (one) on each side, and Jesus in the middle.

19 Also Pilate wrote a title and set it on the cross. And it was written, "Jesus the Nazarene, the king of the Judeans."

20 Then many of the Judeans read this title, because the place was near to the city, where Jesus was crucified. And it was written in Hebrew, in Greek, and in Latin.

21 Then the chief priests of the Judeans said to Pilate, "Do not write, 'The king of the Judeans', but that He said, 'I am king of the Judeans.' "

22 Pilate answered, "What I have written, I have written."

23 Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took His

clothes, and made four parts, to each soldier a part, also His robe. But His robe was without a seam, woven from the top throughout. 24 So they said to each other, "Let us not tear it, but let us cast lots about it, whose it will be" —that the scripture might be fulfilled, which says, "They divided My clothes for themselves, and threw a lot on My robe." So the soldiers did these things.

25 Now there stood by the cross of Jesus, His mother and the sister of His mother, Mary of Clopas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 Then Jesus, seeing (His) mother, and the follower standing by whom He loved, says to His mother, "Woman, behold your son!"

27 Then He says to the follower, "Behold your mother." And from that hour the follower took her into his own (home).

28 After this, Jesus, knowing that all things had already been finished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, says, "I thirst".

29 So a bowl full of vinegar was set out, and having filled a sponge with vinegar, and having put it on a reed, they brought it near to His mouth.

30 Then when He received the vinegar, He said, "It is finished," and bowed His head, and gave up the spirit.

31 Then the Judeans, that the bodies might not stay on the cross on the sabbath, because it was the preparation day (for that sabbath was a great day), they asked Pilate that their legs might be broken, and they might be taken away.

32 So the soldiers came, and broke the legs of the first (man), and of the other who was crucified with Him.

33 But when they came to Jesus, as they saw that He already had died, they did not break His legs.

34 But one of the soldiers pierced His side with a spear, and at once blood and water came out.

35 And he who has seen (this) has witnessed (it), and his witness is true, and he knows that he speaks truly, that you might believe.

36 For these things came to pass that the scripture might be fulfilled, "Not a bone of Him will be broken."

37 And again, another scripture says, "They will look unto Him Whom they pierced."

38 Then after these things, Joseph of Arimathea, who was a pupil of Jesus, but secretly thru fear of the Judeans, asked Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus, and Pilate let (him).

39 And Nicodemus came also, who came to Jesus by night at the first, carrying a mixture of sweet and bitter spices, about seventy-five pounds.

40 So they took the body of Jesus, and tied it in linen clothes with the spices, as it is the custom of the Judeans to bury.

41 Now there was a garden in the place where He was crucified, and in the garden a new tomb, where no one ever had been laid.

42 Then they laid Jesus there, because the tomb was near and because of preparation the day before the sabbath of the Judeans.

## Chapter 20

1 And on the first of the sabbath Mary Magdalene comes early while it was yet dark to the tomb, and sees the stone taken away from the tomb.

2 So she runs and comes to Simon Peter and to the other pupil, whom Jesus loved, and says to them, "They took away the Lord out of the tomb, and we do not know where they laid Him."

3 So Peter and the other pupil went out and came to the tomb.

4 And the two ran together, and the other pupil ran ahead faster than Peter and came first to the tomb.

5 And stooping down he sees the cloths lying there, —he did not go in, however.

6 Then comes Simon Peter, following him, and he entered the tomb and sees the cloths lying,

7 and the kerchief which was on His head, not lying with the cloths, but folded in a place by itself.

8 So then the other pupil went in also, who came first to the tomb, and he saw and believed.

9 For they did not yet know the scripture, that He must rise from the dead.

10 Then the pupils went away again to their own (homes).

11 But Mary stood outside at the tomb weeping. And as she wept, she stooped down, (looking) into the tomb.

12 And she sees two angels in white sitting, one at the head and one at the feet, where the body of Jesus was laid.

13 And they say to her, "Woman, why are you weeping?" She says to them, "Because they carried away my Lord, and I do not know where they have laid Him."

14 And having said these things, she turned around backwards, and sees Jesus standing, and does not know that it is Jesus.

15 Jesus said to her, "Woman, why are you weeping? whom are you seeking?" She thinking that He is the gardener, says to Him, "Sir, if you carried Him away, tell me where you have laid Him, and I will take Him away."

16 Jesus says to her, "Mary." Turning around, she says to Him, "Rabboni", which is to say, "Teacher."

17 Jesus says to her, "Do not touch Me, for I have not yet gone up to My Father. But go to My brothers, and say to them, 'I am going up to My Father and your Father, and to My God and your God.'"

18 Mary Magdalene comes bringing the message to the pupils that she has seen the Lord, and (that) He said these things to her.

19 So when it was evening of that day, the first of the sabbath, and the doors having been shut where the pupils were gathered together, because of fear of the Judeans, —Jesus came and stood in the midst, and says to them, "Peace to you."

20 And having said this, He showed to them His hands and side. Then the pupils rejoiced, having seen the Lord.

21 Then Jesus said to them again, "Peace to you. As the Father has sent Me, I also send you."

22 And having said this, He breathed into (them), and says to them, "Receive the Holy Spirit.

23 Whose sins you forgive, they are forgiven them, whose you retain, they have been retained."

24 But Thomas, one of the twelve, called "Twin", was not with them when Jesus came.

25 Then the other pupils said to him, "We have seen the Lord." But he said to them, "Unless I see in His hands the mark of the nails, and put my finger into the mark of the nails, and put my hand into His side, I will not believe,—at all."

26 And after eight days again the pupils were inside, and Thomas with them. Jesus comes, the doors having been shut, and stood in the midst, and said, "Peace to you."

27 Then He says to Thomas, "Bring your finger here, and see



My hands, and bring your hand, and put it into My side, and do not be without faith, but believing.

28 And Thomas answered and said to Him, "My Lord and My God."

29 Jesus says to him, "Because you have seen Me, Thomas, you have believed. Blessed are they who not having seen, also have believed."

30 Also indeed Jesus did many other signs in sight of His pupils, which have not been written in this book.

31 But these have been written, that you may believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that believing, you may have life in His name.

## Chapter 21

1 After these things Jesus showed Himself again to the pupils at the sea of Tiberias [or Galilee]. And He showed (Himself) like this.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called "Twin", and Nathanael, from Cana of Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two others of His pupils.

3 Simon Peter says to them, "I am going fishing." They say to him, "We also are coming with you." They went out, and went up into the boat at once, and in that night they caught nothing.

4 And when morning had already come, Jesus stood on the shore. The pupils, however, did not know that it was Jesus.

5 Then Jesus says to them, "Boys, do you have any food?" They answered Him, "No".

6 Then He said to them. Throw the net to the right side of the boat, and you will find (some). They threw (it), then, and were not strong enough to draw it in from the large number of the fish.

7 So then the pupil whom Jesus loved says to Peter, "It is the Lord". Then Simon Peter, having heard that it was the Lord, put on his jacket, for he was undressed, and threw himself into the sea.

8 Then the other pupils came in the small boat, for they were not a great way from the land, but about one hundred yards, dragging the net (full) of fish.



9 So as they went up on the land, they see burning coals lying there, and fish lying on (them), and bread.

10 Jesus says to them, "Bring some of the fish which you just caught."

11 Simon Peter went up, and dragged the net on the land, full of one hundred and fifty-three large fish. And though there were so many, yet the net was not torn.

12 Jesus says to them, "Come, eat". But none of the pupils dared to ask Him, "Who are You?", knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Then Jesus comes and takes the bread, and gives (it) to them, and the fish likewise.

14 This is already the third time Jesus was shown to His pupils after being raised from the dead.

15 So when they had eaten, Jesus says to Simon Peter, "Simon of Jonah, do you love Me more than these?" He says to Him, "Yes, Lord, you know that I am friendly toward You." He says to him, "Feed My lambs."

16 He says to him again a second time, "Simon of Jonah, do you love Me?" He says to Him, "Yes, Lord, you know that I am friendly toward You. He says to him, "Shepherd My sheep."

17 He says to him the third time, "Simon of Jonah, are you friendly toward Me?" Peter was grieved because He said to him the third time, "Are you friendly toward Me?", and he said to Him, "Lord, You know all things,— You know that I am friendly toward You." Jesus says to him, "Feed My sheep."

18 Truly, truly I say to you, 'When you were younger you put your belt around yourself, and you walked where you wished. But when you become old you will stretch out your hands, and another will put your belt on you, and will bring (you) where you do not wish (to go).

19 And He said this, as a sign by what death he would glorify God. And having said this, He says to him, "Follow Me."

20 Then Peter, having turned around, sees the pupil whom Jesus loved. following, who also at the supper rested on His chest and said, "Lord, who is the one betraying You?"

21 Peter, seeing this man, says to Jesus, "Lord, what about this man?"

22 Jesus says to him, "If I wish him to remain until I come, what (is it) to you? You,— follow Me."

23 Then this word went out to the brothers, that that pupil is not going to die. Jesus did not say to him, however, that he is not going to die, but, "If I wish him to remain until I come, what (is it) to you?"

24 This is the pupil witnessing about these things, and he wrote these things. And we know that his witness is true.

25 But there are many other things that Jesus did, which if they should be written one by one, I suppose the world itself would not have room for the books written. Amen.



# ACTS OF THE HOLY APOSTLES

## Chapter 1

1 The first message I made about all things, O Theophilus, which Jesus began both to do and to teach,

2 Until the day in which He was received up, after He by the Holy Spirit had given orders to the apostles whom He had chosen,

3 to whom also He showed Himself alive after His suffering [death] by many certain proofs, through forty days being seen by them, and speaking the things about the kingdom of God.

4 And while they were together He told them not to go away from Jerusalem, but to wait for the promise of the Father, "which you heard from Me.

5 For John indeed baptized [immersed] in water, but you shall be baptized [immersed] in the Holy Spirit, not many days after this."

6 Then when they had come together, they asked Him, saying, "Lord, at this time are You going to restore the kingdom to Israel?"

7 But He said to them, "It is not for you to know times or seasons, which the Father put in His own authority.

8 But you will receive power, the Holy Spirit having come upon you, and you will be witnesses to Me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the last part of the earth."

9 And when He had said these things, as they were looking on, He was carried up, and a cloud received Him away from their sight.

10 And as they were looking intently into heaven as He was going up, lo, also two men stood by them in white clothes,

11 who also said, "Men of Galilee, why do you stand looking into heaven? This Jesus who was received up from you into heaven, will come like this in the manner you saw Him going into heaven."

12 Then they returned into Jerusalem from the mountain called the mount of Olives, which is near Jerusalem, a sabbath's trip away [ $\frac{3}{4}$  mile].

13 And when they had come in, they went up into the upper room, where were living Peter, and John, and Andrew, Phillip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, James of Alphaeus, and Simon the Zealot, and Jude, (brother) of James.

14 These all were keeping on together with one mind in prayer and requests, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and

## ACTS 1

with His brothers.

15 And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the pupils and said, (and the total of the names was about one hundred and twenty)

16 "Men, brothers, it was needful that this scripture come to pass, which the Holy Spirit spoke before by the mouth of David, about Judas, who became the guide to those who arrested Jesus.

17 For he was numbered with us and he was part of this work.

18 This man, then, got a field out of the wages of injustice, and falling head first, he burst in the middle, and all his insides flowed out.

19 And it became known to all those living in Jerusalem, so that that field was called in their own speech, "Acel/dama", that is, "field of blood."

20 For it was written in the book of Psalms, "Let his house be deserted, and let there not be any one living in it, and let another man take his place of service that he looked after."

21 So of the men going with us in all the time in which the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

22 beginning from the baptism [immersing] of John until the day that He was received up from us, one of these is to become a witness with us of His rising [Resurrection],

23 And they picked two, Joseph, called Barsabas, (also) called Justus, and Matthias.

24 As they prayed, they said, "You, Lord, knowing the hearts of all men, show of these two, the one whom You have chosen,

25 to receive the part of this work and commission, from which Judas by sin went away, to go to his own place.

26 And they gave their lots, and the lot fell on Matthias, and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

## Chapter 2

1 And when the day of Pentecost had come, they were all together in unity of soul.

2 And there came suddenly out of heaven a sound like the passing of a strong wind, and it filled the whole house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared to them divided tongues as of fire, and it sat on each one of them.

4 And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak in other tongues, as the Spirit gave to them to speak out.

## ACTS 2

5 Now there were living in Jerusalem, Jews, pious men from every nation under heaven.

6 But when the report of this came, the crowd came together and was confused, because each one heard them speaking in his own tongue.

7 Then they all were amazed and wondered, saying to each other, "Lo, are not all these who are speaking Galileans?"

8 And how do we hear, each one in his own tongue, in which we were born?

9 Parthians and Medes and Elamites, and those who live in Mesopotamia, Judea and Cappadocia, Pontus and Asia,

10 Phrygia and Pamphylia, Egypt and the parts of Libya around Cyrene, and visitors from Rome, Jews and proselytes,

11 Cretans and Arabs, we hear them speaking in our tongues the great things of God?"

12 So they were all amazed and puzzled, saying one to another, "What would this be?"

13 But others scoffing said, "They are full of \*grape juice."

14 Then Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice and spoke out to them, "Judean men, and all living at Jerusalem, let it be known to you, and give ear to my words.

15 For it is not as you think, that these men are drunk, for it is only the third hour of the day [9 A.M.].

16 But this is what was spoken through the prophet Joel,

17 "And it shall be in the last days, says God, I will pour out of My Spirit on all flesh, and your sons and your daughters will prophesy, and your young men will see visions, and your older men will dream dreams.

18 And even on My men servants and on My women servants in those days I shall pour out of My Spirit, and they will prophesy.

19 And I shall give wonders in the heaven above, and signs on the earth below, — blood and fire and vapor of smoke.

20 The sun will be turned into darkness and the moon into blood, before the coming of the great and revealing day of the Lord.

21 And it will be, that every one who will call on the name of the Lord will be saved."

22 Men of Israel, hear these words: Jesus of Nazareth, a man from God shown to you by deeds of power and wonders and signs, which

*\*The Greek word is "gleukos", meaning sweet juice. [Cf. English glucose]*



## ACTS 2

God did by Him in the midst of you, as you your selves also know.

23 Him, given up by the before-decided will and foreknowledge of God, you took and crucified and killed by lawless hands.

24 Whom God raised up, having loosed the pains of death, as it was not possible for Him to be held by it.

25 For David says about Him, "I saw ahead of time the Lord always before Me, for He is at my right hand, so I may not be shaken.

26 So my heart rejoiced, and my tongue was glad, yet also my flesh will bed down in hope.

26 Because You will not leave my soul down in hell, nor will You give Your Holy One to see decay.

28 You made known to me the paths of life; You will fill me with joy with Your face."

29 Men, brothers, let me speak frankly to you about the patriarch David, that he both died and was buried, and his tomb is with us unto this day.

30 So, being a prophet, and knowing that God swore to him with an oath that of the fruit of his loins in regard to the flesh, to raise up Christ to sit on his throne,

31 seeing ahead, he spoke about the raising up [resurrection] of Christ, that His soul was not left down in hell, nor did His flesh see decay.

32 This Jesus, God raised up, of which we all are witness.

33 So, having been exalted by the right hand of God, and having received from the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, He has poured out this which now you see and hear.

34 For David has not gone up into heavens, but he himself says, 'The Lord said to my Lord, Sit at My right hand,

35 until I put Your enemies as a foot stool for Your feet.'

36 So let all the house of Israel know certainly, that God has made Lord and Christ, this Jesus Whom you crucified."

37 Then having heard, they were disturbed in heart, and said to Peter and to the rest of the apostles, "What shall we do, men, brothers?"

38 Peter then said to them, "Repent, and be baptized [immersed] each of you in the name of Jesus Christ, unto forgiveness of sins, and you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.

39 For the promise is to you and to your children, and to all who are at a great distance, as many as the Lord our God may call."

## ACTS 2

And with many other words he thoroughly witnessed and pled, saying, "Be saved from this crooked generation."

41 Then those who gladly received his message were baptized [immersed], and that day about three thousand people were added to them.

42 And they were constantly keeping to the teaching of the apostles, and in the fellow ship, and in the breaking of the bread, and the prayers.

43 And fear came upon every person, and many wonders and signs took place through the apostles.

44 And all who believed were together, and had all things shared.

45 And they sold the things they owned and their property, and divided them all, as any one had need.

46 And daily they constantly kept in unity of soul in the temple; breaking bread in their houses, they ate their food in gladness and sincerity of heart,

47 praising God, and having favor with all the people. And the Lord added daily to the church those who were being saved.

## Chapter 3

1 Then Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, [3 P.M.].

2 And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was being carried, whom they put each day at the door of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask mercy gifts from those going into the temple.

3 Who, seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked to receive a mercy gift.

4 Then Peter, looking intently at him with John, said, "Look at us."

5 And he gave heed to them, expecting to receive some thing from them.

6 But Peter said, "Silver and gold I do not own, but what I have, this I give to you. In the name of Jesus Christ the Nazarene arise and walk."

7 And having taken his right hand, he raised him up, and right away his feet and ankle bones were made strong.

8 And leaping up he stood, and walked, and went with them into the temple, walking and leaping and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God.

10 And they knew him, that it was he who for a mercy gift was

## ACTS 3

sitting at the Beautiful gate of the temple. And they were filled with wonder and amazement over what had happened to him.

11 Then while the man who had been healed held to Peter and John, all the people ran together toward them in the porch called Solomon's, greatly amazed.

12 So Peter, seeing (this), answered the people, "Men of Israel, why do you wonder over this? or why are you staring at us, as if by our own power or piety we made this man to walk?

13 The God of Abraham and Isaac and Jacob, the God of our fathers, has glorified His child Jesus, Whom you gave up, and denied Him before the face of Pilate, when that man had decided to let Him go.

14 But you denied the Holy and Just One, and asked for a man, a murderer, to be granted to you.

15 But the Creator of life you killed, Whom God raised from the dead, of which we are witnesses.

16 And by faith in his name, this man whom you are looking at and know, His name has made strong. And the faith which is through Him gave to him complete possession of health in front of all of you.

17 And now, brothers, I know that you acted not knowing (what you did), even as your rulers (did) also.

18 But God in this way brought to pass what He had said ahead of time through the mouth of all His prophets,—that Christ would suffer.

19 So change your mind and turn entirely around, for the blotting out of your sins, so that times of new life may come from the face of the Lord,

20 And that He may send the One Who preached to you before,—Jesus Christ,

21 Whom heaven must indeed receive until the times of renewing of all things, of which God spoke by the mouth of all His prophets from ages (past).

22 For Moses indeed said to the fathers, "The Lord your God will raise up a prophet to you from your brothers, like me. You shall hear Him in all things, what ever He may say to you.

23 But it will be that every person who does not heed that prophet will be destroyed from among the people."

24 And all of the prophets, too, from Samuel and the later ones, as many as spoke, also told before of these days.

## ACTS 3

25 You are sons of the prophets and of the pact which God set up with our fathers, saying to Abraham, "And in your seed will all the families of the earth be blessed."

26 To you first, God, having raised up His Child Jesus, sent Him, blessing you in the turning away, each of you from your evil acts."

### Chapter 4

1 But as they were speaking to the people, the priests and the captains of the temple and the Sadducees came upon them,

2 very pained because they were teaching the people, and preaching by Jesus the rising from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them under arrest until the next day, for it already was evening.

4 But many who had heard the word believed, and the number of the men came to about five thousand.

5 Then it came to pass on the next day that their rulers and elders and scribes were gathered at Jerusalem,

6 and Annas the high priest and Caiaphas and John and Alexander, and as many as were of the high priest's family.

7 And having put them in the midst, they asked, "By what power and in what name did you do this?"

8 Then Peter, filled with the Holy Spirit, said to them, "Rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

9 If we today are being judged about the good work done to the crippled man, in what (way) he has been healed,

10 Let it be known to all of you and to all the people of Israel, that in the name of Jesus Christ the Nazarene, Whom you crucified, Whom God raised from the dead, — by Him this man stands before you healthy.

11 This is the Stone which has been made as nothing by you the house builders, Who has become the head of the corner.

12 And there is no salvation in any one else, for there is no other name under heaven which has been given among men, by which we must be saved."

13 Then seeing the boldness of Peter and John, and having realized that they were unschooled and not taught, they wondered, and they knew surely that they had been with Jesus.

14 But looking at the man who had been healed standing with them, they had nothing to say against it.

## ACTS 4

15 So having ordered them to go outside the court room, they talked it over with each other, saying,

16 "What shall we do to these men? for indeed a known sign has come to pass through them, shown to all those who are living at Jerusalem, and we cannot deny (it).

17 But so that it may not spread any more unto the people, let us strongly warn them no longer to speak in this name to any man."

18 And having called them, they gave them the message not to speak at all nor to teach upon the name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answering said to them, "If it is right before God to give ear to you rather than to God, you judge.

20 For we cannot but speak of what we saw and heard."

21 Then having warned them again, they let them go, finding no way how they might punish them, because of the people, for they all were giving God glory over what had happened.

22 For he was more than forty years old, the man on whom this sign of healing had taken place.

23 Then being let go, they came to their own (group), and told what ever the chief priests and elders said to them.

24 And when they heard, with one accord they lifted up their voices to God, and said, "O Ruler, You are God, Who made the heaven and the earth and the sea, and all that is in them.

25 Who through the mouth of Your child David did say, 'Why did the nations rage, and the peoples imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against His Christ.'

27 For truly they were gathered together against Thy holy child Jesus, Whom You anointed, — Herod and Pontius Pilate with nations and peoples of Israel —

28 to do what ever Your hand and Your will determined before to be done.

29 And now, Lord, look upon their threats, and give to Your servants to speak Your word with all boldness,

30 in stretching out Your hand unto healing, and that signs and wonders take place through the name of Thy holy child Jesus."

31 And when they had prayed, the place in which they had gathered together was shaken, and they were filled, all of them, with the Holy Spirit, and they spoke the word of God with boldness.



## ACTS 4

32 And the large numbers of those who believed were one in heart and soul. And not one said what he owned was his own, but all things they had were shared.

33 And with great power the apostles gave witness of the rising again of the Lord Jesus, and great grace was on all of them.

34 For none of them were in need, for as many as were owners of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of what was sold,  
35 and laid (them) at the feet of the apostles. Then it was given out to each person as any one had need.

36 Then Joses, called Barnabas by the apostles, — which means “Son of Comfort”—, a Levite, of Cyprus by birth,

37 owning land, sold it and brought the money, and laid it at the feet of the apostles.

## Chapter 5

1 But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold something he owned,

2 and kept back some of the price, his wife also knowing about it and brought a certain part, which he laid at the feet of the apostles.

3 But Peter said, “Ananias, why did Satan fill your heart, to lie to the Holy Spirit, and to keep back part of the price of the land?”

4 Was it not yours while you had it? and after it was sold, was it not in your control? why did you want in your heart to do this deed? you did not lie to men, but to God.”

5 Then Ananias, hearing these words, fell down and died., And great fear came upon all those who heard these things.

6 Then the younger men rose up and wrapped him up, carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it came to pass about three hours later, his wife also, not knowing what had happened, came in.

8 Then Peter said to her, “Tell me if you sold the land for so much.” And she said, “Yes, for so much.”

9 Then Peter said to her, “Why have you agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Lo, the feet of those who buried your husband are at the door, and they shall carry you out.”

10 Then she fell right away at his feet, and died. And the young men came in and found her dead, and they carried her out and buried (her) by her husband.



## ACTS 5

11 And great fear came on all the church, and on all who heard these things.

12 Then through the hands of the apostles many signs and wonders came to pass among the people. And they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch.

13 But of the rest no one dared to join them, but the people thought they were great.

14 Then more believers were added to the Lord, large numbers both of men and women.

15 And so they brought out the sick into the streets, and put them on beds and couches, that as Peter was coming at least the shadow of Peter might over shadow some of them.

16 Then the crowd came together from the cities around into Jerusalem, bringing sick people and those full of unclean spirits, all of whom were healed.

17 Then the high priest rose up, and all those with him, the sect of the Sadducees, and were filled with anger.

18 And they laid their hands on the apostles and put them in a public jail.

19 But an angel of the Lord during the night opened the jail doors, brought them out and said,

20 "Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life."

21 So hearing this, they went at dawn into the temple, and taught. Then the high priest came and those who were with him, and called the court together, and all the older men of the sons of Israel, and sent (word) to the jail for them to be brought out.

22 But when the officers got there, they did not find them in the jail, so they returned and reported, saying,

23 "Indeed we found the jail locked in all safety, and the guards standing outside in front of the doors. But when they were opened, we found no one inside."

24 Then as they heard these words, the (high) priest and the captain of the temple, and the chief priests were puzzled about them, and what might become of this.

25 Then a certain man came and told them, saying, "Lo, the men whom you had put in the jail are standing in the temple, and teaching the people."

## ACTS 5

26 Then the captain went with the officers and brought them, not with force, — for they were afraid of the people, — so that they should not be stoned.

27 So having brought them, they stood them in the court, and the high priest asked them, saying,

28 “Did we not strongly give you word not to teach upon this name? And lo, you have filled Jerusalem with your teaching, and you plan to bring on us the blood of this man.”

29 Then Peter and the apostles answering said, “It is necessary to obey God rather than men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, Whom you laid hands on and hanged on a tree.

31 This One, God lifted up as a Leader and Savior by His right hand, to give repentance and forgiveness of sins to Israel.

32 And we are His witnesses of these words, and so also is the Holy Spirit, Whom God has given to those willing to make Him their Ruler.”

33 But upon hearing (this), they were cut through and through, and wanted to kill them.

34 Then a man stood up in the court, a Pharisee named Gamaliel, a teacher of the law, honored by all the people, and ordered that the apostles be put outside for a short time.

35 Also he said to them, “Men of Israel, take care of your selves about these men, what you are going to do.

36 For before these days Theudas arose, saying that he was somebody (great), to whom a number of men were joined, about four hundred; who was killed; and all who were influenced by him were scattered and came to nothing.

37 After this Judas the Galilean arose in the days of the enrolling, and drew away many people after him. And that man also died, and those who followed him were scattered.

38 And now I say this to you. Stand aside from these men, and let them alone. For if this message or this work should be of men, it will be thrown down.

39 But if it is from God, you can not throw it down, and also you might be found fighters against God.”

40 Then they were persuaded by him, and having called the apostles to them, they beat them, and told them not to speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 So they went out rejoicing from the presence of the court,

## ACTS 5

because that for his name they were counted worthy to be dishonored.

42 And every day in the temple and at homes they did not stop teaching and telling the good news, — Jesus the Christ.

### Chapter 6

1 Then in those days the followers increased in number, and there came to pass a murmuring of the Greeks toward the Hebrews, that their widows were over looked in the giving out of the daily (food and clothes).

2 So the twelve (apostles) called the crowd of the followers to them, and said, "It is not right that we should leave the word of God to serve tables.

3 So, brothers, look out for men among you, seven men of good report, full of the Holy Spirit and of wisdom, whom we may set over this need.

4 But we will continue to keep to prayer and the ministry of the word."

5 And the message pleased the whole crowd, and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and the Holy Spirit, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas, a convert from Antioch,

6 Whom they set before the apostles, and having prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the followers in Jerusalem grew greatly; even a large group of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 Then Stephen, full of faith and power, did wonders and great signs among the people.

9 Now some of those from the meeeting group called Libertines and Cyrenians and Alexandrians, and those from Cilicia and Asia, stood up, seeking (to talk) with Stephen.

10 And they were not strong enough to stand against the wisdom and the Spirit with which he spoke.

11 Then they secretly taught men to say, "We have heard him speaking evil words against Moses and God."

12 So they stirred up the people and the elders and the scribes, and brought him into the court.

## ACTS 6

13 Then they set forth false witnesses, who said, "This man does not stop saying evil words against this holy place and against the law.

14 For we have heard him saying that this Jesus the Nazarene will destroy this place, and will change the customs which Moses has given to us.

15 And gazing upon him, all who sat in the court saw his face, like the face of an angel.

### Chapter 7

1 Then the high priest said, "Are these things indeed so?"

2 And he [Stephen] replied "Men, — brothers and fathers — listen. The God of glory appeared to our father Abraham when he was in Mesopotamia [the land between rivers], before he lived in Haran.

3 And He said to him, "Go out from your land and from your relatives, and come into a land which I shall show to you."

4 Then going out of the land of the Chaldeans, he lived in Haran, in which you now live.

5 And He did not give to him an inheritance in it, not even a place for his foot, and He promised to give it to him for a possession, and to his family after him, when he had no child.

6 But God spoke like this, "That his family will be living in another land and they will make slaves of them, and they will be evil to them for four hundred years.

7 And the nation to which they shall be slaves I will judge, God said, and after these things they shall go out and they shall serve Me in this place."

8 Then He gave to him a pact of circumcision. And so he became the father of Isaac, and he circumcised him the eighth day, and Isaac fathered Jacob, and Jacob the twelve fathers of the nation.

9 And the fathers, envying Joseph, sold him into Egypt. And God was with him,

10 and He rescued him out of all his troubles, and gave him favor and wisdom before Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he set him as ruler over Egypt, and over all his house.

11 Then a famine came upon all the land of Egypt and Canaan, and great trouble, and our fathers did not find food.

12 But when Jacob heard that there was grain in Egypt, he sent out our fathers the first time,

13 And at the second time Joseph was made known to his brothers,

## ACTS 7

and the family of Joseph became known to Pharaoh.

14 Then he sent Joseph, and called for his father Jacob, and all his family, seventy-five people.

15 So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he and our fathers.

16 And they were carried over to Sychem, and put in the tomb which Abraham bought at a price of money from the sons of Emmor of Sychem.

17 But as the time came near of the promise which God swore to Abraham, the people grew and became a large number in Egypt,

18 until another king arose, who did not know Joseph.

19 He treated our family with evil wisdom, doing evil to our fathers, and making them put their babies outside so that they might not live.

20 At this time Moses was born, and he was lovely unto God, and he was brought up three months in the house of his father.

21 Then when he was put outside, the daughter of Pharaoh took him up, and took care of him as her own son.

22 And Moses was brought up in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and he was mighty in words and deeds.

23 And when he was forty years old, it came on his heart to observe his brothers the sons of Israel.

24 And seeing one being treated unjustly, he defended him, and did justice to the one being oppressed, having struck the Egyptian.

25 For he thought that his brothers would understand that God would give them rescue by his hand. But they did not understand.

26 Then the next day he was seen by those who were fighting, and he urged them to be at peace, saying, 'Men, you are brothers, — why do you do wrong to each other?'

27 But he who was doing wrong to his neighbor pushed him away, saying, 'Who set you as a ruler and judge over us?'

28 Do you want to kill me, in the way you killed the Egyptian yesterday?'

29 Then Moses fled at this saying, and became a nomad in the land of Midian, where two sons were born to him.

30 And after forty years an angel of the Lord was seen by him in the desert of Mount Sinai in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 Then Moses, seeing it, was amazed at the sight, and as he



was coming near to think about it, the voice of the Lord came to him,

32 'I am the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.' Then Moses, trembling, did not dare to think about it.

33 But the Lord said to him, 'Loose your shoes from your feet, for the place in which you are standing is holy ground.

34 Indeed I saw the evil state of My people in Egypt, and I heard their groaning, and I have come down to take them out. And now come, I will send you into Egypt.'

35 This Moses, whom they had rejected, saying, 'Who set you as a ruler and judge?' this man God sent as a ruler and rescuer by the hand of the angel who appeared to him in the bush.

36 This man led them out, having done wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red Sea, and in the desert for forty years.

37 This is the Moses who said to the sons of Israel, 'A prophet the Lord Your God will raise up from your brothers, like me. Him you shall hear.'

38 This is he who was in the assembly in the desert with the angel who spoke to him on Mount Sinai, and with our fathers, who received the living messages to give to us.

39 To whom our fathers did not wish to be obedient, but pushed him away, and turned back in their hearts to Egypt,

40 Saying to Aaron, 'Make for us gods which will go ahead of us, for this Moses, the one who brought us out from the land of Egypt, — we do not know what has become of him.'

41 And they made a calf in those days, and brought an offering to the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their hands.

42 But God turned and gave them over to serve the army of the heavens, as it has been written in a book of the prophets, 'Have you not brought animals and offerings to Me for forty years in the desert, house of Israel?'

43 And you took up the tent of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, the patterns (of idols) which you made to worship them. And I will move you beyond Babylon.

44 The tent of the witness was among our fathers in the desert, as He Who spoke to Moses ordered, to make it like the patterns which he had seen.



## ACTS 7

45 Which also our fathers later brought in with Joshua into the area of the nations which God drove out from the face of our fathers until the days of David,

46 Who found favor before God, and asked to make a place to live for the God of Jacob.

47 But Solomon built for Him a house.

48 The Most High, how ever, does not live in temples made with hands, as the prophet says,

49 'Heaven is a throne for Me, and the earth is a foot stool of My feet. What house will you build for Me?' says the Lord. 'Or what is the place My rest?

50 Has not My hand made all these things?'

51 O hard-necked and pagan in heart and ears, you always resist the Holy Spirit, as your fathers did, you do also.

52 Which of the prophets did your fathers not treat badly? and they killed those who told ahead of time about the coming of the Just One, of Whom now you have become the betrayers and killers,

53 Who received the law by the agency of angels, and did not keep it."

54 Upon hearing these words they were cut to their hearts, and ground their teeth at him.

55 But he, full of the Holy Spirit, kept looking into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing at the right hand of God.

56 And he said, "Lo, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of Man standing at the right hand of God."

57 Then, crying out with a loud voice, they stopped their ears and rushed upon him with one accord,

58 and threw him outside of the city, and stoned him, and the witnesses laid their clothes at the feet of a young man called Saul.

59 And they stoned Stephen, who was calling out and saying, "Lord Jesus, receive my spirit."

60 Then he kneeled down, and cried out with a loud voice, "Lord, let not this sin stand against them." And having said this, he fell asleep. And Saul was very well pleased with his death.

## ACTS 8

### Chapter 8

1 Then there arose in that day a great time of ill treatment against the church in Jerusalem, so all were scattered through the areas of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles.

2 But God-fearing men buried Stephen, and wept greatly over him.

3 Saul, however, did great harm to the church, going into each house, and, dragging away men and women, had them put into jail.

4 Then they who were scattered went through (the land), evangelizing (with) the word.

5 And Philip, going down to a city of Samaria, preached Christ to them.

6 The crowds responded to the things said by Philip, with one accord, as they heard and saw the signs which he did.

7 For many of those who had unclean spirits, crying with a loud voice, they went out, and many crippled and lame were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But a certain man named Simon, was before this in the city, doing magic and charming the nation of Samaria, saying that he him self was a great man.

10 To whom all were giving attention, from small to great, saying, "This man is the great power of God."

11 Also they gave attention to him, because for a long time he had amazed them with magic tricks.

12 But when they believed Philip preaching the good news, the things about the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were immersed [baptized], both men and women.

13 Then Simon also him self believed, and having been immersed, was keeping close to Philip, and looking on at the signs and works of great power being done, he was amazed.

14 So when the apostles in Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent Peter and John to them,

15. who, when they had come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Spirit,

## ACTS 8

16 for He was not yet fallen upon any of them, but they were baptized [immersed] only unto the name of the Lord Jesus.

17 Then they laid hands on them, and they received the Holy Spirit.

18 But when Simon saw that the Holy Spirit was given by the laying on of the hands of the apostles, he brought them money,

19 saying, "Give also to me this power, that on whom ever I may lay hands, he may receive the Holy Spirit."

20 But Peter said to him, "Your silver go into ruin with you, because you thought that the gift of God could be gotten by money.

21 You do not have a part nor a portion in this teaching, for your heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 So repent of this your evil, and ask of God, if somehow, the thought of your heart may be forgiven you.

23 For I see that you are in a fit of bitterness and a chain of evil."

24 Then Simon answering said, "You pray for me to the Lord, so that nothing may come upon me of which you have spoken."

25 Then after they had given strong witness and had spoken the word of the Lord, they returned into Jerusalem, and told the good news in many towns of the Samaritans.

26 Now an angel of the Lord spoke to Philip, saying, "Stand up and go to the south, on the road which goes down from Jerusalem to Gaza, which is desert."

27 And he got up and went. And lo, a man of Ethiopia, an officer in power under Candace, the queen of Ethiopia, who was over all her treasure, who had come to Jerusalem to worship,

28 and was returning, and sitting in his chariot, and was reading the prophet Isaiah.

29 Then the Spirit said to Philip, "Go to this chariot and be joined to it."

30 So running to (it), Philip heard him reading the prophet Isaiah, and said, "Do you know what you are reading?"

31 Then he said, "How can I, unless some one should guide me?" And he called to Philip to go up and sit with him.

32 And the part of the scripture which he was reading was this. "As a sheep He was led to be killed, and as a lamb is dumb before the one shearing it, so He opens not His mouth.

## ACTS 8

33 In the humbling of Him, His judgment was taken away, and who shall declare His family? for His life is taken from the earth.”

34 Then answering, the officer said to Philip, “I beg of you, about whom is the prophet saying this? about him self, or about some other man?”

35 So Philip opened his mouth and began from the same scripture, and told him the good news, — Jesus!

36 Then as they were going along the road, they came to a certain water, and the officer says, “Lo, water, what is to keep me from being baptized [immersed]?”

37 And Philip said, “If you believe with all your heart, it is all right.” Answering, he said, “I believe the Son of God to be Jesus Christ.”

38 And he ordered the chariot to stand still. And they went down, both, into the water, Philip and the officer, and he baptized [immersed] him.

39 And when they came up out of the water the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, and the officer did not see him any more, and he went on his way rejoicing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus, and coming through he told the good news to all the cities, until he came to Caesarea.

## Chapter 9

1 But Saul, still breathing out threats and murder unto the followers of the Lord, came to the high priest,

2 and asked from him letters to Damascus to the meeting houses, so that if he found any of The Way, men or women, he might arrest them and bring them to Jerusalem.

3 But as he was going along, it came to pass that he came near to Damascus, and suddenly a light from heaven shone around him,

4 and having fallen on the ground, he heard a voice saying to him, “Saul, Saul, why are you treating Me evil?”

5 Then he said, “Who are You, Lord?” And the Lord said, “I am Jesus, whom you are treating evil. (It is) hard for you to kick against the spurs.”

6 So, trembling and amazed, he said, “Lord, what do You want me to do?” And the Lord said to him, “Stand up and go into the city, and it will be told to you what you ought to do.”

7 But the men who were on the trip with him stood speechless, hearing the voice, but seeing no one.

8 Then Saul arose from the ground, and when he opened his eyes, he saw no one. Then, leading him by the hand, they brought him into Damascus.

9 And for three days he was without sight, and did not eat nor drink.

10 Now there was a certain follower in Damascus named Ananias, and the Lord said to him in a vision, "Ananias." And he said, "Lo, (here) I (am), Lord."

11 Then the Lord said to him, "Rise up and go into the street called "Straight", and seek in the house of Judah a (man) named Saul, of Tarsus, for lo, he is praying.

12 And he saw in a vision a man named Ananias coming in and putting a hand on him, so that he should see again."

13 But Ananias answered, "Lord, I have heard from many (people) about this man, how many evil things he did to Your saints in Jerusalem:

14 And here he has authority from the chief priests to arrest all who are calling on Your name."

15 But the Lord said to him, "Go, for this man is a chosen agent for Me, to bear My name before nations and kings, and sons of Israel.

16 For I will show him how much he must suffer for My name."

17 Then Ananias went away and came into the house, and having laid (his) hands on him said, "Brother Saul, the Lord has sent me, — Jesus, Who was seen by you on the road on which you came, so that you might see again and be filled with the Holy Spirit.

18 And right away there fell from his eyes, as it were scales, and he saw again right away, and stood up, and was immersed [baptized].

19 And when he had received food, he was strengthened.

Then Saul was with the followers in Damascus for a number of days.

20 And right away in the meeting places he preached Christ, that He is the Son of God.

21 But all who heard were amazed, and said, "Is not this he who at Jerusalem destroyed those who called on this name, and had come here for this, that he might bring them bound to the chief priests?"



## ACTS 9

22 But Saul became more powerful, and put stress upon the Judeans living in Damascus, proving that this is the Christ.

23 Then as many days passed, the Judeans agreed together to kill him.

24 But their plot became known to Saul. Both day and night they kept watching the gates, that they might kill him.

25 But the followers, taking him by night, set him down by the wall, lowering (him) in a basket.

26 Then when Saul had come to Jerusalem he tried to join the followers, and they all were afraid of him, not believing that he is (now) a follower.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and told them how he had seen the Lord on the road, and that He spoke to him, and how in Damascus he spoke boldly in the name of Jesus.

28 And he was with them going in and going out in Jerusalem, and speaking boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus.

29 And he talked and conferred with the Greeks, but they undertook to kill him.

30 But the brothers knew it, and brought him down to Caesarea, and sent him away to Tarsus.

31 Then the churches through all Judea and Galilee and Samaria had peace, being built up and going ahead in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Spirit, they grew in numbers.

32 So it came to pass that Peter, coming through all (areas), went down also to the saints that lived in Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man, Aeneas by name, who was for eight years lying on a couch, who was crippled.

34 And Peter said to him, "Aeneas, Jesus the Christ is healing you. Stand up, and take care of your self." And right away he stood up.

35 And all those living at Lydda and Saron saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 Now in Joppa there was a certain woman follower named Tabitha, or Dorcas [in Greek]. She was full of good works and deeds of mercy which she did.

37 Then it came to pass in those days that she became sick and died. So they washed her (body) and put (her) in an upper room.

38 And Lydda being near to Joppa, the followers having heard that



## ACTS 9

Peter was there, sent two men to him, urging him not to delay to come to them.

39 So Peter arose and went with them. When he had come, they led him into the upper room, and all the widows stood by him, showing the jackets and clothes which Dorcas was making, when she was with them.

40 Then Peter put them all out side, and having kneeled, he prayed. And having turned to the body, he said, "Tabitha, stand up." Then she opened her eyes, and seeing Peter, she sat up.

41 So having given to her a hand, he raised her up, and calling the saints and widows he presented her alive.

42 Then it became known through all of Joppa, and many believed on the Lord.

43 And it came to pass that he (Peter) stayed many days in Joppa with a certain man named Simon, a tanner.

### Chapter 10

1 Now there was a certain man in Caesarea named Cornelius, a captain of a company called Italian.

2 He was holy and God-fearing, with all his house, doing many works of mercy to the people, and praying to God always.

3 He saw in a vision clearly, about 3 P.M., an angel of God coming in to him, and saying to him, "Cornelius."

4 But he stared at him and became afraid and said, "What is it, Lord?" Then he said to him, "Your prayers and deeds of mercy have gone up for a remembrance before God.

5 And now send men to Joppa, and send for Simon who is called Peter.

6 He is visiting with a certain Simon, a tanner, whose home is by the sea. He will tell you what you ought to do."

7 Then when the angel who was speaking to Cornelius went away, he called two of his house hold servants, and a pious soldier of those continually waiting on him.

8 And when he had told them all these things, he sent them to Joppa.

9 Then on the next day, as these men were going on the road, and getting near the city, Peter went up on the house top to pray, at about noon.

10 And he became very hungry, and wanted to eat. But as

## ACTS 10

they were making ready (the food) a trance fell on him.

11 And he saw the heavens opened, and coming down on him a certain object like a large sheet, tied at the four corners, and let down on the ground,

12 in which were all kinds of four-footed animals of the earth, and wild animals and creeping things, and birds of the heavens.

13 And there came a voice to him, "Stand up, Peter, kill and eat."

14 But Peter said, "No indeed, Lord, for never have I eaten any thing common or unclean."

15 And a voice again a second time (came) to him, "What God has made clean, do not you (call) common."

16 This happened three times, and the object again was taken up into the heavens.

17 Then as Peter was going through in him self what the vision which he saw might be, also, lo, the men who were sent from Cornelius, after asking for the house of Simon, stood at the gate.

18 And calling out, they asked if Simon, called Peter, was staying inside.

19 While Peter was thinking about the vision, the Spirit said to him, "Lo, three men are seeking for you.

20 So stand up, go down and go with them, doubting nothing, because I have sent them."

21 Then Peter went down to the men who were sent from Cornelius to him. He said, "Lo, I am he for whom you are looking. What is the cause for which you are here?"

22 And they said, "Cornelius, a captain, a man just and fearing God, also with a good witness by all the nation of the Judeans, was told by a holy angel to send for you to come to his house, and to hear words from you."

23 So he called them in and gave them a place to stay. And on the next day Peter went out with them, and some of the brothers from Joppa went with him

24 And on the day after, they came into Caesarea. And Cornelius was expecting them having called together his family and close friends.

25 Then as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell at his feet and prayed.

26 But Peter raised him up, saying, "Stand up, I also myself am a man."

27 And talking with him, he went in, and found many gathered

together.

28 Then he said to them, "You know how it is not lawful for a Jewish man to join or come near to one of another race. God has shown to me, however, not to say that any man is common or unclean.

29 And so I came without objection, when I was sent for. So I ask for what reason did you send for me?"

30 And Cornelius said, "Four days ago I was fasting until this hour, and at 3 P.M. was praying in my house. And lo, a man stood before me in bright clothes.

31 And he said, "Cornelius, your prayer has been heard, and your deeds of mercy have been remembered before God.

32 Send then to Joppa, and call for Simon, who is called Peter. He is staying in the house of Simon a tanner by the sea, who when he comes will speak to you."

33 So I sent for you at once, and you did well to come. Now then we are all present before God to hear all that has been ordered you by God."

34 Then Peter, opening his mouth, said, "Truly I realize that God is not a respecter of faces.

35 But in every nation he who fears Him, and works justice, is received by Him.

36 The word which He sent to the sons of Israel, giving out the good news, — peace through Jesus Christ, (He is Lord of all),

37 you know, — the message which went through all of Judea, beginning at Galilee, after the immersing [baptizing] which John preached:

38 Jesus from Nazareth, how God anointed Him with the Holy Spirit and power, Who went through (the land), doing good works, and healing all who were under the power of the devil, for God was with Him.

39 And we are witnesses of all which He did, both in the land of the Judeans, and in Jerusalem; Whom they killed, hanging Him on a tree.

40 This One God raised on the third day, and gave Him to be seen openly,

41 not to all the people, but to witnesses who were hand-picked ahead of time by God, to us who ate and drank with Him after He had arisen from the dead.

42 And He gave us the message to preach to the people and

## ACTS 10

to witness fully that it is He Who has been chosen by God, to be the Judge of the living and the dead.

43 To Him all the prophets witness, that through His name every one who believes on Him receives forgiveness of sins."

44 As Peter was still speaking these words, the Holy Spirit fell on all who were hearing the word.

45 And all the Jewish believers who came with Peter were amazed, that also on the (other) nations the gift of the Holy Spirit had been poured out.

46 For they heard them speaking in tongues and magnifying God.

47 Then Peter answered, "Can any one forbid water, that these should not be immersed [baptized], who have received the Holy Spirit as we also have?"

48 And he ordered them to be immersed [baptized] in the name of the Lord. Then they asked him to stay (with them) for some days.

## Chapter 11

1 Then the apostles and the brothers who were in Judea heard that the (other) nations also had received the word of God.

2 And when Peter went to Jerusalem, those of the Jewish believers argued with him,

3 Saying, "You went in to non-Jewish men, and ate with them."

4 Then Peter began to set it out to them in order, saying,

5 "I was in the city of Joppa praying, and I saw while in a trance a vision, a certain object coming down like a large sheet, let down out of heaven, and it came next to me.

6 On which I gazed and thought about, and I saw four-footed animals of the earth, and wild and crawling animals, and birds of the air.

7 Then I heard a voice saying to me, "Get up, Peter, kill and eat."

8 But I said, "No indeed, Lord, for all that is common or unclean has never come into my mouth."

9 Then a voice a second time answered me out of heaven, "What God has made clean, don't you (count as) common."

10 Now this took place three times, and all was drawn up into heaven again.

11 And lo, at the same time three men were standing at the house where I was, sent from Caesarea to me.

12 Then the Spirit said to me to go with them, no thing doubting.

And these six brothers went with me, and we went into the house of the man.

13 Then he told us how he saw the angel in his house standing and saying to him, 'Send men to Joppa, and have them send Simon, called Peter,

14 who will speak words to you by which you will be saved, and all your family.'

15 And as I was starting to speak, the Holy Spirit fell on them, just as also on us in the beginning.

16 Then I recalled the word of the Lord, how He said, 'John indeed immersed [baptized] in water, but you will be immersed [baptized] in the Holy Spirit.'

17 So if God gave them the same gift as also to us, having believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, who was I, to be able to go against God?"

18 When they heard these things they were silent, and glorified God, saying, "Then indeed God has given also to the (Gentile) nations repentance unto (eternal) life."

19 Now those who were scattered by the trouble that took place about Stephen, went through as far as Phoenicia, and Cyprus and Antioch, speaking the word to no one but Jewish people.

20 But there were some of them, men of Cyprus and Cyrenians, who when they had come into Antioch, spoke to the Greeks, [non-Jews] telling the good news, — the Lord Jesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them, and a large number believed, and turned to the Lord.

22 Then the report about them was heard by the church that was in Jerusalem. And they sent out Barnabas to go as far as Antioch,

23 who when he had come, and seen the grace of God, rejoiced, and urged (them) all to continue with the Lord with purpose of heart.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Spirit and of faith, and a large crowd was added to the Lord.

25 Then Barnabas went out to Tarsus to seek Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him to Antioch. And it came to pass that they were gathered together a whole year in the church, and taught a large crowd. And the followers first were called Christians in Antioch.

27 In these days prophets came down from Jerusalem to Antioch.



## ACTS 11

And one of them named Agabus stood up and showed by the Spirit that a great famine was to be in all the world, which also came to pass under Claudius Caesar.

29 Then followers, as things went well with any one, decided each of them to send relief to the brothers living in Judea.

30 Which also they did, sending (it) to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

## Chapter 12

1 At that time Herod the king put his hands on some of the church people to bring evil (to them).

2 Then he killed James the brother of John with a sword.

3 And having seen that it was pleasing to the Judeans, he went on to take Peter also. Those were the days of the bread without yeast (of the Passover feast).

4 And when he had arrested him, he put him in jail, and gave four shifts of four soldiers to guard him, planning after the Passover to bring him out to the people.

5 So Peter was kept in the jail; but earnest prayer was made by the church to God for him.

6 Then when Herod was going to bring him out, that night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, tied with two chains. Also guards in front of the door kept the jail.

7 And lo, an angel of the Lord came, and a light shone in the building. Then he touched the side of Peter and aroused him, saying, "Stand up quickly." And the chains fell off from his hands.

8 And the angel said to him, "Put on your belt, and tie your sandals." And he did so. And he says to him, "Put on your coat, and follow me."

9 And he went out and followed him. And he did not know that it was true what was happening by the angel, but he thought that he was seeing a vision.

10 Then they went by a first and a second guard, and they came to the iron gate leading into the city, which opened to them by itself. And they went out and went on through one street, and suddenly the angel went away from him.

11 And Peter when he came to himself said, "Now I know truly that the Lord sent His angel, and took me out of the hand of Herod and all the plans of the Judean people."



## ACTS 12

12 And when he had thought it over he went to the house of Mary the mother of John, called Mark, where many were gathered together and were praying.

13 Then Peter knocked on the door of the porch, and a girl named Rhoda came to answer.

14 And when she knew the voice of Peter, from joy she did not open the door, but ran in and told that Peter was standing in front of the door.

15 But they said to her, "You are crazy." Then she strongly declared that it was so. But they said, "It is his angel."

16 Peter, however, kept knocking. Then they opened (the door) and saw him, and were amazed.

17 So he made a sign to them with his hand to be silent, and told them how the Lord brought him out of the jail. Then he said, "Tell these things to James and to the brothers." And he left and went to another place.

18 When day had come there was no little stir among the soldiers, what now had become of Peter.

19 And when Herod sought him and did not find him, he examined the guards and ordered for them to be killed. And he went down from Judea into Caesarea and stayed (there).

20 Then Herod was very angry with some men from Tyre and Sidon, but with one accord they came to him, having persuaded Blastus who was over the bed room of the king, they sought peace, because their country was fed by that of the king.

21 Then on a set day, Herod put on his royal robes, and sat on the judgment seat and made a speech to them.

22 Then the people called out, "The voice of a god, and not of a man!"

23 And at once an angel of the Lord struck him, because he did not give the glory to God. And he became eaten by worms, and died.

24 But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 Then Barnabus and Saul returned from Jerusalem, having completed their ministry, taking with them also John, who was called Mark.

## Chapter 13

1 Now there were certain (men) in the church which was in Antioch who were prophets and teachers, — Barnabus, and Simeon, called

## ACTS 13

Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, also Manaen, who had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

2 So as they were worshiping the Lord and fasting, the Holy Spirit said, "Separate entirely to Me both Barnabus and Saul unto the work to which I have called them."

3 After fasting and prayer, and laying hands on them, they let them go.

4 So in truth having been sent out by the Holy Spirit, they went down into Seleucia, and from there sailed away into Cyprus.

5 And when they came into Salamis, they told the word of God in the meeting places of the Judeans. And they had John (Mark) as a helper.

6 Then they passed through the island up to Paphos, where they found a certain wizard, a Jewish false prophet, whose name was Bar-Jesus,

7 who was with the officer Sergius Paulus, a wise man. He called Barnabas and Saul, and asked to hear the word of God.

8 But Elymas the wizard, for this is what his name means, stood against them, seeking to turn away the officer from the faith.

9 Then Saul, (who also is Paul), filled with the Holy Spirit, looking steadily at him, said,

10 "O full of all tricks and all evil works, son of the devil, foe of all justice, will you not stop turning away the right ways of the Lord?"

11 And now, lo, the hand of the Lord (is) on you, and you will be blind, not seeing the sun for a time." Then at once a mist and a darkness fell on him, and going around he sought to be led by the hand.

12 Then when the officer saw what had come to pass, he believed, being amazed at the teaching of the Lord.

13 Then they went away from Paphos, Paul and those with him, and they came to Perga of Pamphylia. But John (Mark) left them, and returned to Jerusalem.

14 But passing through Perga they came into Antioch of Pisidia, and went into the meeting house on the sabbath day and sat down.

15 Then after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the meeting house sent to them, saying, "Men, brothers, if there is a message of help in your (hearts) for the people, speak."

16 So Paul stood up, and making a sign with the hand, said, "Men, Israelites and those fearing God, listen.

## ACTS 13

17 The God of this people Israel chose our fathers, and lifted up the people during the time they lived as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with a high arm He brought them out of it.

18 And for about forty years time He put up with their ways in the desert.

19 And after He had brought down seven nations in the land of Canaan, He gave their land to them by lot.

20 And after these things, for about four hundred and fifty years, He gave them judges until Samuel the prophet.

21 And at that time they asked for a king, and God gave them Saul, son of Kish, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, for forty years.

22 After removing him, He raised up unto them David as king, to whom he witnessed and said, "I found David son of Jesse a man after My heart, who will do all My will."

23 From the seed of this man, God, as promised, raised up to Israel a Savior, Jesus,

24 after John, the Immerser [Baptizer] before His coming, had preached the immersion [baptism] of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 As John was carrying on his work, he said, "Whom do you think that I am? I am not (He), but lo, One comes after me, Whose shoe I am not worthy to loose."

26 Men, brothers, sons of the race of Abraham, and those among you fearing God, to you the message of this salvation is sent.

27 For those living in Jerusalem and their rulers, not knowing Him, nor the voices of the prophets, who are read every sabbath day, fulfilled them by condemning (Him).

28 And having found no cause of death, they asked Pilate to put Him to death.

29 And when they had fulfilled all things that had been written about Him, they took Him down from the tree [cross], and put Him in a tomb.

30 But God raised Him from the dead.

31 And He was seen many days by those who came up with Him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are His witnesses to the people.

32 And we are telling you the good news, the promise made to the fathers, that God has fulfilled this to us their children, having raised up Jesus.

33 As also it is written in the second psalm, "You are My Son, today I have caused You to be born."

34 And that He raised Him from the dead, no more to be about

## ACTS 13

to decay, He has spoken like this, "I will give to You the faithful holy things of David."

35 Because of this also in another (place) He says, "You will not let Your Holy One see decay.

36 For truly David, having served his own generation by the will of God, fell asleep, [died], and was laid [buried] with his fathers, and saw decay.

37 But He Whom God raised did not see decay.

38 And so let it be known to you, men, brothers, that through This One, forgiveness of sins is announced.

39 And in Him every one who believes is counted just, from all things from which you could not be counted just by the law of Moses.

40 So look out that it may not come upon you what has been spoken in the prophets,

41 "Lo, you scorers, and wonder, and vanish, for I am doing a work which you not believe at all if some one should tell it to you."

42 Then when He went out of the meeting house of the Jews, the non-Jews called upon Him for these same words to be spoken to them on the next sabbath.

43 Then after the meeting was dismissed, many of the Judeans and of the pious non-Jews followed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them persuaded them to keep on in the grace of God.

44 Then on the next sabbath nearly all the city was come together to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Judeans saw the crowds, they were filled with envy and spoke against the things said by Paul, talking against (them) and speaking evil.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas boldly said, "It was necessary first for the word of God to be spoken to you, but since you are putting it away, and you judge your selves not worthy of eternal life, lo, we turn to the non-Jews.

47 For so the Lord has commanded us, "I have set you to be a light to the non-Jews, that you be for salvation to the farthest part of the earth."

48 Then hearing this, the non-Jews were glad, and gave glory to the word of the Lord, and believed, as many as were set apart unto eternal life.

49 So the word of the Lord was carried through the whole area.

## ACTS 13

50 But the Judeans aroused the pious women and those of good standing and the leading men of the city, and raised trouble over Paul and Barnabas and threw them out from their borders.

51 But after they had shaken off the dust of their feet against them, they came to Iconium.

52 Then the followers were filled with joy and with the Holy Spirit.

### Chapter 14

1 And it came to pass in Iconium that they went together into the meeting house of the Judeans, and they so spoke that a large number of both Judeans and also of Greeks believed.

2 But the unbelieving Judeans stirred up and made evil the souls of the non-Jews against the brothers.

3 And so they stayed a long time, boldly speaking about the Lord, Who gave witness to the word of His grace, also giving signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the people of the city were divided. Some were with the Judeans and some with the apostles.

5 And when there was an attack of the non-Jews and also of Judeans with their rulers, to insult them and to throw stones at them,

6 knowing this they fled to the cities of Lyconia, — Lystra and Derbe —, and the area around.

7 And there they were preaching the gospel.

8 And a certain man in Lystra, without strength in his feet, who was crippled from his mother's womb, who never had walked, was seated there.

9 This man heard Paul speaking, who, looking intently at him, and seeing that he had faith to be healed,

10 said with a loud voice, "Stand up straight on your feet." And he jumped up and walked around.

11 Then the crowds, having seen what Paul did, lifted up their voices, saying in Lycaonian, "The gods have come down to us in the form of men."

12 And they called Barnabas "Zeus", and Paul "Hermes", because he was the leader in speaking.

13 Then the priest of Zeus, who was in front of their city, brought oxen and flowers to the gates, and wanted to offer them, along with the crowds.



## ACTS 14

14 But when the apostles, Paul and Barnabas, heard this, they tore their clothes, and ran into the crowd, crying out and saying,

15 "Men, why are you doing these things? We also are men of like feelings as you, preaching good news to you, to turn from these foolish things to the living God, Who made the heaven and the earth and the sea and all the things in them,

16 Who in the past generations let all the nations go in their own paths,

17 Who, how ever, did not leave Him self with out witness, doing good, giving to us rains and fruit-bearing seasons, filling us with good and our hearts with joyful thoughts.

18 And saying these things, they barely stopped the crowds from offering sacrifices to them.

19 Then Judeans came from Antioch and Iconium, and having persuaded the crowds, and having stoned Paul, they dragged him outside the city, thinking that he had died.

20 But while the followers stood around him, he stood up and went into the city. And the next day he went out with Barnabas into Derbe.

21 And after they had preached the good news in that city, and made many followers, they returned into Lystra, and Iconium, and Antioch,

22 strengthening the souls of the followers, calling upon them to remain in the faith, telling them that through many troubles we must go into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had chosen elders for each church group, they prayed with fastings, and entrusted them to the Lord, in Whom they had believed.

24 And when they had passed through Pisidia, they came into Pamphylia.

25 And after speaking the Word in Perga, they came down into Attalia.

26 From there they sailed away into Antioch, from where they had been given over by the grace of God unto the work which they had completed.

27 Then when they had arrived and gathered together the church group, they related how much God did with them, and how He opened a door of faith to the non-Jews.

28 So they stayed there for not a little time with the followers.



## ACTS 15

### Chapter 15

1 Then some men came down from Judea and taught the brothers, "Unless you are circumcised [cut around] by the rite of Moses, you can not be saved."

2 So when there took place not a small uprising and questioning by Paul and Barnabas with them, they ordered Paul and Barnabas, and some others of them, to go up to the apostles and elders into Jerusalem about this question.

3 These being sent forth by the church, passed through Phoenicia and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the non-Jews. And they brought great joy to the brothers.

4 And when they arrived in Jerusalem they were well received by the church group and the apostles and the elders, and they declared all that God did with them.

5 But some of the sect of the Pharisees who believed stood up, saying, "It is necessary to circumcise them and to tell them to keep the law of Moses."

6 Then the apostles and the elders were gotten together to see about this doctrine.

7 So after much discussion, Peter stood up and said to them, "Men, brothers, you know that from the beginning days, God chose among us through my mouth that the non-Jews should hear the message of the good news, and should believe.

8 And God, knowing the heart, witnessed to them, giving to them the Holy Spirit, as also to us.

9 And He put no difference between us and them, having purified their hearts by the faith.

10 So now why do you tempt God, to place a yoke on the necks of the followers, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

11 But through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we believe to be saved in the same way they also."

12 Then all the crowd kept quiet, and listened to Barnabas and Paul telling what God did through them, — signs and wonders among the non-Jews.

13 So after they were quiet, James replied, saying, "Men, brothers, hear me.

14 Simon [Peter] has told how God first looked upon the non-Jews, to take out a people for His name.

## ACTS 15

15 And with this the messages of the prophets agree, as it is written,  
16 "After these things I will turn again and rebuild the tent of David which has fallen. I will rebuild its ruins, and will make it right again.  
17 So that the rest of the men may seek out the Lord, and all the nations upon whom My name has been called, says the Lord, Who does all these things.

18 Known to God are all His works from eternity."

19 Because of this I judge that we are not to harass those from the non-Jews who turn to God,

20 But to write to them to keep away from the filth of idols, and of immorality, and strangled things, and blood.

21 For Moses from old times has in every city those preaching him in the meeting houses, being read every sabbath."

22 Then it seemed good to the apostles and to the elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of them to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas, — Juda, also called Barsabas, and Silas, leading men of the brothers.

23 And they wrote (through their hands) like this, "The apostles and the elders and the brothers, to those at Antioch and Syria, and Cilicia, brothers of the non-Jews, — greeting.

24 Since we have heard that some who went out from us troubled you by (their) words, disturbing your souls, saying you need to be circumcised and to keep the law, to whom we did not order (this):

25 It seemed good to us, being of the same mind, to send to you chosen men, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul, —

26 men who have given over their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 So we have sent Juda and Silas, who also them selves (will) tell (you) the same things.

28 For it seemed good to the Holy Spirit and to us, to put on you no more burden than these needed things:

29 To keep away from idol offerings, and from blood, and from strangled things, and from immorality. Keeping your selves from these things, you will do well. Fare well.

30 Then being let go, they went into Antioch, and having gathered together the crowd, they gave (them) the letter.

31 And when they had read (it), they rejoiced at the comforting message.

32 Then Juda and Silas, being prophets them selves, comforted the brothers by many words, and strengthened (them).

## ACTS 15

33 After they had spent some time, they were let go in peace from the brothers to the apostles.

34 But it seemed good to Silas to stay there.

35 So Paul and Barnabas stayed in Antioch, teaching and preaching with many others also, the word of the Lord.

36 Now after some days Paul said to Barnabas, "Let us return and look over our brothers in every city in which we have preached the word of the Lord, how they are (doing).

37 Then Barnabas wanted to take along John, called Mark.

38 But Paul did not think it fit to take him with them, who had left them at Pamphylia, and did not go with them to the work.

39 So a sharp difference came about, so that they departed from each other, and Barnabas took Mark, and sailed to Cyprus.

40 But Paul chose Silas, and went out, entrusted to the grace of God by the brothers.

41 Then he went through Syria and Cilicia, strengthening the churches.

### Chapter 16

1 So he came to Derbe and Lystra, and lo, a certain follower was there, named Timothy, son of a certain believing Jewish woman; but his father was a Greek,

2 who was witnessed to by the brothers in Lystra and Iconium.

3 This man [Timothy] Paul wanted to go out with him, and he took him and circumcised him because of the Judeans who were in those places. For they all knew that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went through the cities, they gave to them the orders to keep that had been ordered by the apostles and elders in Jerusalem.

5 So the churches were strengthened in the faith, and enlarged in number day by day.

6 When they had gone through Phrygia and the area of Galatia, they were kept by the Holy Spirit from speaking the word in Asia [the province],

7 (and) they came down to Mysia and tried to go to Bithynia, and the Spirit did not allow them.

8 Then they passed by Mysia and came down to Troas.

9 And a vision during the night was seen by Paul: a certain man of Macedonia was standing, calling to him and saying, "Come over into Macedonia and help us."

## ACTS 16

10 As soon as he had seen the vision, right away we sought to go out into Macedonia, realizing that the Lord had called us to preach the gospel to them.

11 So we sailed directly to Samothracia, and on the next day to Neapolis,

12 and from there to Philippi, which is the first city of that part of Macedonia, and a colony. And we were staying in this city for some days.

13 Then on the sabbath day we went out side the city by a river where prayer usually was made, and sitting down, we spoke to the women who came together.

14 And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, who worshiped God, was listening, whose heart the Lord opened to give heed to the things spoken by Paul.

15 Then as soon as she was immersed [baptized], and her family, she pled, saying, "If you have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house and stay." And she made us (stay).

16 Now it came to pass as we were going to prayer, a certain girl having a spirit of Python met us, who brought her masters much business by predicting.

17 She followed Paul and us and cried out, saying, "These men are servants of the Most High God, who tell us the way of salvation."

18 And she did this for many days. Then Paul, being grieved, turned to the spirit and said, "I order you in the name of Jesus Christ to come out from her." And it came out the same hour.

19 But her masters, seeing that the hope of their business was gone, took hold of Paul and Silas and dragged them into the market place in front of the rulers.

20 And they brought them to the captains, and said, "These men are causing a great deal of trouble in our city, and they are Judeans.

21 And they are declaring customs which it is not lawful for us to receive nor to do, being Romans."

22 And the crowd rose up together against them, and the captains ripped their clothes off of them and gave order to beat them with rods.

23 And after they had laid many stripes on them, they threw them into jail, telling the jailer to keep them safely,

24 who, having received such a message, threw them into the inner jail, and fastened their feet in the wooden stocks.

25 And at mid-night Paul and Silas were praying, and sang hymns

## ACTS 16

to God. And the prisoners heard them.

26 Then suddenly there was a great earth-quake, so that the foundations of the jail were shaken, and at once all of the doors were opened, and the chains of all of them were loosed.

27 Then the jailer awaked from sleep, and seeing the doors of the jail opened, drew his sword, and was about to kill him self, thinking that the prisoners had fled.

28 But Paul called out with a loud voice, saying, "Do not do your self any harm, for we are all in here."

29 So after asking for lights. he ran in, and trembling, fell in front of Paul and Silas.

30 And he brought them out side and said, "Sirs, what must I do that I may be saved?"

31 Then they said, "Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and you will be saved, you and your family."

32 And they spoke to him the word of the Lord, and to all those in his family.

33 And he took them in that same hour of the night and washed their stripes, and was immersed [baptized], he and all his (family) right away.

34 Then he brought them into his house and set a table, and rejoiced with all his family, having believed in God.

35 And when it became the day, the captains sent the sargents, saying, "Let those men go."

36 Then the jailer told these words to Paul. "The captains have sent (word) to let you go. Now then, go out, and depart in peace."

37 But Paul said to them, "They have beaten us publicly, uncondemned, men who are Romans, — they threw us in jail, and now do they secretly bring us out? No indeed, but let them come and bring us out them selves."

38 Then the sargents told the captains these words. And they were frightened, when they heard that they were Romans.

39 And having come, they begged them, and brought them out, and asked them to go out of the city.

40 So they went out of the jail, and came into Lydia's. And having seen the brothers, they comforted them, and went out.

## Chapter 17

1 Now when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia



## ACTS 17

they came to Thessalonica, where there was a meeting house of the Judeans.

2 And as was Paul's custom, he went in to them and on three sabbath days reasoned with them from the scriptures,

3 opening and setting forth, that it was necessary for Christ to have suffered, and to have arisen from the dead, and that this is the Christ, — Jesus, about Whom I have been telling you.

4 And some of them were obedient, and joined Paul and Silas, — a large group of the pious Greeks, and not a few of the leading women.

5 But the disobedient Judeans were aroused, and took to themselves some evil men from the market place, and gathered a crowd, and made a riot in the city. They attacked the house of Jason, and tried to bring them out to the people.

6 But they did not find them, and so dragged Jason and some brothers to the city's rulers, yelling. "These who have upset the whole world have come here also,

7 whom Jason has received, and they all do what is against the laws of Caesar, saying that there is an other king, — Jesus."

8 Then it disturbed the crowd and the city's rulers, when they heard these things.

9 And they took security from Jason and let the rest go.

10 So the brothers at once sent Paul and Silas out by night to Berea, who, when they had come, went into the meeting house of the Judeans.

11 Now these were a better kind of people than those in Thessalonica, who received the word with all favor, daily testing the scriptures, (to see) if these things were so.

12 And so, many of them believed, of the Greek high class women, and not a few men.

13 But when the Judeans from Thessalonica learned that the word of God had been preached by Paul in Berea also, they came there, too, shaking (the faith of) the crowds.

14 And then right away the brothers sent Paul out as if he was to go to the sea. But Silas and Timothy stayed there.

15 And those guiding Paul brought him to Athens, and having received orders for Silas and Timothy that they should come to him as quickly as possible, they went out.

16 Then as Paul was waiting for them in Athens, his spirit was in pain within him, seeing the city was so full of idols.



## ACTS 17

17 So he reasoned in the meeting place of the Jews, and with the pious people, and in the market place every day, with those who met with him.

18 And some of the Epicureans and Stoics, philosophers [lovers of wisdom], met with him. And some said, "What does this sower of words want to say? And some, "He seems to be a messenger of foreign demons," because he preached to them Jesus and the resurrection.

19 So they took him and brought him to the hill of Mars, saying, "Can we know what this new teaching is, that is spoken of by you?

20 For you are bringing to our ears some strange things. We want to know what these things mean."

21 For all the Athenians and the visiting strangers used their free time in nothing else, than to tell, and to hear the newest thing.

22 Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars' hill, and said, "Men of Athens, I see that in all things you are praying to demons.

23 For coming through and looking at your shrines, I found also an altar on which had been written, "To an unknown god". And so, Whom you worship, not knowing Him, this One I declare to you.

24 The God Who made the world and all things that are in it, — He is the Lord of heaven and earth, — He does not live in temples made by hands.

25 Nor is He served by the hands of men, as in need of some thing, Him self giving to all, life, and breath, and all things.

26 And He made of one blood every nation of men to live on the face of the earth, having set up before hand the times and the borders of their homes,

27 to seek the Lord, if perhaps they might grope for Him, and might find Him, though indeed He is not far from each one of us.

28 For in Him we live and we move and we exist, as also some of the poets among you have declared, 'For we are even of His off-spring.'

29 So, being the off-spring of God, we ought not to think that a carved object of the art and idea of man, made of gold, or silver, or stone, is like a god.

30 Indeed, these times of ignorance God over-looked, — now He tells to all men every where to repent,

31 because He set a day in which He is going to judge the world in righteousness, by a man Whom He appointed, having given a

## ACTS 17

(basis of) faith to all, having raised Him from the dead.”

32 But when they heard of a resurrection of the dead, some mocked, but some said, “We will hear you again about this.”

33 And so Paul went out of the midst of them.

34 But some men believed, and were joined to him, among whom (was) even Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

### Chapter 18

1 Now after these things, Paul left Athens and came to Corinth.

2 And having found a certain Judean named Aquila, a native of Pontus, recently come from Italy, and Priscilla his wife, — for Claudius [Caesar] ordered all the Judeans to leave Rome, — he came to them.

3 And because he was of the same trade he stayed with them and worked, for they were tent-makers by trade.

4 Then he reasoned in the meeting house every sabbath, and persuaded Judeans and Greeks.

5 And when Silas and Timothy came down from Macedonia, Paul was urged on by the Spirit, witnessing thoroughly to the Judeans that the Christ (is) Jesus.

6 Then as they were opposing and speaking evil, he shook his clothes, and said to them, “Your blood be on your head, — I am clean, — from now on I will go to the non-Jews.”

7 And he left there and came into the house of some one named Justus, who worshiped God, whose house was next to the meeting house.

8 And Crispus, the ruler of the meeting house, believed on the Lord with all his family. And many of the Corinthians, hearing, believed and were immersed [baptized].

9 Then the Lord said to Paul by a vision in the night, “Do not be afraid, but speak, and do not be silent,

10 because I am with you, and no one shall set upon you to do evil to you, because there are many people for Me in this city.”

11 So he stayed a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

12 But when Gallio was acting governor of Achaia, the Judeans with one accord arose against Paul, and led him to the judgment seat, saying,

13 “This man is persuading men to worship God against the law.”

## ACTS 18

14 Then as Paul was about to open his mouth, Gallio said to the Judeans, "If indeed this was some injustice or evil action, O Judeans, I would have reason to put up with you.

15 But if it is a question about a word and names, and a law among you, to see it your selves, for I do not want to be a judge of these things."

16 And he drove them from the judgment seat.

17 Then all the Greeks laid hold on Sosthenes, the ruler of the meeting house, and beat him in front of the judgment seat. And Gallio cared nothing about these things.

18 Then Paul stayed many days more, and then took leave of the brothers, and sailed into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila. He had shaved his head in Cenchrea, for he had made a vow.

19 Then he came into Ephesus, and left them there. But he went into the meeting house and talked with the Judeans.

20 But when they asked him to stay with them for a longer time, he did not agree (to do so),

21 but he set off from them, saying, "I must by all means keep the feast coming up in Jerusalem. But I will come back again to you, God willing." And he went away from Ephesus.

22 And when he had come down to Caesarea, he went up and greeted the church, and went down into Antioch.

23 And after staying some time, he went out, coming through according to plan, the area of Galatia and Phrygia, strengthening all the followers.

24 Then a certain Judean named Apollos, an Alexandrian by birth, a man able to speak well, came to Ephesus, being powerful in the scriptures.

25 He was well taught in the way of the Lord, and being fervent in the Spirit, he spoke and taught exactly the things about the Lord, knowing only the immersing [baptizing] of John.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the meeting house. When Aquila and Priscilla heard him, they took him (aside) and more exactly set forth to him the way of God.

27 Then, as he wanted to go through to Achaia, the brothers wrote to the followers, urging (them) to receive him. When he had come, he helped much those who had believed by grace.

28 For he forcefully convinced the Judeans, publicly showing by the Scriptures that Jesus is the Christ.

### Chapter 19

1 And it came to pass while Apollos was in Corinth, Paul, having gone through the upper parts, came into Ephesus, and having found some followers,

2 he said to them, "Did you receive the Holy Spirit, having believed?" And they said to him, "But we did not even hear if there is a Holy Spirit."

3 So he said to them, "Unto what, then, were you immersed [baptized]?" And they said, "Unto the immersion [baptism] of John."

4 Then Paul said, "John indeed immersed [baptized] of repentance, saying to the people that they should believe on Him coming after him, that is, on the Christ, Jesus."

5 And having heard this, they were immersed [baptized] unto the name of the Lord Jesus.

6 And when Paul had laid hands on them, the Holy Spirit came upon them, and they spoke with tongues and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 Then he went into the meeting house and spoke boldly, for three months discussing and persuading the things about the kingdom of God.

9 But as some were hardened and not persuaded, speaking evil of the way before the crowds, he went away from them, and separated the followers, each day discussing in the school of one Tyrannus.

10 And this took place for two years, so that all those who lived in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God did unusual works of power through the hands of Paul, 12 so that hand kerchiefs or aprons from his skin were brought to those who were sick, and the diseases were removed from them.

13 But some of the Judeans who were coming around, who threw out demons, under-took to name the name of Jesus on those who had evil spirits, saying, "We throw you out by Jesus, Whom Paul preaches."

14 And there were seven sons of Sceva, a Judean, who were doing this.

15 But the evil spirit answering said, "I know Jesus, and I know Paul, but you, — who are you?"

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was, leaped upon them,

## ACTS 19

lorded it over them, stronger than they, so that, naked and injured they fled out of that house.

17 Then this became known to all, both Judeans and Greeks living at Ephesus, and fear fell on all of them, and the name of the Lord Jesus was made great.

18 And many of those who believed came confessing and telling their (evil) deeds.

19 And many of those who did the secret rites brought their books, and burned them before every one. And they counted the value of them and found (it to be) fifty thousand (50,000) (pieces) of silver.

20 So with strength the word of the Lord increased and was strong.

21 Then when these things were finished, Paul set out in the Spirit, having gone through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, "After I have been there, I must also see Rome."

22 Then after sending away into Macedonia two who worked with him, Timothy and Erastus, he stayed a while in Asia.

23 And there came to pass at that time no small stir about the way (of Christ).

24 For a man named Demetrius, a silver worker, making silver temples of Artemis, brought no little profit to the skilled workers, whom he gathered together, also workers of like products, and he said, "Men, you know that our wealth is from this work.

26 And you see and hear that not only at Ephesus, but almost in all Asia, this Paul has persuaded and turned away a great crowd, saying that they are not gods, which are made by hands.

27 Not only then is this dangerous to us, the business coming into reproach, but also that the temple of the great goddess Artemis be accounted as nothing, then her great grandeur be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worships."

28 Then, hearing this, and becoming full of anger, they cried out, "Great is Artemis of the Ephesians."

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion, and they rushed with one accord into the theatre, after seizing Gaius and Aristarchus, Macedonians, travellers with Paul.

30 But as Paul wanted to go in to the people, the followers did not let him.

31 And some of the rulers of Asia who were his friends, sent word



## ACTS 19

to him, and begged him not to present him self in the theatre.

32 Some, then, cried out one thing and some another, for the gathering was confused, and the majority did not know for what reason they had come together.

33 But they put forward Alexander out of the crowd, the Judeans pushing him forward. Then Alexander, making a sign with his hand, wished to speak to the people.

34 But when they realized that he was a Judean, there was a single outcry from all for about two hours, crying out, "Great is Artemis of the Ephesians."

35 Then the recorder calmed down the crowd and said, "Men of Ephesus, what man is there who does not know that the city of the Ephesians are the temple keepers of the great goddess Artemis, and of the (stone) flown down from Jupiter?"

36 Since these things are not deniable, it is necessary for you to calm down, and to do nothing rash.

37 For you have brought these men, who are neither temple robbers, nor are speaking evil of your goddess.

38 If indeed then Demetrius, and the workers with him, have a word against some one, the courts are being held, and there are officers, — let them speak out to each other.

39 But if you speak any thing about other matters, it should be settled in the lawful gathering.

40 For we are in danger of being accused of riot about this day, there being no cause that we can give as a reason for this gathering together.

41 And having said these words, he sent the group away.

## Chapter 20

1 Then after the uproar was stopped, Paul called the followers to him, and greeted them, and went away to go into Macedonia.

2 And having passed through those parts, and having comforted them with many words, he came into Greece.

3 And when he had stayed three months, a plot was formed against them by the Judeans, as he was about to sail into Syria. So he decided to return through Macedonia.

4 And there went with him as far as Asia, Sopater, a Berean, Aristarchus and Secundus from Thessalonica, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timothy, and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These went before us and waited in Troas.

## ACTS 20

6 Then we sailed away from Philippi after the days of the Passover, and we came to them at Troas in five days, where we stayed seven days.

7 And on the first day of the week, when the followers came together to break bread, Paul spoke to them, about to go away on the next day. And he continued his message till midnight.

8 And there were many lamps in the upper room where they were gathered together.

9 And a certain young man named Eutychus was sitting at the window, and was sunk down into a deep sleep, as Paul spoke on some more. Over come from sleep, he fell down from the third storey, and was taken up dead.

10 Then Paul went down and fell upon him, and put his arms around him and said, "Do not be disturbed, for his life is in him."

11 And he went up and broke bread and ate, and preached for a long time, until dawn, — so he went away.

12 And they brought the boy alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 Then we went ahead on the ship, and sailed to Assos, from there about to pick up Paul, for so he had planned, he him self going on foot.

14 So as he met with us at Assos, we received him, and came to Mitylene.

15 And from there we sailed away and came opposite Chios the next day, and the day after came to Samos, and stayed in Trogyllium, and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had decided to sail by Ephesus, so that he would not spend time in Asia, for he was in a hurry, if it were possible for him, to be in Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 Then from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called for the elders of the church.

18 And when they had come to him, he said to them, "You know, from the first day on which I came into Asia, how I was with you all the time,

19 serving the Lord with all humility and many tears and trials, which came to me from the plots of the Judeans.

20 How I kept back nothing of what was helpful, to tell you, and to teach you, publicly, and in your houses,

21 witnessing to Jews and non-Jews, repentance unto God, and faith unto our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now, lo, I am going, bound in the Spirit, to Jerusalem, not knowing what will happen to me there,

## ACTS 20

23 except that the Holy Spirit in every city witnesses, saying that chains and great trouble are waiting for me.

24 But I count this to be nothing nor do I hold my life dear to my self, so as to finish my race with joy, and the service which I received from the Lord Jesus, to witness the good news of the grace of God.

25 And now, lo, I know that you all will no longer see my face, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God.

26 And so I witness to you today, that I am pure from the blood of all (men).

27 For I did not keep back from telling to you all the plan of God.

28 So take care of your selves, and all the flock, over which the Holy Spirit set you as over seers, to shepherd the church of God, which He bought by His own blood.

29 For I know this, that after I go away, harmful wolves will come in, not sparing the flock.

30 And from your own selves men will arise, speaking things that turn (people) away, to draw away the followers after them.

31 So watch, remembering that for three years, night and day, I did not stop reminding each one of you with tears.

32 And now I commit you, brothers, to God, and to the word of His grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you a part by law among all those who are made holy.

33 I have not coveted silver, or gold, or clothes from any one.

34 But you know that these hands (of mine) served my needs, and those who were with me.

35 I showed you all things, that working like this, we must help the weak, and recall the words of the Lord Jesus that He said, "It is blessed to give, more than to receive."

36 And having said these things, he kneeled with them all and prayed.

37 Then there was much weeping by all, and falling on the neck of Paul, they kissed him,

38 distressed most of all about the word which he had said, that they were not going to see his face any more. Then they went with him to the ship.

## Chapter 21

1 Then as we sailed, and drew away from them, we came in a direct run to Cos, and on the next day to Rhodes, and from there

## ACTS 21

to Patara.

2 And having found a ship passing through to Phoenicia, we went on board and sailed.

3 Then Cyprus appeared, and we left it on the left, and sailed to Syria, and landed at Tyre, for there the ship was to unload the cargo.

4 And having found the followers, we stayed there seven days; who said to Paul by the Spirit, not to go up to Jerusalem.

5 But when we finished the days (there), we went forth and on our way, every one with wives and children, going with us as far as the out side of the city. And kneeling down on the shore, we prayed.

6 And having said good-bye to each other we went into the ship, but they returned to their own (homes).

7 Then we, having finished our sail from Tyre, came to Ptolemais, and greeted the brothers, and stayed one day with them.

8 And the next day Paul and those with him went out and came to Caesarea, and entered the house of Philip the evangelist, one of the seven (deacons), and we stayed with him.

9 And this man had four virgin daughters who prophesied.

10 Then we stayed many days, and a prophet named Agabus came down from Judea.

11 And he came to us, and took Paul's belt, and tied his own hands and feet, and said, "The Holy Spirit says this. The Jews in Jerusalem will tie up like this the man whose belt this is, and they will give him into the hands of the non-Jews."

12 Then as we heard this, we and those of the place, begged him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 But Paul answered, "What are you doing, weeping, and breaking my heart? for I am ready not only to be bound, but also to die in Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus."

14 Then when he was not persuaded, we were silent, saying, "The will of the Lord be done."

15 And after these days, having packed (our things) we went up to Jerusalem.

16 And some of the followers from Caesarea went with us, bringing with them Mnason of Cyprus, an old follower, with whom we might stay as guests.

## ACTS 21

- 17 And when we had come to Jerusalem, the brothers gladly received us.
- 18 Then on the next day Paul went in with us to James, and all the elders were come together.
- 19 After greeting them, he told them each one of the things God had done in the nations by his ministry.
- 20 Hearing this, they gave glory to the Lord. Then they said to him, "You see, brother, how many ten thousands there are of Jews who have believed, and they all are full of zeal for the law.
- 21 Now they have been told about you, that you teach all Jews among the nations to forsake Moses, saying not to circumcise their children, nor to walk after the customs.
- 22 What is it, then? the whole crowd must come together, for they will hear that you have come.
- 23 So do what we say to you. There are four men of us who have taken upon them selves a vow.
- 24 Take these men and be purified with them, and pay their expenses for them, so that they may shave their heads, and that all men may know that what has been told about you is nothing, but that you your self also act rightly, as one keeping the law.
- 25 But about those who have believed of the non-Jews, we sent a letter judging that they are to keep no such thing, except to keep them selves from (eating) what has been offered to idols, and from blood, and things strangled, and immorality."
- 26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day was purified and went into the temple with them, (so) declaring the completion of the days of the cleansing, until the offering was offered for each one of them.
- 27 But just as the seven days were about to be ended, the Jews from Asia, having seen him in the temple, stirred up all of the crowd, and laid hands on him,
- 28 crying out, "Men of Israel, help! This is the man who teaches all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place. And yet also he brought non-Jews into the temple, and has defiled this holy place."
- 29 For they had before (this) seen Trophimus the Ephesian in the city with him, whom they thought that Paul had brought unto the temple.
- 30 And the whole city was moved, and the people ran together, and took hold of Paul, and dragged him out side of the temple, and the doors were shut right away.



## ACTS 21

31 But as they were seeking to kill him, word went up to the colonel of the company, that all Jerusalem was in a riot,

32 who at once took soldiers and captains, and ran down to them. And when they saw the colonel and the soldiers, they stopped beating Paul.

33 Then the colonel came near, and took hold of him, and ordered (for him) to be tied up with two chains. And he asked who he might be, and what he had done.

34 But some were crying out one thing and others another in the crowd. And not being able to know for sure because of the loud noise, he ordered him to be brought into the head-quarters.

35 And when he came on the stairs, it came about that he was carried by the soldiers because of the violence of the crowd.

36 For the crowd of people followed, crying out, "Away with him."

37 Then as he was about to be brought into the head-quarters, Paul says to the colonel, "May I say some thing to you?" And he said, "Do you know Greek?"

38 Are you not the Egyptian who before these days made an uprising, and led out into the desert four thousand men who were killers?"

39 Then Paul said, "I am a man, a Jew of Tarsus, of Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city. I beg you, let me speak to the people."

40 So when he let him, Paul, standing on the stairs, motioned with his hand to the people. And when a great silence came about, he spoke to them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

## Chapter 22

1 "Men, brothers, and fathers, hear now my defense to you."

2 Then when they heard that he was speaking to them in the Hebrew tongue, they kept the more silence, and he said,

3 "Indeed I am a Jewish man, born in Tarsus of Cilicia, but brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, taught carefully in accord with the law of the fathers, full of zeal for God, as all of you are today.

4 I mis-treated (those of) this way unto death, binding and giving up to prisons both men and women.

5 As also the high priest bears witness to me, and all the elders; from whom also I received letters to the brothers, and I went to Damascus, to bring also those who were there, bound to Jerusalem, that they might be punished.

## ACTS 22

6 Then it came to pass as I was travelling and getting near to Damascus, about the middle of the day, suddenly out of heaven a great light shone around me.

7 And I fell to the ground, and heard a voice saying to me, "Saul, Saul, why are you mis-treating Me?"

8 And I answered, "Who are You, Lord?" And He said to me, "I am Jesus the Nazarene, Whom you are mis-treating."

9 But they who were with me indeed saw the light, and became fearful, but they did not hear the voice of Him speaking to me.

10 Then I said, "What shall I do, Lord?" And the Lord said to me, "Arise and go into Damascus, and there it will be told to you about all things which it has been appointed for you to do."

11 And as I could not see, from the glory of that light, being led by the hand by those who were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 Then a certain man, Ananias, a man pious according to the law, by the witness of all the Jews living there,

13 came to me, and stood and said to me, "Brother Saul, look up." And in the same hour I looked up unto him.

14 And he said, "The God of our fathers chose you before-hand to know His will, and to see the Just One, and to hear a voice from His mouth.

15 For you will be a witness to Him toward all men, of what you have seen and heard.

16 And now, what are you waiting for? Arise, be immersed [baptized], and wash away your sins, calling on the name of the Lord."

17 Then it came to pass to me, having returned to Jerusalem, as I was praying in the temple, that I became in a trance,

18 and saw Him saying to me, "Hurry, and go away quickly out of Jerusalem, because they will not receive your witness about Me."

19 And I said, "Lord, they know that I was putting in jail and beating in the meeting houses those who believed on You.

20 And when the blood of Stephen Your witness was shed, even I my self was standing by and his being killed seemed good to me, and I was guarding the clothes of them who were killing him."

21 And He said to me, "Go, because I will send you out to nations that are afar off."

21 Now they listened to him until this word, and lifted up their voices, saying, "Away from the earth with such a man; for it is not right that he should live."

23 And as they were crying out, and tearing off their clothes, and

## ACTS 22

throwing dust into the air,

24 The colonel ordered him to be brought into the head-quarters, saying that he should be tested by whips, that he might know the reason they cried out so against him.

25 But as he reached toward him with the straps, Paul said to the captain who was standing by, "Is it lawful to whip a man who is a Roman and not condemned?"

26 Then when the captain heard (that), he went and told the colonel, saying, "Look out what you are about to do, for this man is a Roman."

27 Then the colonel came near and said to him, "Tell me, are you a Roman?" And he said, "Yes."

28 And the colonel answered, "But I bought this citizen-ship with a great price." Then Paul said, "But I was even born (free)."

29 At once then those about to examine him left him, and the colonel was afraid, having learned that he was a Roman, and because he had tied him up.

30 Then the next day, wanting to know the certainty of what he was accused by the Jews, he loosed him from the chains, and ordered the chief priests and their whole council to come. And he brought Paul down, and put him in front of them.

### Chapter 23

1 Then Paul, looking fixedly at the council, said, "Men, brothers, I have behaved in all good conscience toward God until this day."

2 Then the high priest Ananias ordered those standing by him to strike his mouth.

3 Then Paul said to him, "God is going to hit you, you white-washed wall, even as you are sitting to judge me according to the law, and you are ordering me to be struck against the law."

4 But those who stood by said, "Are you insulting the high priest of God?"

5 So Paul said, "I did not know, brothers, that he is high priest. For it is written, "You shall not speak evil of a ruler of you people."

6 But when Paul knew that one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, "Men, brothers, I am a Pharisee, a son of a Pharisee. About the hope of rising from the dead I am being judged."

7 And when he had spoken this, there arose a split between the

## ACTS 23

Pharisees and the Sadducees, and the crowd was divided.

8 For the Sadducees say there is no rising, neither angel nor spirit, but the Pharisees declare that there are both.

9 So there arose a great out-cry. And the scribes on the side of the Pharisees rose up, saying, "We do not find any thing evil in this man. But if a spirit or an angel has spoken to him, let us not fight against God."

10 But a great disagreement taking place, the colonel, realizing that Paul might be torn apart by them, ordered the patrol to go down and grab him from the midst of them, and to bring him into the head-quarters.

11 Then the next night the Lord standing by him, said, "Be brave, Paul, for as you fully witnessed the things about Me in Jerusalem, so you must also witness in Rome."

12 Then as it became day, some of the Jews made a pact under a curse on them selves, saying that they neither would eat or drink until they should kill Paul.

13 And there were more than forty who had made this plot.

14 They came to the chief priests and elders and said, "We have cursed our selves with curse that we will taste nothing until we should kill Paul.

15 Now then you with the council arrange with the colonel to bring him down to you, as if you were going to learn more exactly the things about him, and we, before he gets near, are ready to kill him."

16 But when Paul's sister's son heard of the ambush, he went into the head-quarters and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the captains to him and said, "Bring this young man to the colonel, for he has some thing to tell him."

18 So he took him and brought him to the colonel, and said, "The prisoner, Paul, called me and asked me to bring this young man to you, who has some thing to say to you."

19 Then the colonel took his hand, and took him aside and asked, "What is it that you have to tell me?"

20 And he said. "That the Jews agreed to ask you that you should bring Paul down into the council tomorrow, as if they were going to ask some thing more exactly about him.

21 But do not be persuaded by them, for there are waiting for him more than forty men of them, who have put them selves under a curse neither to eat or drink until they have killed him. And now they are ready, waiting for the word from you."



## ACTS 23

23 And he called two of his captains to him and said, "Get two hundred soldiers ready, that they may go to Caesarea, and seventy horse men, and two hundred spear men, at the third hour of the night [9 p.m.]

24 And get for them animals, that they may put Paul on, and carry him safely to Felix the governor.

25 Then he wrote a letter having this form.

26 "Claudius Lysias to the most noble governor Felix. — Greeting.

27 This man was grabbed by the Jews, and he was about to be killed by them; I came with the soldiers and rescued him, having learned that he is a Roman.

28 And wanting to know the cause for which they accused him, I brought him into their council.

29 Then I found he was accused about questions of their law, but that of nothing worthy of death or jail was he accused.

30 But when it was told to me of a plot against the man about to be done by the Jews, at once I sent him to you, also telling the accusers to say the things against him before you. Fare well."

31 So then the soldiers, according to the orders given to them, took Paul and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 And the next day they left the horse men to go with him, and returned to the head-quarters.

33 When they went into Caesarea, and gave the letter to the governor, also they brought Paul to him.

34 Then the governor read it, and asked of what district he was. And he learned that (he was) from Cilicia.

35 "I will hear you fully," he said, "when your accusers have come." So he ordered him to be kept in the hall of Herod.

## Chapter 24

1 Then after five days Ananias the high priest came down with the elders and a certain orator, Tertullus, who showed to the governor things against Paul.

2 So when he was called upon, Tertullus began to accuse (him), saying,

3 "Because we have received great peace through you, by the fine deeds done unto this nation by your fore-thought, we welcome it always and every where, most noble Felix, with all thanks.

4 But so that I no longer hinder you, I beg you to listen to us briefly



## ACTS 24

out of your kindness.

5 For we have found this man to be a pest, and one raising trouble among all the Jews in the world, number one leader of the sect of the Nazarenes

6 who also tried to profane the temple, whom we took, and wanted to judge according to our law.

7 But Lysias the colonel came with great force and led him away, out of our hands,

8 having ordered his accusers to come to you. From him you your self will be able to know fully, after examining him, about all these things of which we accuse him.”

9 Then also the Jews agreed, saying that these things are so.

10 But Paul answered, after the governor nodded to him to speak, “Knowing that for many years you have been a judge unto this nation, I the more gladly defend my self,

11 because you can realize that there are not more than twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem to worship.

12 And neither did they find me in the temple arguing with any one, nor making an uprising of a crowd, neither in the meeting places, nor in the city.

13 Neither can they prove what they are now accusing me of.

14 But I admit this to you, that according to the way which they call heresy, so I serve the God (my) fathers, believing all that has been written, according to the law and the prophets,

15 having hope in God, which they themselves also receive, that there is going to be a raising of the dead, both of (the) just and unjust.

16 And I try hard in this, to have a conscience without offence toward God and men always.

17 So after many years I came bringing alms [mercy gifts] unto my nation, and offerings.

18 In (doing) this, they found me purified in the temple, not with a crowd nor with a riot. These men were certain Jews from Asia,

19 who ought to be here before you, to accuse (me) if they may have some thing against me.

20 Or let these them selves say if they found any injustice in me, as I was standing before the council,

21 except about this one thing that I voiced, which I cried out, standing among them, “I am being judged by you this day about rising from the dead.”

22 When he had heard these things, Felix put them off, knowing

## ACTS 24

more exactly the things about the way, saying, "When Lysias the colonel will come down I will know fully the things about you."

23 So he ordered the captain to keep Paul, and to let him be at ease, and for no one to forbid his own (friends) to take care of him, or to come to him.

24 Then after some days, Felix came with Drusilla his wife, who was a Jewess, and he sent for Paul, and heard him about the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned about righteousness, and self control, and the judgment which is going to come, Felix became fearful, and answered, "Go for now, but I will call for you when I get time."

26 Also he was hoping that money would be given to him by Paul, that he might set him free. Because of this also he kept sending for him more often and talked with him.

27 But after two years passed, Felix had Porcius Festus follow him in office. And wanting to have favor with the Jews, Felix kept Paul bound [in jail].

## Chapter 25

1 Now when Festus had come into the province, after three days he went up to Jerusalem from Caesarea.

2 Then the high priest and the leaders of the Jews appeared before him against Paul, and begged him,

3 asking a favor against him, that he would send him to Jerusalem, making an ambush to kill him on the road.

4 But Festus instead answered that Paul should be kept in Caesarea, and he him self was going to go (there) soon.

5 "So those among you who can," says he, "go down also, — if there is any thing (evil) in this man, let them accuse him."

6 And when he had stayed more than ten days among them, he went down to Caesarea, and on the next day he sat on the judgment seat and ordered Paul to be brought.

7 When he had come, the Jews who had come down from Jerusalem stood around, bringing many and serious charges against Paul, which they could not prove.

8 In reply he said, "Neither against the law of the Jews, nor against the temple, nor against Caesar have I sinned at all."

9 But Festus, wanting to have favor with the Jews, answering Paul, said, "Are you willing to go up to Jerusalem, to be judged there before me?"

10 Then Paul said, "I am standing at the judgment seat of Caesar,

## ACTS 25

where I ought to be judged. I have not done any thing unjust to the Jews, as you know very well.

11 For if I am doing wrong, and have done some thing worthy of death, I do not refuse to die. But if what they accuse me is nothing, no one can hand me over to them."

12 Then Festus, after talking with the council, answered, "You have called on Caesar, — to Caesar you shall go."

13 Then after some days had gone by, Agrippa the king and Bernice came down to Caesarea, greeting Festus.

14 And when they had stayed there many days, Festus set before the king the things about Paul, saying, "There is a certain man left a prisoner by Felix.

15 About whom, when I came to Jerualem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews made a suit, asking judgment against him.

16 I answered them that it is not thought right among the Romans to hand over any man to death, before the accused faces his accusers, that he may receive a chance of defence against the claims.

17 So when they had come together there, without making any delay, the next day I sat on the judgment seat, and ordered the man to be brought out.

18 The accusers brought no charge as I had thought,

19 but they had against him certain questions about their own spirit worship, and about a certain Jesus, Who had been killed, Whom Paul declared to be alive.

20 Then as I was puzzled about this questioning, I asked (him) if he would be willing to go to Jerusalem, and there to be judged about these matters.

21 But when Paul asked to be kept to the hearing of Augustus (Caesar), I ordered him to be kept until I might send him to Caesar."

22 Then Agrippa said to Festus, "I would like to hear the man also my self." He said, "Tomorrow you shall hear him."

23 So on the next day, when Agrippa had come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and went into the court, with the colonels and outstanding men of the city, as Festus ordered, Paul was brought out.

24 And Festus said, "King Agrippa, and all the men present with us, you see this (man), about whom the whole crowd of the Jews pled with me both in Jerusalem and here, crying out that he ought

not to live any longer.

25 But when I realized that he had done nothing worthy of death, and that this man him self had appealed to Augustus, I decided to send him.

26 About whom I do not have any thing certain to write to (my) lord. Because of this I brought him forth before you, and especially before you, King Agrippa, so that after the exam has taken place, I might have what I should write.

27 For it seems to me not reason, sending a prisoner, not also to show the charges against him.”

### Chapter 26

1 So Agrippa said to Paul, “You are allowed to speak for your self.” Then Paul replied, stretching out his hand:

2 “About all things of which I am accused by the Jews, King Agrippa, I count my self happy to defend my self before you today,

3 most of all since you are informed of all the customs and questions among the Jews. So I beg you to hear me patiently.

4 My way of life from youth, when I lived at first in my nation at Jerusalem, all the Jews know,

5 who knew me from the start, if they wished to say so, that I lived as a Pharisee, according to the most strict sect of our religion.

6 And now I stand here being judged upon the hope of the promise made by God by our fathers,

7 unto which (promise) our twelve tribes earnestly worshiping night and day hope to reach, about which hope I am accused, King Agrippa, by the Jews.

8 Why is it judged by you not believable, that God raises the dead?

9 Indeed I thought within myself, that I ought to do many things against the name of Jesus the Nazarene.

10 Which also I did in Jerusalem, and many of the saints I shut up in jails, having received authority from the chief priests. And while they were being put to death, I gave my vote against (them).

11 And at all the meeting houses I punished them many times, and forced them to speak evil (of Christ). And becoming more angry against them, I chased them even to the out side cities.

12 In doing this I was going to Damascus with authority and a commission from the chief priests.

13 when at noon I saw in the road, O king, a light more bright than

## ACTS 26

the sun, shining around me and those going with me.

14 Then when all of us had fallen on the ground, I heard a voice speaking to me, and saying in Hebrew, "Saul, Saul, why are you mistreating Me? It is hard for you to kick against the spurs."

15 Then I said, "Who are You, Lord?" And He said, "I am Jesus, Whom you are mistreating.

16 But get up, and stand on your feet, for unto this (purpose) I have appeared to you, to make you a minister and a witness both of what you have seen, and of what I shall show you,

17 rescuing you from the people, and the (other) nations, to whom now I am sending you,

18 to open their eyes, that they should turn from darkness to light, and the power of Satan to God, to receive forgiveness of their sins, and their portion among those who have been made holy by faith in Me."

19 "From which (time), King Agrippa, I was not disobedient to the heavenly vision,

20 but to those in Damascus first, and in Jerusalem, and to all the area of Judea, and to the (other) nations, I gave the message to repent and to turn to God, doing works worthy of repentance.

21 Because of these things, the Jews seized me in the temple, and tried to kill me.

22 So then having gotten help from God until this day, I have stood (firm), witnessing to small and great, saying nothing else than what the prophets and Moses said was going to take place.

23 that the Christ would suffer; that He first by rising from the dead, would bring the message of light to the people, and the (other) nations."

24 Then as he was defending him self like this, Festus, with a loud voice, said, "You are crazy, Paul, — much learning is turning you into a maniac."

25 But he said, "I am not mad, most noble Festus, but I am speaking words of truth and sanity.

26 For the king knows about these things, to whom also I speak boldly, for I am persuaded that not any of these things are hidden from him; for this was not done in a corner.

27 Do you believe the prophets, King Agrippa? I know that you believe."

28 Then Agrippa said to Paul, "In a little (time) you are persuading me to become a Christian."



## ACTS 26

29 So Paul said, "I would wish to God, both in a little (time) and in much (time) not only you, but also all who are hearing me this day, would become such as I am, except for these chains."

30 And after he had said these things, the king and the governor, and Bernice, rose up, and those who were sitting with them.

31 And when they had gone aside, they spoke to each other, saying, "This man is doing nothing worthy of death or chains."

32 Then Agrippa said to Festus, "This man could have been let go, if he had not appealed to Caesar."

## Chapter 27

1 When it was decided that we were to sail to Italy, they gave Paul and some other prisoners to a captain named Julius, of Augustus' band.

2 So after going aboard a ship of Adramyttium, which was going to sail along the coast of Asia, we started out, Aristarchus, from Thessalonica in Macedonia being with us.

3 And next day we landed at Sidon. And Julius treated Paul kindly, and let him go to his friends to receive care.

4 And leaving there, we sailed under Cyprus because the winds were against (us).

5 After sailing the sea past Cilicia and Pamphylia we came to Myra, of Lycia.

6 There the captain found a ship of Alexandria sailing to Italy, and he had us go into it.

7 Then for many days we sailed slowly, and barely came to Cnidus, the wind not allowing us, we sailed under Crete, and Salmone.

8 And hardly passing by it, we came to a place called Fair Havens, which was near a city of Lasea.

9 So after much time had passed, and already the sailing being dangerous, because also the fast had already past, Paul warned them,

10 saying, "Men, I see that this voyage is going to be a loss and much damage, not only of the cargo and of the ship, but also of our lives."

11 But the captain was persuaded by the pilot and the owner of the ship, rather than by what Paul had said.

12 And since the port was not well set up for winter, the most gave advice to leave there also, if some how they could get to

## ACTS 27

Phoenicia for the winter, a port of Crete facing south west and north west.

13 And as the south wind was blowing softly, thinking that they had gotten their goal, they raised (anchor) and sailed close by Crete.

14 But not long after there blew a stormy wind, called Euroclydon.

15 Then when the ship was caught, and could not face the wind, giving it up, we were carried along.

16 And running under a small island called Claudia we barely had strength to control the boat,

17 which having taken up, they used helps, under girding the ship and fearing that they might fall into the sand bar, they lowered the sails, and so were carried along.

18 But we being very much tossed by the storm, the next day they threw out (the cargo).

19 And on the third (day) with (our) own hands we threw out the gear of the ship.

20 So when neither sun nor stars appeared for many days, and no small storm lying on (us), all remaining hope of our being saved was taken away.

21 And after much fasting, then Paul, standing in the midst of them said, "Men, you ought to have been persuaded by me not to have left Crete and to have gained this damage and loss.

22 And now I urge you to be of good cheer, for there shall not be any loss of life among you, — only of the ship.

23 For an angel of God, Whose I am and Whom I serve, stood by me this night,

24 Saying, 'Do not fear, Paul, you must stand before Caesar, and lo God has given you by His grace all those sailing with you.'

25 So be of good cheer, men, for I believe God, that so it shall be the way it has been spoken to me.

26 But we must come to a certain island."

27 Then when the fourteenth [14th] night had come, we were carried through out the Adriatic (sea), about the middle of the night the sailors thought they were coming near some land.

28 And testing the depth, they found it to be 120 feet, and going a little farther, again tested, and found it to be 90 feet.

29 And fearing they might fall on rocky places, they threw four anchors out of the stern, and wished for day to come.

30 But the sailors sought to flee out of the ship, and let down the

## ACTS 27

boat into the sea as tho they were going to throw out anchors from the bow.

31 Paul said to the captain and to the soldiers, "Unless these (men) stay in the ship, you can not be saved."

32 Then the soldiers cut away the ropes of the boat, and let it fall.

33 And when day was about to come, Paul called upon all (of them) to receive food, saying, "Today is the 14th day you are continuing to wait with out food, taking nothing.

34 So I call upon you to receive food, for this is for your rescue. For not a hair of the head of any one of you shall fall."

35 Having said this, he took bread and gave thanks to God before them all, and broke it, and began to eat.

36 Then all of them were glad, and they also took food.

37 And all of us who were in the ship were 276 people.

38 So when they were satisfied with food, they lightened the ship, throwing out the grain into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they did not know the land, but they noticed a certain bay having a shore, into which they wished if they could, to drive the ship.

40 And after raising the anchors, they let (them selves) go into the sea, at the same time they loosened the rudder bands, and raised the sails to the wind, and went toward the shore.

41 Then when they had come to a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground, and the bow stuck fast and remained un-moveable, but the stern was broken by the force of the waves.

42 And the soldiers wanted to kill the prisoners, so that none of them would swim out and get away.

43 But the captain, wanting to save Paul, kept them from their plan, and ordered those who could to swim, jumping off first, to go out on the land.

44 And the rest, some on boards and others on some (parts) of the ship. And so it came to pass that they all got safely to the land.

## Chapter 28

1 And being safe, then they learned that the island was called Melita.

2 And the natives showed us no ordinary human kindness, for when they had lit a fire, they received us all, because of the rain

## ACTS 28

which was (falling), and because of the cold.

3 Then when Paul had gathered a number of sticks, and laid (them) on the fire, a poisonous snake came out of the heat and hung on to his hand.

4 And when the natives saw the snake hanging from his hand, they said to each other, "This man surely is a killer, who tho saved from the sea, (yet) justice is not going to let live."

5 Then he shook off the animal into the fire, and did not suffer any evil.

6 But they thought that he would become swelled up, or suddenly to fall down dead. Then after a long time as they were thinking and watching, nothing out of place happening to him, changing their minds, they said that he was a god.

7 Now around that place were lands of the number one man of the island, named Publius, who received us in a friendly manner and gave us a place to stay.

8 Then it came to pass that the father of Publius lay sick of fever and internal pain. Paul went in and prayed (for him), laid (his) hands on him, and healed him.

9 When this took place, also the rest who had sicknesses in the island came and were healed.

10 And they honored us with many honors, and as we left, they gave (us) what we needed.

11 After three months we left in a ship which had spent the winter in the island, an Alexandrian (ship) with a sign of the children of Zeus.

12 And stopping at Syracuse, we stayed three days.

13 From there we went around and arrived at Rhegium, and after one day a south wind came up, and we came to Puteoli the second day,

14 where we found brothers, and were asked to stay with them seven days. And so we came toward Rome.

15 And from there the brothers heard about us, and came out to meet us as far as the forum of Appius, and Three Taverns, whom when Paul saw, he gave thanks to God and took courage.

16 When we came to Rome, the captain gave over the prisoners to the general of the foot-soldiers. But Paul was allowed to stay by him self, with the soldier who guarded him.

## ACTS 28

17 Then it came to pass, after three days that Paul called together those who were top men of the Jews. When they had come together, he said to them, "Men, brothers, I have done nothing against the law or the customs of the fathers, (but) I was given over (as) a prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans,

18 who when they had examined me, wanted to let me go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jews spoke against it, I was forced to call upon Caesar, not as tho I had any thing to accuse my nation of.

20 So because of this I called for you, to see and to speak to you. For because of the hope of Israel I am tied up with this chain."

21 Then they said to him, "We neither have received letters about you from Judea, nor have any of the brothers who have come here told or spoken any thing evil about you.

22 But we believe it is right to hear from you what you think, for indeed about this sect, it is known to us that every where it is spoken against."

23 And when they had set a day for him, many came to him at his house, to whom he set forth the kingdom of God, witnessing fully, and persuading them about Jesus, both from the law of Moses, and the prophets, from morning to evening.

24 And some were persuaded of the things spoken, but some did not believe.

25 So they went away, not agreeing with each other, after Paul had spoken one word, "Well did the Holy Spirit say by Isaiah the prophet to our fathers,

26 saying, "Go to this people and say, 'In hearing you will hear, and not understand at all, and seeing you will see, and not discern at all.

27 For the heart of this people has become fat, and they have heard with the ears poorly, and they have closed their eyes, so that they should not see with the eyes, and hear with the ears, and understand with the heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.'

28 Let it then be known to you, that the salvation of God is sent to the (non-Jewish) nations, and they shall hear (it)."

29 And after he had said these things, the Jews went away, having much discussion among them selves.

30 And Paul stayed two whole years in his own rented house,



## **ACTS 28**

and welcomed all who came in to him,  
31 preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching about the Lord  
Jesus Christ, with all boldness, and no hindrance.



# The Letter of Paul the Apostle to the Romans

## Chapter 1

1 Paul, a servant of Jesus Christ, a called apostle, separated unto good news of God,

2 which He had told before thru His prophets in holy scriptures,

3 about His Son Who came out of the seed of David as of the flesh,

4 set forth as Son of God in power, by the Spirit of Holiness, by rising from the dead, — Jesus Christ our Lord;

5 by Whom we received grace and the office of an apostle unto obedience of faith in all the nations for His name,

6 among Whom are you also, called of Jesus Christ;

7 to all who are in Rome, beloved of God, called holy ones. Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, I thank my God thru Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is told in the whole world.

9 For God is my witness, Whom I serve in my spirit in the good news of His Son, that with out stopping I make mention of you, 10 always in my prayers begging if some how now at last I shall be given favor in the will of God to come to you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may give you some spiritual gift, that you may be strengthened,

12 that is, to be comforted among you thru the faith of each other, both yours and mine.

13 But I do not want you not to know, brothers, that many times I planned to come to you, and I was hindered until now, that I might have some fruit also among you, even as also among the rest of the nations.

14 I am a debtor both to Greeks and barbarians, both to wise and to foolish.

15 So as for me, I am ready to tell the good news also to you in Rome.

16 For I am not ashamed of the good news of Christ; for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one who believes, both to Jew first, and to non-Jew.

17 For in it is uncovered the righteousness of God out of faith unto faith, even as it has been written, "The just shall live out of faith."

## ROMANS 1

18 For the anger of God is uncovered from heaven upon all un-Godliness and injustice of men, who hold the truth in injustice.

19 Because what is known of God is shown in them, for God showed it to them.

20 For the unseen things of Him from the creation of the world, are seen, being made clear to the mind by the things made, both His eternal power and that He is God, so that they are with out excuse.

21 Because, having known God, they did not give Him glory as God, nor were they thankful, but became proud in their discussions, and their foolish hearts were darkened.

22 Saying that they were wise, they became feeble-minded,  
23 and changed the glory of the God Who can not decay into a like-ness of an image of man who can decay, and of birds and four-footed animals, and creeping things [reptiles].

24 And so God gave them over in the longings of their hearts unto unclean-ness, to dishonor their bodies among them selves.

25 who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshiped and served the created thing along with the Creator, Who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26 Because of this God gave them over to desires of dishonor. For even the females changed the natural use into that which is against nature.

27 And like wise also the males, having left the natural use of the female, were fired up in their evil desire unto each other, males among males working shameful acts, and receiving in them selves the evil result which their error deserved.

28 And even as they did not see fit to have God in their knowledge, God gave them over to an unfit mind, to do what is not right,

29 being filled with all injustice, immorality, evil, greed, malice, full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, bad thoughts, whisperers,

30 speaking evil, God-haters, insulting, proud, boasting, inventors of evil, disobedient to parents,

31 without under-standing, truce-breakers, with out natural affection, unmerciful,

32 who, having known the right judgment of God, that those doing such things are worthy of death, not only keep doing them, but also are well pleased with those who do (them).

## ROMANS 2

### Chapter 2

1 Therefore, O man, every one who is judging, you are without excuse, for in what you judge another, you are condemning your self, for you who are judging are doing the same things.

2 But we know that the sentence of God is according to truth upon those who are doing such things.

3 But do you reason this, O man, who judges those doing such things, and are doing them (your self), that you may run away from the judgment of God?

4 Or do you look down on the riches of His kindness and forbearance and long-suffering, not knowing that the kindness of God is leading you to repentance?

5 But according to your hardness and impenitent heart are you treasuring up to your self anger in a day of anger and of unveiling of the righteous judgment of God?

6 Who will give to each (person) according to his works.

7 — to those who with continuing in good work are seeking glory and honor and incorruption, — life eternal.

8 But to those who strive, and disobey the truth, but obey injustice, — ire and anger,

9 trouble and difficulty, on every soul of man who works evil, both of the Jew first and the non-Jew,

10 but glory, and honor, and peace to every one who works good, both to the Jew first and to the non-Jew;

11 for there is no favoritism with God.

12 For as many as with out law sinned, with out law also they shall perish, and as many as in the law sinned, shall be judged by the law,

13 for it is not the hearers of the law that are just with God, but the doers of the law shall be counted just.

14 For when nations which do not have the law, by nature do the law, these, not having the law, are a law unto them selves,

15 who show the work of the law written in their hearts, their consciences bearing witness, and between each other their thoughts accusing or defending,

16 in a day when God will judge the secrets of men, according to my good news, by Jesus Christ.

17 Lo, you are called a Jew, and you rest upon the law, and boast



## ROMANS 2

in God,

18 and you know (His) will, and you approve the better things, being taught out of the law;

19 and you have been persuaded that you your self are a guide of the blind, a light of those in darkness,

20 a corrector of the foolish, a teacher of babies, having the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law;

21 You then who are teaching another, are you not teaching your self? preaching not to steal, do you steal?

22 Saying not to commit adultery, do you commit adultery? you who hate idols, do you rob what is holy?

23 you who boast in the law, thru departing from the law, do you dishonor the law of God?

24 For the name of God thru you is evil spoken of among the nations, even as it has been written.

25 For indeed circumcision profits if you do the law, but if you should depart from the law, your circumcision has become uncircumcision.

26 So if the uncircumcision keeps the justice of the law, will not his uncircumcision be counted as circumcision?

27 And will the uncircumcision by nature judge you when it fulfils the law, you who (living) by the letter and circumcision are a breaker of the law?

28 For he is not a Jew who is one in appearance, nor is circumcision in the show in flesh,

29 but he is a Jew, who is one in the secret man, and circumcision is of the heart, in the spirit, not in the letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God.

### Chapter 3

1 What then is the benefit of the Jew? or what is the profit of circumcision?

2 Much in every way. For first that they were entrusted with the sayings of God.

3 For what if some did not believe? Their unbelief will not make the faith of God not work, will it?

4 Let it not be; but let God be true, tho every man a liar, even as it has been written, "That You may be counted just in Your words, and may win in Your being judged."

### ROMANS 3

5 But if our unjustness confirms the justness of God, what will we say? is God unjust Who retains anger? — I speak as a man.

6 Let it not be; for how then will God judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God in my lie has abounded unto His glory, why am I also yet judged as a sinner?

8 And not as we are evil spoken of, and as some declare that we say, "Let us do evil, that good may come." — whose condemnation is just.

9 What then? do we come out ahead? Not at all. for we have before proved both Jews and non-Jews all are under sin.

10 As it has been written, "There is not a just one, not one."

11 There is not one who under stands, not one seeking out God.

12 All have gone out of the way, together they became unprofitable. There is not a man doing good, there is not even one.

13 Their throat is an open tomb, their tongues deceived; poison of asps is under their lips.

14 Their mouths are full of curses and bitterness.

15 Their feet are swift to shed blood.

16 Ruin and misery are in their ways.

17 And the way of peace they have not known.

18 The fear of God is not before their eyes.

19 But we know that what ever the law says, it speaks to those in the law, that every mouth may be stopped, and that all the world may become under the justice of god.

20 Because of this not any flesh [people] will be accounted just before Him from works of law, for thru law (is) knowledge of sin.

21 But now apart from law the justice of God has been shown, witnessed to by the law and the prophets.

22 But the justice of God, thru faith in Jesus Christ (is) unto all and upon all those who believe, for there is no difference.

23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God,

24 being accounted just as a gift of His grace, thru the ransom that is in Christ Jesus,

25 Whom God set forth as a mercy seat thru faith in His blood, to show His justice thru the passing by of the sins that had taken place before, in the forbearance of God,

26 for showing His justice now in the present time, unto His being

## ROMANS 3

just, and justifying the one who is of faith in Jesus.

27 Where then is boasting? It is shut out. Thru what law? of works? No indeed, but thru a law of faith.

28 We reason then that a man is to be justified by faith apart from works of law.

29 Is He the God only of Jews? and not of non-Jews also? Yes, also of non-Jews,

30 since it is one God, Who will justify the circumcision [Jews] by faith, and uncircumcision [non-Jews] thru faith.

31 Do we then make the law not to work thru faith? Let it not be, but we confirm the law.

### Chapter 4

1 What then shall we say that Abraham our father has found according to the flesh?

2 For if Abraham was made just by works, he has reason to boast, but not towards God.

3 For what does the scripture say? Abraham believed God, and it was counted to him unto righteousness.

4 But to him who works the reward is not counted according to grace, but according to debt.

5 But to him who does not work, but is believing on Him Who counts just the ungodly, his faith is counted unto righteousness.

6 Even as David speaks of the blessed state of the man to whom God counts righteousness apart from works, —

7 “Blessed are those whose law breakings are forgiven, whose sins are covered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not account sin.” [Psalm 32:1, 2].

9 Is this blessed state for the circumcision [Jews], or also for the uncircumcision [non-Jews]? For we say that it was counted to Abraham — faith unto righteousness.

10 How then was it counted? when it was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which (he had) in the uncircumcision, that he might be father of all who believe while in uncircumcision, that the righteousness might be counted also to them,

12 and father of circumcision to those not of circumcision only,

## ROMANS 4

but also to those who walk in the steps of the uncircumcision faith of our father Abraham.

13 For it was not by law, the promise to Abraham or to his seed that he was to be heir of the world, but by the righteousness of faith.

14 For if those of the law are heirs, faith has been made empty, and the promise is not working.

15 For the law causes anger, for where there is no law, (there is) also no sin.

16 Because of this (it is) of faith, in order that it might be according to grace, so the promise is made sure to all the seed, not to that of the law only, but also to those of the faith of Abraham, who is father of us all,

17 Even as it has been written, "A father of many nations I have made you," before Whom he believed, God, Who makes the dead alive, and calls the things that are not as tho they are.

18 Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become father of many nations, even as it had been said, "So shall your seed be."

19 And not being weak in the faith, not thinking about his own body already having become dead, being about a hundred years old, and the deadness of the womb of Sarah.

20 But he did not doubt the promise of God in unbelief, but was made powerful in faith, giving glory to God.

21 And being fully assured that what He has promised, He is able also to do.

22 Because of this also it was counted to him for righteousness.

23 But it was not written because of him only, that it was counted to him,

24 but also because of us, to whom it is going to be counted, — to those who believe on Him Who raised Jesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was given over for our sins, and was raised for our justification.

## Chapter 5

1 Having been made just then by faith, we have peace toward God thru our Lord Jesus Christ.

2 Thru Whom also we have a way to draw near by faith into this grace in which we stand. And we may boast in hope of the glory

## ROMANS 5

of God.

3 But not only so, but also we may boast in great troubles, knowing that trouble works endurance.

4 and endurance (works) approval, and approval, hope,

5 and the hope does not bring shame; because the love of God is poured out in our hearts by the Holy Spirit Who was given to us.

6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.

7 For scarcely for a just man some one will die, — for the good man maybe some one might even dare to die.

8 But God strongly confirms His own love to us, that while we still were sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more, then, having been made just now in His blood, we shall be saved by Him from anger.

10 For if, being enemies, we were brought back to God thru the death of His Son, much more, having been brought back, we shall be saved by His life.

11 But not only so, but also, boasting in God thru our Lord Jesus Christ, we received now thru Him the restoration.

12 Because of this, as thru one man sin came into the world, and death thru sin, and so death passed thru unto all men, upon all who sinned,

13 — for until the law sin was in the world, but sin is not counted, there not being law.

14 But death ruled from Adam until Moses also on those who had not sinned in the like manner of the sin of Adam, who is a type of the Coming One.

15 But not like the sin is the gift of grace. For if by the sin of one, the many died, much more the grace of God, and the gift in grace, which of the one Man Jesus Christ, overflowed to the many.

16 And the gift is not like by the one who sinned, — for indeed the judgment (was) from one (man) unto condemnation, but the gift of grace is of many sins to justification.

17 For if by the one sin, death reigned by the one, much more those receiving the overflow of grace and the gift of righteousness, shall reign in life by the One, Jesus Christ.

18 Now then as by one sin, condemnation (came) to all men, so also by one performance of righteousness, (there came) to all



## ROMANS 5

men justification of life.

19 For even as by the disobedience of the one man, many were made sinners, so also by the obedience of the One, the many shall be made righteous.

20 But law came in, that the sin might increase. But where sin increased, grace overflowed more.

21 So that even as sin reigned in death, so also might grace reign thru righteousness unto eternal life, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

### Chapter 6

1 What then shall we say? Shall we remain in sin, that grace may overflow?

2 Let it not be. We who died to sin, how yet shall we live in it?

3 Or do you not know that as many as were immersed [baptized] into Christ Jesus, into His death we were immersed [baptized].

4 So we were buried with Him thru immersing [baptizing] into death, that as Christ was raised from the dead thru the glory of the Father, so also we should walk in newness of life.

5 For if we have become united in the likeness of His death, so also we shall be of His rising.

6 Knowing this, that our old man died on the cross with Him, that the body of sin might be made inactive, that no longer we are to serve sin.

7 For he who has died has been justified from sin.

8 But if we died with Christ, we believe that also we shall live with Him,

9 knowing that Christ raised from the dead, dies no more, — death no more is lord over Him.

10 For when He died, He died to sin once for all, but as He lives, — He lives to God.

11 So also you, count your selves to be dead indeed to sin, but living to God in Christ Jesus our Lord.

12 Do not then let sin be king in your mortal body, to obey it in its desires.

13 And do not allow your limbs to be means of unrighteousness unto sin, but allow your selves to be unto God as alive from the dead, and your limbs means of righteousness to God.

14 For sin shall not be your lord, for you are not under law, but under grace.

## ROMANS 6

15 What then? Shall we sin because we are not under law, but under grace? Let it not be!

16 Do you not know that to whom you let your selves be slaves unto obedience, you are slaves to whom you obey, whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness.

17 But thanks (be) unto God, that (tho) you were servants of sin, yet you obeyed from the heart the pattern of teaching which was given to you.

18 Then being set free from sin, you were made servants of righteousness.

19 I am speaking like a man because of the weakness of your flesh. For as you allowed your limbs (to be) in slavery to uncleanness and to unlawful acts unto an unlawful state, so now let your limbs be in slavery to righteousness (leading) to holiness.

20 For when you were slaves of sin, you were free of righteousness.

21 So what fruit did you have then, from the things of which now you are ashamed? For the end (result) of those things, — death!

22 But now, being set free from sin, and being made servants to God, you have your fruit unto holiness, and the end (result), life eternal.

23 For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is life eternal in Christ Jesus our Lord.

### Chapter 7

1 Do you not know, brothers, for I am speaking to those knowing the law, that the law rules over a man as long a time as he may live?

2 For the married woman is tied by law to the living husband, but if the husband should die, she is loosed from the law of the husband.

3 So then while her husband is living, she will be called an adulteress if she becomes (a wife) to an other man. But if the husband should die, she is free from the law, so she would not be an adulteress, in becoming (a wife) to an other man.

4 And so, my brothers, you also were made dead to the law by the body of Christ, to be (wed) to an other, Who was raised from the dead, that we should bear fruit to God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the longings of sins, which were thru the law, worked in our limbs unto bringing forth fruit unto death.

6 But now we have been removed from the law, having died in

## ROMANS 7

regard to that in which we were subjected, so that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in oldness of the letter.

7 What shall we say, then? Is the law sin? Let it not be! but I did not know sin except by law, for I would not have known evil desire if the law did not say, "You shall not have evil desire."

8 But sin, having received an opportunity thru the command, worked in me every (kind of) evil desire. For apart from the law sin was dead.

9 But I was alive apart from the law at one time, but when the command came, sin revived, but I died.

10 And the command, which was unto life, was found to be death unto me.

11 For sin took an opportunity thru the command and deceived me, and by it killed (me).

12 So the law indeed is holy, and the command is holy, and just, and good.

13 Did that which is good, then, become death to me? Let it not be. But sin, that it might appear (to be) sin, thru the good was working death toward me, that sin by the command might become sinful beyond measure.

14 For we know that the law is spiritual,, but I am fleshly, having been sold under sin.

15 For I do not know what I am doing. For I keep doing what I do not desire, but what I hate, this I am doing.

16 But if I am doing this which I do not desire, I am agreeing to the law, that it is good.

17 Now then no longer I am doing it, but sin that is making its home in me.

18 For I know that good is not making a home in me, that is, in my flesh. For to desire is present with me, but I do not find (that) the good is worked out.

19 For the good which I desire is not what I keep doing, but the evil which I do not desire, this I keep doing.

20 But if I keep doing this which I do not desire, it is no longer I who am doing it, but sin, which is making a home in me.

21 I find then a law of my desiring to keep doing the good, (but) that the evil is present with me.

22 For I am happy with the law of God in the inner man.

## ROMANS 7

23 But I see another law in my limbs making war against the law of my mind, and making me captive to the law of sin which is in my limbs.

24 I am an unhappy man. Who shall rescue me from the body of this death?

25 I thank God, — thru Jesus Christ our Lord! So then with my mind I indeed serve the law of God, but with the flesh the law of sin.

## Chapter 8

1 So nothing now is a condemnation to those in Christ Jesus, — they do not walk according to the flesh, but according to the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus frees me from the law of sin and of death.

3 For what the law was without power (to do), in that it is weak thru the flesh, God (did), having sent His own Son in the likeness of the flesh of sin, and concerning sin, (and) condemned sin in the flesh,

4 that the just state of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not according to the flesh, but according to the Spirit.

5 For they who are fleshly mind the things of the flesh. But those who are spiritual (mind) the things of the Spirit.

6 For the mind of the flesh (is) death. But the mind of the Spirit (is) life and peace.

7 Because the mind of the flesh is enmity unto God, for it is not put under the law of God, for it can not be.

8 So those who are in the flesh can not please God.

9 But you are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God is making His home in you. But if some one does not have the Spirit of Christ, he is not of Him.

10 But if Christ (is) in you, the body is dead thru sin, but the Spirit is life thru righteousness.

11 But if the Spirit of Him Who raised Jesus from the dead lives in you, He Who raised Christ from the dead will make alive also your mortal bodies thru His Spirit Who is living in you.

12 So then, brothers, we are debtors not to the flesh, to live according to the flesh.

13 For if you live according to the flesh, you are going to die, but if you by the Spirit put to death the deeds of the body, you will live.

## ROMANS 8

- 14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God.
- 15 For you did not receive a spirit of slavery again to fear, but you received a spirit of son-ship, in which we cry out, "Papa, the Father."
- 16 The Spirit Him-self witnesses with our spirit, that we are children of God.
- 17 But if children, also heirs, — heirs indeed of God, heirs together with Christ, if so it is that we suffer together, that also we may be made glorious together.
- 18 For I account that the sufferings of the present time are not worthy (to be compared) with the glory which is going to be revealed unto us.
- 19 For the looking ahead of the creation is waiting for the revealing of the sons of God.
- 20 For the creation was made subject to foolishness, not willingly, but thru Him Who made it subject in hope,
- 21 that the creation it self shall be set free from the slavery of rottenness unto the freedom of the glory of the children of God.
- 22 For we know that all of the creation is groaning together and is in the pains of birth together until now.
- 23 And not only so, but also our selves having the first-fruit of the Spirit, we also our selves groan in our selves, waiting for son-ship, the ransom of our bodies.
- 24 For we may be saved by hope, but hope seen is not hope. For that which some one sees, why does he also hope for?
- 25 But if we hope for that which we do not see, we wait for (it) thru endurance.
- 26 And so also the Spirit takes hold opposite our weaknesses; for we do not know what we ought to pray for, but the Spirit Him self moves for us with groanings which cannot be spoken.
- 27 But He Who searches the hearts knows what is the mind of the Spirit, because according to God He moves for the saints.
- 28 And we know that to those loving God, all things He is working together unto good, to those who are called according to (His) purpose.
- 29 Because those whom He knew before, also He determined ahead of time to be made like the image of His Son, that He should be the first-born of many brothers.



## ROMANS 8

30 But whom He determined ahead of time, these also He called. And whom He called, these also He justified. And whom He justified, these also He glorified.

31 What then shall we say to these things? If God (is) for us, who (is) against us?

32 He Who indeed did not spare His own Son, but gave Him up for us all, how shall He not also with Him give us all things?

33 Who shall call out against the chosen ones of God? (It is) God Who is justifying.

34 Who (is) he who is condemning? Christ (it is) Who died, Who rather also is risen, Who also is at the right hand of God, Who also moves for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Trouble, or a narrow place, or mistreatment, or famine, or nakedness, or danger, or sword?

36 As it is written, "For Your sake we are put to death all the day. We are accounted like sheep about to be butchered."

37 But in all these things we may be more than victorious thru the One Who loved us.

38 For I have been persuaded that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor rulers, nor forces, nor things present, nor things about to be,

39 nor height, nor depth, nor any other created thing, shall be able to separate us from the love of God which (is) in Christ Jesus our Lord.

## Chapter 9

1 I am saying the truth in Christ, I am not lying, my conscience witnessing with me in the Holy Spirit,

2 that my grief is great, and continual sorrow is in my heart,

3 for I might pray that I my self to be accursed from Christ for my brothers, my relatives according to the flesh.

4 Who are Israelites, of whom is the sonship and the glory, and the pacts, and the giving of the law, and the worship, and the promises.

5 Of whom are the fathers, and out of whom also is Christ according to the flesh, Who is over all, God, well-spoken of unto the ages, amen.

## ROMANS 9

6 But not as if that the word of God has fallen down, for not all who are of Israel, are Israel.

7 Nor because they are seed of Abraham, are all children, but, "in Isaac your seed shall be called."

8 That is, not the children of the flesh are the children of God, but the children of the promise are counted as seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, "At this time I will come, and Sarah will have a son."

10 And not only so, but also Rebecca having conceived by one man, our father Isaac,

11 for they had not yet been born, nor had done any thing good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election should remain, not of works, but of Him Who is calling,

12 it was said to her, "The greater shall serve the lesser."

13 Even as it was written, "Jacob I loved, but Esau I hated."

14 What then shall we say? Is there injustice with God? Let it not be.

15 For to Moses He says, "I will have mercy on whom I may have mercy, and I will pity him whom I may pity."

16 So then it is not of the willing one, or of the running one, but of God having mercy.

17 For the scripture says to Pharaoh, "For this same thing I raised you up, so that I might show in you My power, and so that My name should be declared in all the earth."

18 So then on whom He wills He has mercy, but whom He wills He hardens.

19 You will say then to me, "Why does He yet blame (any one)? for who has stood against His will?"

20 Indeed then, O man, who are you who is answering against God? Shall the thing formed say to him who formed it, "Why did you make me like this?"

21 Or has not the potter a right over the clay to make out of the same lump an object unto honor, and an other unto dishonor?

22 So if God, willing to show His anger, and to make known His power, endured with much long suffering objects of anger suited to ruin,

23 and that He might make known the riches of His glory upon objects of mercy, which He made ready ahead of time unto glory,

## ROMANS 9

24 even us, whom He called, not only out of the Jews, but also out of the (non-Jew) nations.

25 As also He says in Hosea, "I will call the ones who are not My people, — My people, and the ones not beloved, — beloved.

26 And it shall be, in the place where it was said to them, "You are not My people," there they shall be called, "sons of the living God."

27 But Isaiah cries out about Israel, "If the number of the sons of Israel is like the sand of the sea, (only) what is left shall be saved.

28 For He is ending and cutting short His word in righteousness; because the Lord will do a short work on the earth."

29 And even as Isaiah said before, "If the Lord of armies had not left us a seed, we would have become like Sodom, and we would have been made like Gomorrha."

30 What shall we say then? That (non-Jew) nations who do not follow righteousness, attained righteousness, but righteousness that (comes) by faith.

31 But Israel, following a law of righteousness, did not attain.

32 Why? Because it was not of faith, but as by works of law. For they stumbled at the stone of stumbling.

33 Even as it has been written, "Lo, I set in Zion a stone of stumbling and a rock of offence. And every one who believes on Him shall not be made ashamed."

## Chapter 10

1 Brothers, indeed the good pleasure of my heart, and my petition to God in behalf of Israel is for (their) salvation.

2 For I witness about them, that they have a zeal for God, but not according to full knowledge.

3 For not knowing the righteousness of God, and seeking to set up their own righteousness, they have not submitted to the righteousness of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the law unto righteousness to every one who believes.

5 For Moses writes (about) the righteousness which is of the law, that the man who keeps doing those things shall live by them.

6 But the righteousness of faith speaks like this, "Do not say in your heart, "Who shall go up into heaven? that is, to bring Christ down?"

## ROMANS 10

7 Or who shall go down into the depths? that is, to bring Christ up from the dead?"

8 But what does it say? "The word is near you, in your mouth, and in your heart." This is the word of faith which we preach:

9 That if you will confess with your mouth (the) Lord Jesus, and will believe in your heart that God raised Him from the dead, you will be saved.

10 For in the heart is faith unto righteousness, and by the mouth declaration is made unto salvation.

11 For the scripture says, "Every one who believes on Him shall not be made ashamed."

12 For there is not (any) difference between a Jew and a non-Jew, for the same Lord of all is rich unto all those calling upon Him.

13 For every one who shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.

14 How then shall they call on Whom they have not believed? But how shall they believe on Whom they have not heard? But how shall they hear with out preaching?

15 But how shall they preach, unless they shall be sent? Even as it has been written, "How beautiful are the feet of those reporting the good news of peace, of those reporting the good news of good things!"

16 But not all obeyed the good news. For Isaiah says, "Lord, who believed our report?"

17 So faith (is) by hearing, but the hearing (is) thru the word of God.

18 But I say, "Did they not hear?" Indeed so, — their voice went out into all the earth, and their words into the ends of the world."

19 But I say, "Did not Israel know?" First, Moses says, "I will make you jealous by those not a nation, by a nation with out understanding I will make you angry."

20 But Isaiah is very bold, and says, "I was found by those who did not seek Me; I was revealed to those who did not ask about Me."

21 But to Israel he says, "All the day I stretched out My hands to a disobedient and contradicting people."

## Chapter 11

1 I say, then, "God did not put away His people, did He?" Let it not be. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

## ROMANS 11

2 God did not put away His people, whom He knew ahead of time. Do you not know what the scripture says in (the time of) Elijah, as he is pleading with God about Israel, saying,

3 “Lord, they killed Your prophets, and dug down Your altars, and I am left alone, and they seek my life.”

4 But what says the reply to him? “I’ve left for My self seven thousand men who did not bow a knee to Baal.”

5 So then also in the present time there has been a remnant according to the choice of grace.

6 But if of grace, no more of works. Else grace is no more grace. But if of works, it is no more grace. Else work is no more work.

7 What then? What Israel is seeking, this he did not obtain, but the chosen ones obtained it, but the rest were hardened.

8 As it has been written, “God has given to them a spirit of stupor, — eyes but not to see, and ears but not to hear, even to today.

9 And David says, “Let their table be a snare to them, and a trap, and a stumbling-block, and a punishment to them.

10 Let their eyes be made dark, that they not see, bow down their backs always.”

11 I say, then, did they stumble in order that they might fall? Let it not be. But by their falling aside, salvation has come to the non-Jews, to make them jealous.

12 But if their falling aside be the riches of the world, and their loss the riches of non-Jews, how much rather their fullness?

13 For I speak to you, the non-Jews. Since I am the apostle of the non-Jews, I make glorious my ministry,

14 if some how I may make those of my own flesh jealous, and may save some of them.

15 For if the throwing away of them be the reconciliation [= bringing back again] of the world, what will the receiving be, if not life from the dead?

16 But if the beginning fruit is holy, so also is the rest, and if the root is holy, so also are the branches.

17 But if some of the branches are broken off, and you, being a wild olive tree, were grafted in among them, and became a sharer of the root and fatness of the olive tree,



## ROMANS 11

19 do not boast against the branches. But if you boast, you are not carrying the root, but the root (is carrying) you.

19 You will say, then, "The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in."

20 Well, — they were broken off by unbelief, and you are standing by faith. Be not high-minded, but fear.

21 For if God did not spare the natural branches, He may not spare you, either.

22 See then, the gentleness and cutting off from God. Upon those indeed who fell, cutting away, but upon you, gentleness, if you remain in His gentleness. Or else you also will be cut out.

23 And they, also, if they should not remain in unbelief, may be grafted in. For God is able to graft them in again.

24 For if you were cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and contrary to nature were grafted into a good olive tree, how much more may these who are natural (branches), be grafted into their own olive tree.

25 For I do not want you not to know, brothers, this mystery, that you may not be wise in your selves, that hardness in part has happened to Israel, until the fulness of the non-Jews be come in.

26 And so all Israel will be saved, even as it has been written, "The Rescuer will come out of Zion, and He will turn away ungodliness from Jacob.

27 And this is the pact to them from Me, when I have taken away their sins."

28 In regard to the good news, they are your enemies, but in regard to the election, (they are) beloved because of the fathers.

29 For the gifts and the calling of God are not subject to a change of mind.

30 For as you also at one time were not obedient to God, but now have been given mercy by the disobedience of these (Jews),

31 so also these now were disobedient, unto (receiving) mercy from you, that they may be given mercy.

32 For God has locked up all(men) together in unbelief, that He might give mercy to all.

33 O depth of riches both of (the) wisdom and knowledge of God! How beyond inquiry are His judgments, and how beyond tracking are His paths!

34 For who knew the mind of the Lord? or who became His co-planner?

## ROMANS 11

35 Or who first has given to Him, and it will be given back to him?  
36 Because out of Him, and thru Him, and unto Him are all things.  
To Him (be) the glory unto the ages. Amen.

### Chapter 12

1 I beg you then, brothers, by the mercies of God, to give your bodies as a living offering, — holy, well-pleasing to God, — your logical service.

2 And do not make your selves like this age, but be changed in form by the renewing of your minds, to test what is the good, and well-pleasing, and perfect will of God.

3 For I say thru the grace which is given to me, to every one who is among you, not to be high-minded, beyond what you ought to think, but to think seriously, as God has given to each one a measure of faith.

4 For even as in one body we have many parts, but the parts do not all have the same action.

5 So we are many, — one body in Christ, — and each one part of one another.

6 Having, then, different gifts according to the grace which is given to us, whether prophecy, let it be according to the amount of faith;

7 or hard work, let us work hard; or he who is teaching, in teaching;

8 or he who calls to action, in his pleading; he who gives, in simple humility; he who is the leader, with diligence; he who has mercy, in a happy spirit.

9 Let love be not faked, — hating evil and holding to the good.

10 In brotherly love to each other, have loving-kindness, eager to honor one another,

11 not lazy in effort, warm in spirit, serving at the right time,

12 rejoicing in hope, enduring trouble, keeping constantly in prayer,

13 meeting the needs of the saints, continuing to love strangers.

14 Bless those who mistreat you, bless and do not curse.

15 Rejoice with the rejoicing, and weep with the weeping.

16 Be in agreement with each other. Do not be proud, but go along with the humble. Do not be wise in your own eyes.

17 Give no one evil for evil, planning good things in the sight of all men.

## ROMANS 12

18 If possible, for your part, be at peace with all men.

19 Do not avenge your selves, beloved, but give place to anger, for it has been written, "Vengeance is Mine, I will repay, says the Lord."

20 So if your enemy should be hungry, feed him. If he should be thirsty, give him a drink. For in doing this, you will heap coals of fire on his head.

21 Do not be over-come by the evil, but over-come the evil by the good.

### Chapter 13

1 Let every person be subject to authorities which are over him. For there is no authority except from God, and those authorities that are, have been appointed by God.

2 So that he who sets him self against the authority, is standing against the appointment of God. Then they who resist shall receive judgment unto themselves.

3 For the rulers are not a terror to the good works, but to the evil ones. So do you wish not to be afraid of the authority? Do the good, and you will have praise out of it.

4 For he is a servant of God to you unto the good. but if you do evil, fear. For he does not carry the sword in vain. For he is a servant of God, an avenger unto anger to him who is doing evil.

5 So it is necessary to be subject, not only because of anger, but also because of conscience.

6 For because of this also pay tribute. For they are servants of God, taking care of this very thing.

7 So give dues to all, the tribute to whom the tribute (is due), custom to whom custom, fear to whom fear, honor to whom honor.

8 Do not owe any thing to any one, except to love one another. For he who loves the other has fully kept the law.

9 That is, "You shall not commit adultery, you shall not murder, you shall not steal, you shall not give false witness, you shall not have evil desire," and if (there is) any other command, in this word it is headed up, "You shall love your neighbor as your self."

10 Love does not work evil to the neighbor, so love is the fullness of the law.

11 Also this, knowing the time, that it is the hour we should be raised from sleep. For now is our salvation nearer, than when we believed.

12 The night is far gone, and the day has come near. Let us then

## ROMANS 13

put away the works of darkness, and let us put on the armor of light.

13 As in the day, let us walk in a right manner, not in over-eating and drunkenness, not in immorality and excess, not in strife and envy.

14 But put on the Lord Jesus Christ, and do not plan ahead of the flesh, to do its evil desires.

### Chapter 14

1 Receive him who is weak in the faith, (but) not to judging of debates.

2 One person indeed believes (it right) to eat all things, but the weak one eats plant life.

3 He who eats (meat), let him not belittle him who does not eat. And he who does not eat (meat), let him not judge him who eats, for God has received him.

4 Who are you, judging another man's servant? To his own Lord he stands or falls. And he shall be made to stand. For God is able to make him stand.

5 Indeed one man judges a day above another day, but another man judges every day (to be alike). Let each man be fully persuaded in his own mind.

6 He who observes the day, to the Lord he observes it. And he who does not observe the day, to the Lord he does not observe it. He who eats, eats to the Lord, for he gives thanks to God. And he who does not eat, to the Lord he does not eat, and gives thanks to God.

7 For no one of us lives to him self, and no one dies to him self.

8 For if we should live, we should live unto the Lord, or if we should die, we should die unto the Lord. So if we should live or if we should die, we are of the Lord.

9 For unto this (purpose) Christ both died and rose and lived again, that He might rule over both the dead and the living.

10 But why do you judge your brother? or why do you make your brother to be nothing? for we all shall stand at the judgment seat of Christ.

11 For it has been written, "I live, says the Lord, that every knee shall bow to Me, and every tongue shall confess to God."

12 So then each of us shall give account about him self to God.

13 No longer, then, should we judge each other, but rather judge this, not to put a stumbling-block or hindrance to his brother.

## ROMANS 14

14 I know and I am persuaded in the Lord Jesus, that nothing is unclean thru it self. But if any thing is thought to be unclean, it is unclean to that person.

15 But if your brother is grieved because of meat, you are not walking any longer according to love. Do not destroy with your meat that man for whom Christ died.

16 So do not let your good be evil spoken of.

17 For the kingdom of God is not food and drink, but righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Spirit.

18 For he who in these things serves Christ is well-pleasing to God, and is approved by men.

19 Now then let us follow the things of peace, and the things that build up one another.

20 Do not because of meat destroy the work of God. All things indeed are pure, but it is evil to the man who is eating and stumbling.

21 It is good not to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, and not to do what makes your brother stumble, or be offended, or made weak.

22 Do you have faith? Have it to your self before God. Blessed is he who does not condemn him self in what he approves.

23 But he who is in doubt, if he eats, has condemned (him self), because (it is) not of faith. And every thing which (is) not of faith is sin.

## Chapter 15

1 But we who are strong ought to bear the weaknesses of those who are not strong, and not to please our selves.

2 For let each of us please our neighbor unto good, for building (him) up.

3 For Christ also did not please Him self; but as it has been written, "The reproaches of those reproaching You fell on Me."

4 For those things which were written before were written before for our learning, that thru the support and the comfort of the scriptures, we might have hope.

5 So may the God of patience and comfort give to you to think the same thing among each other according to Christ Jesus,

6 that you may glorify the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ with one accord and one mouth.

7 Because of this, be receptive toward each other, as also Christ received us unto the glory of God.



## ROMANS 15

8 Now I say that Jesus Christ has become a servant of the circumcision for the glory of God, to confirm the promises (made) to the fathers,

9 and (that) the (non-Jewish) nations might glorify God for (His) mercy, even as it has been written, "Because of this I will confess You among the (non-Jewish) nations, and I will sing praise to Your name."

10 And again it says, Rejoice, nations, with His people."

11 And again, "Praise the Lord, all the nations, and praise Him, all the peoples."

12 And again, Isaiah says, "There shall be the Root of Jesse, and One arising to rule nations, — nations shall put their hope on Him."

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that you may abound in hope, in the power of the Holy Spirit.

14 Now I am persuaded, my brothers, even I my self about you, that you are your selves even full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able to counsel one another.

15 But I wrote to you more boldly, brothers, partly as reminding you, because of the grace given to me from God,

16 that I should be a minister of Jesus Christ to the nations, in the holy work of the good news of God, that the offering up of the nations might become acceptable, made holy in the Holy Spirit.

17 So I have a boasting in Christ Jesus of the things (moving) toward God.

18 For I will not dare to speak of any thing which Christ did not do thru me, unto obedience of the nations, by word and by work,

19 in the power of signs and wonders, in the power of the Spirit of God. So as for me, from Jerusalem and in a circle unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the good news of Christ.

20 And so, I am loving the honor of telling the good news, not where Christ was named, that I might not build on the foundation of another man.

21 But as it is written, "To whom it was not told about Him, they shall see, and those who have not heard shall understand.

22 Because of this (ministry) I was kept many times from coming to you.

23 But now, no longer having a place in these areas, but having great desire to come to you for many years,

## ROMANS 15

24 when I may go to Spain, I will come to you. For I hope in going thru, to see you, and to be sent forward (on my way) there by you, when first I may be in part satisfied with you.

25 But now I am going to Jerusalem, serving the saints.

26 For some from Macedonia and Achaia were pleased to make a fellowship gift for the poor saints who are in Jerusalem.

27 For they were pleased, and they are their debtors. for if the (non-Jewish) nations shared in their spiritual things, they ought to serve them in material things.

28 So then after finishing this, and sealing this fruit to them, I will come by you into Spain.

29 Now I know that coming to you, I shall come in the fullness of the blessing of the good news of Christ.

30 But I beg you, brothers, by our Lord Jesus Christ, and by the love of the Spirit, to strive together with me in prayers for me to God,

31 that I may be rescued from the unbelievers in Judaea, and that my service which is for Jerusalem may be well received by the saints,

32 that I may come to you in joy by the will of God, and have a pleasant stay with you.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen [= Truly].

### Chapter 16

1 Now I commend to you Phoebe our sister, who is a servnt of the church in Cenchrea,

2 that you may receive her in the Lord as is worthy of the saints, and that you may help her in what ever action she may have need of you, for she has become a supporter of many people, and of me myself.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila my co-workers in Christ Jesus.

4 who for my life have lain down their own necks. Not only do I thank them, but also all the churches of the (non-Jewish) nations,

5 and the church at their house. Greet Epaenetus my beloved, who is a first fruit of Achaia unto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who labored much for us.

7 Greet Andronicus and Junia my relatives, my fellow-prisoners, who are notable among the apostles, who also were before me in Christ.

8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.

9 Greet Urbanus our co-worker in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

## ROMANS 16

10 Greet Apelles, approved in Christ. Greet the family of Aristobulus.

11 Greet Herodion my relative. Greet the family of Narcissus, who are in the Lord.

12 Greet Tryphena and Tryphosa, laborers in the Lord. Greet Persis the beloved, who labored much in the Lord.

13 Greet Rufus, chosen in the Lord; and his mother and mine.

14 Greet Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobus, Hermes and the brothers with them.

15 Greet Philologus and Julia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints with them.

16 Greet each other with a holy kiss. The churches of Christ greet you.

17 Now I beg you, brothers, to notice those who make divisions and offences, contrary to the teaching you have learned, and turn away from them.

18 For such persons do not serve our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly, and by nice words and flattery lead astray the hearts of the innocent.

19 For your obedience has reached to all men. So I rejoice over you. But I wish you indeed to be wise unto the good, but simple unto the evil.

20 but the God of peace will bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

21 Timothy my co-worker greets you, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater, my relatives.

22 I, Tertius, who wrote the epistle, greet you in the Lord.

23 Gaius my host, and of the whole church, greets you. Erastus the steward of the city greets you, and brother Quartus.

24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to Him Who is able to strengthen you by my good news, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the unveiling of the mystery kept silent in ancient times,

26 but now revealed thru the prophetic scriptures, according to the command of the eternal God, unto obedience of faith, made known to all the nations,

27 to (the) only wise God, thru Jesus Christ, to Whom be glory unto the ages. Amen.

To (the) Romans, written from Corinth, per Phoebe, the servant of the church in Cenchrea.

## 1st CORINTHIANS

1 Paul, a called apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and Sosthenes (our) brother,

2 unto the church of God which is in Corinth, to those who have been made holy in Christ Jesus, called saints, with all those calling on the name of our Lord Jesus Christ in every place, both theirs and ours.

3 Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God always about you, for the grace of God given to you in Christ Jesus, —

5 that in every thing you were made rich in Him, in all speaking, and all knowledge,

6 even as the witness of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that you are not behind in any gift, waiting for the revealing of our Lord Jesus Christ,

8 Who also will confirm you unto the end, without blame in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 Faithful (is) God, by Whom you were called into the fellow ship of His Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beg you, brothers, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you all say the same thing, and that there not be divisions among you, but that you may be molded together in the same mind and in the same opinion.

11 For it was shown to me about you, my brothers, by those of (the family of) Chloe, that there are strifes among you.

12 But I say this, that each of you says, "I am of Paul, and I of Apollos, and I of Peter, and I of Christ."

13 Is Christ divided? Was Paul crucified for you? or were you immersed [baptized] unto the name of Paul?

14 I thank God that I immersed [baptized] none of you, except Crispus and Gaius,

15 so that no one might say that I immersed [baptized] in my own name.

16 And I immersed [baptized] the family of Stephanus. Of the rest, I do not know if I immersed [baptized] any other.

17 For Christ did not send me to immerse [baptize], but to tell the good news, not in wisdom of words, that the cross of Christ not

## 1st CORINTHIANS

be made in vain.

18 For the message of the cross is foolishness to those who are lost, but to us who are saved it is the power of God.

19 For it was written, "I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and the knowledge of the knowing ones I will set aside."

20 Where (is the) wise? where the scribe? where the inquirer of this age? has not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

21 For since in the wisdom of God, the world did not know God by wisdom, God was pleased by the foolishness of the preaching to save those who believe.

22 And altho Jews ask for a sign, and Greeks seek wisdom,

23 we, however, preach Christ crucified, to Jews an offence, and to Greeks foolishness,

24 but to those called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

25 Because the "foolishness" of God is wiser than men, and the "weakness" of God is stronger than men.

26 For you see your calling, brothers, that (there are) not many wise after the flesh, not many powerful, not many well-born.

27 But God has chosen the foolish things of the world, that the wise might be shamed. And the weak things of the world God chose, that He might shame the strong things.

28 And the not well-born of the world and the nothing people God chose, and the things that are not, that the things that are He may not work thru,

29 so that all flesh might not boast before Him.

30 But of Him are you in Christ Jesus, Who was made to us wisdom from God. and righteousness, and holiness, and ransom,

31 that, even as it has been written, "He who is boasting, let him boast in the Lord."

### Chapter 2

1 And when I came to you, brothers, I came not with fine words or wisdom, telling you the witness of God.

2 For I judged it best not to know any thing among you, but Jesus Christ, and Him crucified [= died on the cross].

2 And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my message and my preaching was not in persuasive words



## 1st CORINTHIANS 2

of human wisdom, but in showing forth of the Spirit and of power,  
5 so that your faith should not be in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

6 But we speak wisdom among the mature; but not the wisdom of this age, nor of the rulers of this age, who are being brought to nothing.

7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, the hidden wisdom which God determined before the ages unto our glory,

8 which none of the rulers of this age has known. For if they had known, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it has been written, "What the eye did not see, and the ear did not hear, and what did not come into the heart of man, God prepared for those loving Him."

10 But God revealed them to us by His Spirit, for the Spirit searches all things, even the deep things of God.

11 For who of men knows the things of man, if not the spirit of man that is in him? So also no one knows the things of God, if not the Spirit of God.

12 But we have not received the spirit of the world, but the Spirit Who is from God, that we might know the things given to us by the favor of God.

13 Which things also we speak, not in words taught of human wisdom, but in what is taught by the Holy Spirit, judging spiritual things with spiritual means.

14 But the natural man does not receive the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him, and he can not know them, because they are spiritually understood.

15 But the spiritual man understands all things, but he is understood by no one.

16 For who has known the mind of the Lord, — who will instruct Him? But we have the mind of Christ.

### Chapter 3

1 And I, brothers could not speak to you as to spiritual (persons), but as to fleshly, as to babes in Christ.

2 I gave you milk to drink, and not meat. For you were not yet able (to eat it), and you still are not able now.

3 For you are yet fleshly. For where (there is) envy, and strife,

### 1st CORINTHIANS 3

and divisions among you, are you not carnal, and walk according to man?

4 For when some one says, "I am of Paul", but another, "I of Apollos", are you not carnal?

5 Who then is Paul, and who Apollos, but the servants thru whom you believed, and as the Lord gave to each (one)?

6 I planted, Apollos watered, but God made the increase.

7 So neither he who is planting is any thing, nor he who is watering, but God Who increases.

8 He who is planting and he who is watering are one, but each shall receive his own reward according to his own labor.

9 For we are workers with God. You are God's farming, God's building.

10 According to the grace of God which was given to me, as a wise architect I have laid the foundation, and another builds upon it. But let each one watch how he builds upon it.

11 For other foundation no one can lay besides that which is laid, which is Jesus the Christ.

12 But if any one builds on this foundation, — gold, silver, precious stones, — wood, grass, reeds, —

13 the work of each one will become apparent, for the day will declare it, because it is revealed in fire, and the fire will test the work of each man, what it is like.

14 If the work of man remains which he built, he will receive a reward.

15 If the work of any man shall be burned down, he shall suffer loss, but he him self shall be saved, but so as thru fire.

16 Do you not know that you are a temple of God, and that the Spirit of God lives in you?

17 If any one defiles the temple of God, God shall defile him. For the temple of God is holy, which you are.

18 Let no one deceive him self. If any one among you thinks he is wise in this age, let him become foolish, that he may become wise.

19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it has been written, "He takes the wise in all of their schemes."

20 And again, "The Lord knows the ideas of the wise, that they are vain."

21 So let no one boast in men, — for all things are yours:

22 whether Paul, or Apollos, or Peter, or the world, or life, or death, or present things, or coming things, — all are yours,

23 and you are Christ's and Christ is God's.

Chapter 4

1 So let a man think of us as workers under Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 But for the rest, it is sought in stewards that one be found faithful.

3 But to me it is a very little thing that I should be judged by you, or by a human day. Neither do I judge myself.

4 For I know nothing of myself, but I am not justified by this. But He Who judges me is the Lord.

5 So do not judge any thing before the time, until the Lord comes, Who will light up the hidden things of darkness, and will make plain the thoughts of the hearts. And then praise will be to every one from God.

6 But these things, brothers, I applied to my self and Apollos for your sakes, that you may learn in regard to us not to think above what has been written, so that not one (of you) should be puffed up for one and against the other.

7 For who makes you to be different? And what do you have that you did not receive? But if you received (it), why do you boast as if not having received (it)?

8 Already you are filled, already made rich, made kings apart from us. And I wish indeed that you were made kings, so that we also might reign with you.

9 For I think that God displayed us the apostles last as dying (men), so that we were made a spectacle to the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 We are fools because of Christ, but you are wise in Christ. We are weak, but you are strong, you are praised, but we are not honored.

11 Until the present hour we are both hungry and thirsty and without clothes, and beaten, and we do not have a home.

## 1st CORINTHIANS 4

12 And we labor, working with our hands. Being ridiculed, we bless; mistreated, we bear it.

13 Being evil spoken of, we plead. We are become as the dirt of the world, — as scum of all things until now.

14 I am writing these things not to shame you, but as beloved children I remind you.

15 For if you should have ten thousand teachers in Christ, yet you do not have many fathers. For in Christ Jesus, thru the good news, I have given you birth.

16 I beg you, then, become imitators of me.

17 Because of this I sent Timothy to you, who is my beloved and faithful child in the Lord, who will bring again to your memories my ways in Christ, even as every where in every church I teach.

18 But as I am not coming to you, some were puffed up.

19 But I shall come to you soon, if the Lord should wish it, and I shall learn, not the word of those who have been puffed up, but the power.

20 For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What do you wish? I should come to you with a rod, or in the love of the Spirit, and meekness?

## Chapter 5

1 All report among you immorality, and such immorality that is not mentioned even among the non-Jews, that some one has the wife of his father [as a sex mate].

2 And you are puffed up, and not rather grieved, that he who did this deed might be taken out of your midst.

3 For I as being absent in the body, but being present in spirit, already have judged as being present, him who has so done this deed,

4 in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, you and my spirit being gathered together, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,

5 to give over such a person to Satan unto the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

6 Your boasting is not good. Do you not know that a little leaven leavens the whole lump?

7 Purge out then the old leaven, that you may be a new lump, even as you are unleavened. For Christ our passover was sacrificed for us,

## 1st CORINTHIANS 5

8 so that we might keep the feast, not in the old leaven, nor in the leaven of evil and wickedness, but in the unleavened bread of clear judgment and of truth.

9 I wrote to you in the letter, not to be mingled together with immoral persons.

10 And not altogether with the immoral ones of this world, or with the greedy, or grasping, or idolaters, for then you ought to go out of the world.

11 But now I wrote to you not to mingle with any brother who is called either immoral, or greedy, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or grasping,— with such a one not even to eat.

12 For what is it to me to judge those who are outside? do you not judge those who are inside?

13 But those outside God judges. And so take out the wicked one from your selves.

### Chapter 6

1 Do any of you dare, having a matter against the other, to be judged by the unjust, and not before the saints?

2 Do you not know that the saints will judge the world? And if the world is judged by you, are you unworthy of judgments of the smallest things?

3 Do you not know that we shall judge angels? and not then things of this life?

4 Things of this life indeed then, if you have judgment, put those who are nobodies in the church over these.

5 I speak to your shame. Is there not even one wise man among you, who can decide between his brothers?

6 But brother goes to judgment against brother, and this before unbelievers.

7 Already then it is wholly a fault among you, that you have law suits among your selves. Why not rather be unjustly treated? why not rather be cheated?

8 But you do wrong and cheat, and do these things to brothers.

9 Do you not know that the unjust shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be led astray. Neither immoral people, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor homo sexuals,

10 nor thieves, nor greedy ones, nor drunkards, nor railers, nor grasping persons, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And some of you may have been these things, but you were washed, but you were made holy, but you were made just, in the name of the Lord Jesus, and in the Spirit of our God.



## 1st CORINTHIANS 6

12 All things are lawful, for me, but not all things are profitable. All things are lawful, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

13 Food for the belly, and the belly for food. But God will bring them both to nothing. But the body is not for immorality, but for the Lord, and the Lord for the body.

14 And God both raised up the Lord, and He will raise us up by His power.

15 Do you know that our bodies are parts of Christ? Having become then a part of Christ, shall I make (my self) a part of a whore? Let it not be!

16 Do you not know that he who is joined to the whore is one body? For the two, He says, shall be one flesh.

17 But he who is joined to the Lord is one Spirit.

18 Flee from immorality. Every sin which a man may keep doing is out side his body. But he who is immoral sins against his own body.

19 Or do you not know that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit, Who is in you, which you have from God, and you are not your own?

20 For you were bought for a price, — so glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

### Chapter 7

1 But about the things that you wrote to me, — it is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 But because of immorality, let each man have his own wife, and let each woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband give due good will to the wife, and like wise the wife to the husband.

4 The wife does not have rule over her own body, but the husband (does), and like wise also the husband does not have rule over his own body, but the wife (does).

5 Do not deprive one another, except by agreement for a time, that you may be free for fasting and for prayer, and come together again as one, that Satan may not tempt you because of your not mating.

6 But I am saying this as advice, not as a command.

7 For I wish that all men were as I myself am. But each man has his gift from God, — one like this, one like that.

8 But I say to the unmarried and to the widows, that it is good for them if they would stay as I.

But if they cannot refrain, let them marry, for it is better to marry than to burn.

10 But to those who have been married, I charge, not I, but the Lord, that wife is not to be separated from husband.

11 But even if she may be separated, let her stay unmarried, or be brought back to the husband. And the husband is not to go away from his wife.

12 But to the rest I my self say, not the Lord. If any brother has an unbelieving wife, and it seems good to her to live with him, let him not go away from her.

13 And a woman who has an unbelieving husband, and he is well pleased to live with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbelieving husband is made holy in the wife, and the unbelieving wife is made holy in the husband; or else your children would be unclean, but now they are holy.

15 But if the unbeliever goes away, let him go away. The brother or the sister is not bound in such (cases). But God has called us to peace.

16 For what do you know, wife, if you will save your husband? or what do you know, husband, if you will save your wife?

17 Just let each (one) walk as God has given (his) part, each one as the Lord has called. And so I order in all the churches.

18 Is some one called after being circumcised? let him not be uncircumcised. Is some one called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but keeping of the commands of God.

20 Let each one stay in the calling in which he was called.

21 Were you called as a servant? do not let it worry you. But if you are able to become free, rather, make use of it.

22 For he who is called in the Lord as a servant is a freed man of the Lord. So also a free man who is called is a servant of Christ.

23 You were bought with a price, do not become servants of men.

24 Each one, brothers, let him stay in the calling in which he was called, — with God.

25 But I do not have a command about virgins, tho I give an opinion, as one who has received mercy from the Lord to be faithful.

26 So I think then that this is good because of the present need

that it is good for a man to be like this:

27 Have you been tied to a wife? do not seek to be loosed. Have you been loosed from a wife? do not seek a wife.

28 But if you may be married, you did not sin. And if the virgin may marry, she did not sin. But such (persons) will have trouble in the flesh, — but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brothers, — the time is short. The rest is, that also those having wives should be as not having (them).

30 And those weeping, as not weeping, and those rejoicing, as not rejoicing, and those buying, as not having.

31 And those using this world, as those not overly using it. For the pattern of this world is passing away.

32 But I wish you to be without worry. The unmarried (person) is concerned for the things of the Lord, how he will please the Lord.

33 But the married (person) is concerned for the things of the world, how he will please (his) wife.

34 The wife and the virgin are different. The unmarried (woman) is concerned for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit. But she who is married is concerned for the things of the world, how she will please (her) husband.

35 But I say this for your own profit, not that I may throw a lasso over you, but for what seems good, and for (your) steadily serving the Lord with no distraction.

36 But if some one thinks that he is not acting right about his virgin, if he may be past his peak, and it ought to be so, let him do what he wishes, he is not sinning, — let them marry.

37 But he who stands firm in heart, not having a need, but has control over his own will, and has decided in his heart to keep himself a virgin, does well.

38 So even he who gives in marriage does well, but he who does not give in marriage does better.

39 A wife is bound by law for so long a time her husband may live. But if her husband should have fallen asleep [= died], she is free to be married to whom she wishes, — only in the Lord.

40 But she is more happy if she remains so, according to my opinion, and I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

## Chapter 8

1 Now about idol offerings, we know all of us have knowledge. Knowledge puffs up, but love builds up.

## 1st CORINTHIANS 8

2 But if some one thinks he knows some thing, he has known nothing yet as he needs to know.

3 But if some one should love God, He is known by him.

4 So about the eating of things offered to idols we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that (there is) no other God but One.

5 For even if they are spoken of as gods, whether in heaven or on the earth, as, "they are many gods and many lords."

6 but to us, — one God, the Father, from Whom (are) all things, and we (are) His, and one Lord, Jesus Christ, by Whom (are) all things, and we (are) by Him.

7 But (this) knowledge (is) not in all (people), but some eat with a conscience (about) the idol until now, as an idol offering, and consciences, being weak, are defiled.

8 But food does not commend us to God. For we are neither greater if we should eat, nor lesser if we should not eat.

9 But see to it that this right of yours does not become a stumbling block to those who are weak.

10 For if some one should see you, who have knowledge, at an idol temple, lying (there to eat), will not the conscience of him who is weak be encouraged to eat as of idol offerings?

11 And the weak brother will die over your knowledge, — he for whom Christ died.

12 In so sinning against the brothers, and hurting their weak conscience, you are sinning against Christ.

13 Because of this, if meat makes my brother stumble, I should not eat meat at all for ever, in order that I may not make my brother stumble.

## Chapter 9

1 Am I not an apostle? Am I not free? Have I not seen Jesus Christ my Lord? Are you not my work in the Lord?

2 If I am not an apostle to others, yet I am indeed to you. For you are the seal in the Lord of my being an apostle.

3 My reply to those who are judging me is this.

4 Do we not have a right to eat and to drink?

5 Do we not have a right to lead around a sister, a wife, as also do the rest of the apostles, and the brothers of the Lord, and Peter?

6 Or only I and Barnabas, do we not have a right not to work?

7 Who ever serves as a soldier at his own exenses? Who plants a

## 1st CORINTHIANS 9

vineyard, and does not eat of the fruit of it? Or who shepherds a flock, and does not drink of the milk of the flock?

8 Am I saying these things as a man? or does not also the law say these things?

9 For in the law of Moses it is written, "You may not muzzle an ox that is treading out grain." Is God concerned about the oxen?

10 Or is He saying this entirely because of us? It was written because of us, that he who is plowing ought to plow in hope, and he who treads out grain, ought to have his share in hope.

11 If we sowed to you the spiritual things, (is it) a great thing if we shall reap your material things?

12 If brothers have a share of rule over you, (should) we not, rather? But we did not use this rule, but we cover all (expenses), in order that we should give no hindrance to the good news of Christ.

13 Do you not know, that those who are serving the holy things, eat of the temple, and those attending the altar, have their share with the altar?

14 So also the Lord ordered to those telling the good news, that they should live of the good news.

15 But I have used none of these things. And I have not written these things that it should be so with me. For (it would be) good for me rather to die, than some one should make my boasting empty.

16 For if I tell the good news, boasting is not for me, for necessity is laid upon me. Woe is unto me if I do not tell the good news.

17 For if I do this willingly, I have a reward. But if unwillingly, I am entrusted with a stewardship.

18 What then is my reward? that in telling the good news I may make the good news of Christ with out cost, to not use wrongly my authority in the good news.

19 For being free from all (people), I became a servant to all, that I might gain the more.

20 So I became like a Jew to the Jews, that I might gain Jews, to those under law as under law, that I might gain those under law.

21 To those with out law as with out law, — not being with out law to God, but with in law to Christ, — that I might gain those with out law.

22 I became to the weak, as weak, that I might gain the weak. I have become all things to all, that by all (ways) I might save some.

23 And this I do because of the good news, that I might be a



partner with it.

24 Do you not know that all who are running in a racing arena run, but (only) one receives the prize? So run, that you may receive (it).

25 But every one who is contesting, strengthens him self in every way, — they indeed that that they may receive a perishable crown, but we an imperishable.

26 Truly now I am so running, not as uncertainly, so I am fighting, not like one beating the air.

27 But I hold my body under, and bring (it) into (the place of) a servant, so that in no way, having preached to others, I my self might become disapproved.

### Chapter 10

1 But I do not want you to be uninformed, brothers, that our fathers all were under a cloud, and all passed thru the sea,

2 and all were immersed [baptized] unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea,

3 and all ate the same spiritual food,

4 and all drank the same spiritual drink. For they drank of a spiritual Rock following (them), and the Rock was Christ.

5 But God was not well pleased with most of them, for they were struck down in the desert.

6 Now these things became patterns for us, that we should not be longing for evil things, as they also desired.

7 And do you not become idolaters, as some of them (did). as it is written, "The people sat down to eat and drink, and stood up to play."

8 And let us not do immoral acts as some of them did, and fell (dead). twenty-three thousand in one day.

9 And let us not tempt Christ, as also some of them did, and were killed by snakes.

10 Nor do you murmur, as some of them also did, and were killed by the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened to them as patterns, and were written for our learning, unto whom the end of the ages has come.

12 So he who seems to stand, let him see that he may not fall.

13 Testing has not taken you except what is common to man. But God is faithful, Who will not let you be tested above what you are

## 1st CORINTHIANS 10

able, but He will make, with the testing, also a way out, so you will be able to bear (it).

14 Because of this, flee away from idol worship.

15 I speak as to wise (people), — you judge what I am saying.

16 The cup of praise in which we praise, is it is not the fellowship of the body of Christ?

17 Because, we, the many, are one loaf, for we all have part of one loaf.

18 Look at Israel according to the flesh. Are not those eating the offerings in fellowship with the altar?

19 What am I saying, then? that an idol is any thing? or that an idol offering is any thing?

20 But what the non-Jews offer, they offer to demons, and not to God. I do not want you to become in fellowship with demons.

21 You can not drink a cup of the Lord, and a cup of demons. You can not have part of a table of the Lord and a table of demons.

22 Or should we stir up the anger of the Lord? Are we stronger than He?

23 All things are lawful for me, but not all things are helpful. All things are lawful for me, but not all things are constructive.

24 Let no one seek his own things, but each one that of the other.

25 All that is sold in a market, eat, not passing judgment because of conscience

26 For the earth is the Lord's, and its fulness.

27 So if some one of the unbelievers calls you (to eat), and you wish to go, eat all that is set before you, not passing judgment because of conscience.

28 But if some one should say to you, "This is offered to an idol," — do not eat, because of that one who showed (you), and for conscience. For the earth is the Lord's, and its fulness.

29 Conscience, I say, not yours, but that of the other (person). But why is my freedom judged by another (person's) conscience?

30 And if I partake with thanks, why am I evil spoken of, for what I give thanks?

31 Well, whether you eat, or drink, or what you do, do all unto God's glory.

32 Do not cause to stumble either Jews , or Greek, or the church of God,

## 1st CORINTHIANS 10

even as I also please all (people) in all things, not seeking my own profit, but that of the many, that they may be saved.

### Chapter 11

1 Become imitators of me, even as I also (am) of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brothers, that you have remembered things from me, and as I gave to you, you keep the instructions.

3 But I want you to know that Christ is the head of every man, but the head of (the) woman (is) the man, and the head of Christ, God.

4 Every man, praying or speaking forth, having (a covering) on the head, shames his head.

5 But every woman praying or speaking forth, with her head not covered, shames her head, for it is one and the same with being shaved.

6 For if a woman is not covered, let her also be shorn. But if (it is) a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaved, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to have the head covered, being (the) image and glory of God, but a woman is (the) glory of man.

8 For man is not of woman, but woman of man.

9 For also man was not created because of the woman, but woman because of the man.

10 Because of this the woman ought to have authority on her head, because of the angels.

11 Neither, however, is man apart from woman, nor woman apart from man, in the Lord.

12 For as the woman (is) out of the man, so also (is) the man by the woman, but all things (are) of God.

13 Judge in your selves; is it fitting (for) a woman to pray to God not covered?

14 Or does not even nature it self teach you that if a man (has) long hair, it is a dishonor to him?

15 But if a woman (has) long hair, it is a glory to her, because the long hair is given to her instead of a shawl.

16 But if any one seems to be contentious, we have no such custom, nor (do) the churches of God.

17 Now as to this which I am telling you, I should not praise you, that you are come together not for the better, but for the worse.

## 1st CORINTHIANS 11

18 For, first, in your coming together in the church, I hear that there are divisions among you, which I believe in part.

19 For there must be heresies also among you, that the approved among you may become apparent.

20 So your coming together in one place is not to eat the Lord's supper.

21 For each one takes first his own supper in the (course of) eating, so one is hungry, and one is drunk!

22 Do you not have houses for eating and drinking? or do you look down on the church of God, and shame those who do not have (any thing)? What should I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I should not praise!

23 For I received from the Lord what I also gave to you, that the Lord Jesus in the night in which He was betrayed, took bread,  
24 and having given thanks, He broke (it) and said, "Take, eat, this My body, broken for you. This do in remembrance of Me."

25 So also the cup, after the supper, saying, "This cup is the new pact in My blood. This do, as often as you may drink (it), in remembrance of Me."

26 For as often as you may eat this bread, and drink this cup, you tell of the death of the Lord, until He should come.

27 So that who ever should eat this bread, or drink the cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and of the blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man test him self, and so let him eat of the bread and let him drink of the cup.

29 For he who is eating and drinking unworthily, eats and drinks judgment to him self, not discerning the body of the Lord.

30 Because of this many among you are weak and sick, and a good number are fallen asleep.

31 For if we judged our selves, we should not be judged.

32 But, being judged, we are trained as children by the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 So, my brothers, in coming together to eat, wait for each other.

34 But if some one should be hungry, let him eat at home, that you are not come together unto judgment. But the rest, when I may come, I will set in order.

**Chapter 12**

1 Now about the affairs of the Spirit, brothers, I do not want you to be uninformed.

2 You know that you were non-Jews, being led away unto dumb idols, as you were led.

3 So I am letting you know, that no one speaking in the Spirit of God says that Jesus is accursed. And no one can say, "Lord Jesus," except in the Holy Spirit.

4 But there are differences of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of services, and the same Lord.

6 And there are differences of workings, but it is the same God Who works all things in all.

7 But to each is given the showing forth of the Spirit for profit.

8 For indeed to one is given thru the Spirit of a word of wisdom, but to another a word of knowledge, according to the same Spirit.

9 But to another, faith, in the same Spirit. And to another, gifts of healing, in the same Spirit.

10 And to another, works of power, and to another, speaking forth [from God], and to another, discerning of spirits, and to another, kinds of tongues, and to another, interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these things, one and the same Spirit works, dividing to each person his own as He wills.

12 For even as the body is one, and has many parts, but all the parts of the one body, being many, are one body, so also is Christ.

13 For also in one Spirit we all into one body were immersed [baptized], whether Jews or Greeks, whether slaves or free. And we all were caused to drink into one Spirit.

14 For the body also is not one part, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, "Because I am not a hand, I am not of the body," because of this is it not of the body?

16 And if the ear should say, "Because I am not an eye, I am not of the body," because of this is it not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where would the hearing be? if the whole were hearing, where would the smelling be?

18 But now God set the parts, each one of them, in the body, even as He desired.

19 But if all were one part, where would the body be?

20 But now indeed there are many parts, — but one body.



## 1st CORINTHIANS 11

18 For, first, in your coming together in the church, I hear that there are divisions among you, which I believe in part.

19 For there must be heresies also among you, that the approved among you may become apparent.

20 So your coming together in one place is not to eat the Lord's supper.

21 For each one takes first his own supper in the (course of) eating, so one is hungry, and one is drunk!

22 Do you not have houses for eating and drinking? or do you look down on the church of God, and shame those who do not have (any thing)? What should I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I should not praise!

23 For I received from the Lord what I also gave to you, that the Lord Jesus in the night in which He was betrayed, took bread,  
24 and having given thanks, He broke (it) and said, "Take, eat, this My body, broken for you. This do in remembrance of Me."

25 So also the cup, after the supper, saying, "This cup is the new pact in My blood. This do, as often as you may drink (it), in remembrance of Me."

26 For as often as you may eat this bread, and drink this cup, you tell of the death of the Lord, until He should come.

27 So that who ever should eat this bread, or drink the cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and of the blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man test him self, and so let him eat of the bread and let him drink of the cup.

29 For he who is eating and drinking unworthily, eats and drinks judgment to him self, not discerning the body of the Lord.

30 Because of this many among you are weak and sick, and a good number are fallen asleep.

31 For if we judged our selves, we should not be judged.

32 But, being judged, we are trained as children by the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 So, my brothers, in coming together to eat, wait for each other.

34 But if some one should be hungry, let him eat at home, that you are not come together unto judgment. But the rest, when I may come, I will set in order.

Chapter 12

1 Now about the affairs of the Spirit, brothers, I do not want you to be uninformed.

2 You know that you were non-Jews, being led away unto dumb idols, as you were led.

3 So I am letting you know, that no one speaking in the Spirit of God says that Jesus is accursed. And no one can say, "Lord Jesus," except in the Holy Spirit.

4 But there are differences of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of services, and the same Lord.

6 And there are differences of workings, but it is the same God Who works all things in all.

7 But to each is given the showing forth of the Spirit for profit.

8 For indeed to one is given thru the Spirit of a word of wisdom, but to another a word of knowledge, according to the same Spirit.

9 But to another, faith, in the same Spirit. And to another, gifts of healing, in the same Spirit.

10 And to another, works of power, and to another, speaking forth [from God], and to another, discerning of spirits, and to another, kinds of tongues, and to another, interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these things, one and the same Spirit works, dividing to each person his own as He wills.

12 For even as the body is one, and has many parts, but all the parts of the one body, being many, are one body, so also is Christ.

13 For also in one Spirit we all into one body were immersed [baptized], whether Jews or Greeks, whether slaves or free. And we all were caused to drink into one Spirit.

14 For the body also is not one part, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, "Because I am not a hand, I am not of the body," because of this is it not of the body?

16 And if the ear should say, "Because I am not an eye, I am not of the body," because of this is it not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where would the hearing be? if the whole were hearing, where would the smelling be?

18 But now God set the parts, each one of them, in the body, even as He desired.

19 But if all were one part, where would the body be?

20 But now indeed there are many parts, — but one body.

## 1st CORINTHIANS 12

21 And an eye can not say to the hand, "I have no need of you." Or again, the head to the feet, "I have no need of you."

22 But much rather the parts seeming to be weaker are needed,  
23 and those of the body that we think to be less honored, these we encircle with more abundant honor, and our homely (parts) have more abundant beauty.

24 But our beautiful (parts) have no (such) need. But God joined the body together, having given more honor to the (part) which lacked,  
25 that there might not be a division in the body, but that the parts might have the same concern for each other.

26 And if one part suffers, all the parts suffer together. If one part is glorified, all the parts rejoice together.

27 And God has set these in the church: first, the apostles; secondly, prophets; thirdly, teachers; then, works of power; then, gifts of healing; skills; governments; kinds of tongues.

29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of power?

30 Do all have gifts of healings? do all speak in tongues? do all interpret?

31 But be eager for the better gifts. And yet I show you a much higher way.

### Chapter 13

1 If I should speak in the tongues of men and of angels, but have not love, I have become echoing brass, or a noisy cymbal.

2 And if I have prophecy, and I should know all mysteries and all knowledge, and if I have all faith, so as to remove mountains, but I do not have love, I am nothing.

3 And if I should feed (people) with all my property, and if I should give up my body to be burned, but I do not have love, I am profited nothing.

4 Love suffers greatly, and is kind; love is not envious; love does not boast, is not puffed up,

5 is not disorderly, does not seek the things of itself, not irritated, does not think evil,

6 does not rejoice at injustices, but rejoices with the truth;

7 covers all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things.

## 1st CORINTHIANS 13

8 Love never falls out. But whether there are prophecies, they shall stop working, or tongues, they shall cease, or knowledge, it shall stop working.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesy in part.

10 But when the perfect comes, then that (which is) in part shall stop working.

11 When I was a young child, I spoke like a young child, I thought like a young child, I reasoned like a young child. But when I became a man, I did away with the things of the young child.

12 For we see now thru a mirror, in a puzzle, but then face to face. Now I know in part, but then I shall know even as also I am known,

13 So now remain faith, hope, love, — these three things, but the greatest of these — love.

### Chapter 14

1 Follow after love. Desire the spiritual (gifts), but rather that you may prophesy.

2 For the one speaking in a tongue does not speak to men, but to God. For no one gives ear, — but in spirit he speaks mysteries.

3 But he who is preaching speaks to men, — building up, and help, and comfort.

4 He who is speaking in a tongue, edifies him self. But he who is preaching edifies the church.

5 So I wish all of you to speak in tongues, but rather that you might preach. For greater is he who preaches than he who is speaking in tongues, except if he should interpret, that the church may receive edification.

6 But now, brothers, if I come to you speaking in tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either in revelation, or in knowledge, or in prophecy, or in teaching?

7 Even the lifeless things giving a sound, whether a flute or a harp, if they do not give a distinction to the sounds, how shall it be known what is being blown or harped?

8 For also if a trumpet should give an uncertain sound, who will get ready for a battle?

9 So also you, except you should give by the tongue an easily understood message, how shall it be known what is being spoken? for you will be speaking into the air.

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of sounds in the world, and none of them without meaning.

## 1st CORINTHIANS 14

11 If then I do not know the meaning of the sound, I shall be a barbarian to him who is speaking. And he who is speaking (will be) a barbarian to me.

12 So also you, since you are zealous of spiritual (matters), seek that you may abound to the building up of the church.

13 Wherefore he who is speaking in a tongue, let him pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in a tongue, my spirit prays, but my mind is not fruitful.

15 What is it, then? I will pray with the spirit, but also I will pray with the mind. I will sing with the spirit, but also with the mind.

16 Else if you bless with the spirit, he who fills the place of the uninformed, how will he say, "Amen", upon your thanks giving, since he does not know what you are saying?

17 For you indeed give thanks well, but the other (person) is not built up.

18 I thank my God, speaking in tongues more than all of you.

19 But in the church I would rather speak five words with my mind, that I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in a tongue.

20 Brothers, do not become children in understanding, but in evil be little children, but in understanding become mature.

21 In the law it has been written, "In other tongues, and other lips I will speak to this people, and not even for this will they give heed to Me, says the Lord."

22 So tongues are for a sign, not to those who believe, but to the non-believers. But the prophecy, not to the non-believers, but to those who believe.

23 If then the whole church should come together at one place, and all should speak in tongues, and uninformed ones or non-believers should come in, will they not say that you have become crazy?

24 But if all preach, and some non-believer or uninformed should come in, he is convicted by all, he is judged by all,

25 and so the secrets of his heart become clear, and so, falling upon his face, he will worship God, declaring that God really is among you.

26 What is it, then, brothers? When you come together, each of you has a psalm, has a teaching, has a revelation, has an interpretation. Let all things be done for building up.

27 And if some one speaks in a tongue (let it be) by two or at



## 1st CORINTHIANS 14

the most three, and in turn, and let one interpret.

28 But is there should not be an interpreter, let him be silent in a church, but let him speak to him self and to God.

29 But let two or three preachers speak, and let the others judge.

30 But if there should be a revelation to another sitting by, let the first be silent.

31 For you can all preach, one at a time, that all may learn, and all may be helped.

32 And the spirits of preachers are under the command of preachers.

33 For God is not (the source) of disharmony, but of peace, as in all the churches of the saints.

34 Let your women be silent in the churches, for it is not allowed for them to speak, but to be subjected, even as the law says also.

35 But if they desire to learn some thing, let them ask at home from their own husbands. For it is a shame to women to speak in church.

36 Or did the word of God go out from you? Or did it come to you only?

37 If some one thinks that he is a preacher or spiritual, let him fully know the things I am writing to you, that they are commands of the Lord.

38 But if some one is ignorant, let him be ignorant!

39 So, brothers, be eager to preach and do not forbid to speak in tongues.

40 Let all things be done in a good manner and according to order.

## Chapter 15

1 Now I make known to you, brothers, the good news which I told you, which you also received, and in which you stand,

2 thru which also you are saved, if you hold on to that message I told you, unless you believed vainly.

3 For I gave to you in the first (place), which also I received, that Christ died for our sins, according to the scriptures.

4 and that He was buried, and that He was raised the third day, according to the scriptures,

5 and that He was seen by Cephas [= Peter], then by the twelve.

6 Then He was seen by more than five hundred brothers at once,

## 1st CORINTHIANS 15

of whom the greater part remain until now, but some also are fallen asleep.

7 Then He was seen by James, then by all the apostles.

8 And last of all, as to one born out of due time, He was seen by me also.

9 For I am the least of the apostles, who am not fit to be called an apostle, because I mistreated the church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am, and His grace unto me has not been in vain, but I labored more abundantly than they all, — but not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Whether, then, I or they, so we preach, and so you believed.

12 But if Christ is preached, that He has been raised from the dead, how do some among you say that there is not a resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there is not a resurrection of the dead, Christ has not been raised.

14 But if Christ has not been raised, then our preaching is vain, and also your faith is vain.

15 But also we have been found false witnesses of God, because we witnessed about God that He raised Christ, Whom He did not raise, if indeed the dead are not raised.

16 For if the dead are not raised, even Christ has not been raised.

17 But if Christ has not been raised, your faith is vain, — you are yet in your sins.

18 Then also those who have fallen asleep in Christ are destroyed.

19 If in this life only, we have hope in Christ, we are more miserable than all men.

20 But now Christ has been raised from the dead, — He became a first-fruit of the those who have fallen asleep.

21 For since thru man (came) death, also thru man (came) the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, so also in Christ, all shall be made alive.

23 But each in his own rank, — Christ the first-fruit, then those of Christ in His coming.

24 Then the end, when He will give the kingdom to God, even the Father, when He shall have done away with all rule and all authority and power.

25 For He must reign, until He has set all the enemies under

His feet.

26 The last enemy done away with (is) death.

27 For all thing He has put in subjection under His feet. But when it is said that all things have been subjected, it is evident that (He is) excepted who subjected all things to Him.

28 But when all things shall be subjected to Him, then also the Son Himself will be subjected to Him Who subjected all things to Him, that God may be all in all.

29 Now what will they do who are immersed [baptized] for the dead if the dead are not raised at all? Why are they immersed [baptized] for the dead?

30 Why also are we in danger every hour?

31 I die daily, (I attest) by our boasting, which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord.

32 If as men do, I fought with wild animals in Ephesus, what profit (is it) to me, if the dead are not raised? Let us eat and let us drink, for tomorrow we die.

33 Do not be misled. Rotten morals make good company evil.

34 Awake unto righteousness, and do not sin, for some (people) have no knowledge of God. I speak to your shame.

35 But some will say, "How are the dead raised? and with what body do they come?"

36 Unthinking person, what you sow is not made alive unless it should die.

37 And what you sow, you do not sow the body which it will become, but a bare grain, it may be wheat or some of the rest (of the grains).

38 But God gives it a body as He wishes, and to each of the seeds its own body.

39 Not all flesh is the same flesh. But one flesh of men, and another flesh of animals, and another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 Also heavenly bodies, and earthly bodies; but the glory of the heavenly is one, and that of the earthly is another.

41 One glory of the sun, and another of the moon, and another of the stars, for a star is different from another star in glory.

42 So also the resurrection from the dead. It is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption.

## 1st CORINTHIANS 15

43 It is sown in dishonor, it is raised in glory. It is sown in weakness, it is raised in power

44 It is sown a physical body, it is raised a spiritual body. There is a physical body, and there is a spiritual body.

45 So also it is written, "The first man, Adam, (became) a living soul, — the last Adam, a life-giving spirit.

46 But the spiritual was not first, but the physical, — then the spiritual.

47 The first man (was) out of the earth, of dust. The second man, the Lord of heaven.

48 Even as he who was made of dust, such also are those of dust. And even as the heavenly One, such also are the heavenly ones.

49 And according as we carried the image of the one made of dust, we shall carry also the image of the heavenly One.

50 But this I say, brothers, that flesh and blood can not inherit the kingdom of God, nor corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Lo, I tell you a mystery. We indeed shall not all sleep, but we shall all be made different.

52 In an instant, in a blink of an eye, at the last trumpet. For the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be made different.

53 For this corruption must put on incorruption, and this mortal put on immortality.

54 But when this corruption shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall come to pass the saying that has been written, "Death is swallowed up in victory."

55 O Death, where is your sting? O Hell, where is your victory?

56 Now the sting of death (is) sin. And the power of sin (is) the law.

57 But thanks (be) to God, Who is giving to us the victory thru our Lord, Jesus Christ.

58 So, my beloved brothers, become steady, unmoveable, abounding in the work of the Lord always, knowing that your labor is not empty in the Lord.

### Chapter 16

1 Now about the collection which is for the saints, even as I ordered the churches of Galatia, so also you do.

2 On the first (day) of the week, let each of you set by him, storing up what good way he has been led, that then there should not be collections when I should come.

## 1st CORINTHIANS 16

3 Then when I shall have come by, those whom you may approve by letters, these I will send to take away your kind gift to Jerusalem.

4 But if it should be proper for me to go also, they shall go with me.

5 But I shall come to you when I have gone thru Macedonia, for I am going thru Macedonia.

6 Then it may be I shall stay with you, or even spend the winter, that you may send me forward where ever I should go.

7 For I do not want to see you now in going by, but I hope to remain with you for some time, if the Lord should permit.

8 But I shall remain in Ephesus until Pentecost.

9 For a great and effectual door has been opened to me, and (there are) many opponents.

10 Now if Timothy should come, see that he may be with out fear among you, for he is doing the work of the Lord, even as I.

11 So let not any one belittle him, but send him forward in peace, that he may come to me, for I am waiting for him with the brothers.

12 About brother Apollos, I pled with him much that he should come to you with the brothers, and it was not at all his will that he should come now, but he will come when it may be the right time.

13 Watch, stand fast in the faith, act like men, be strong.

14 Let all your affairs be done in love.

15 Now I exhort you, brothers, — you know the family of Stephanas, that it is a first-fruit of Achaia, and they devoted them selves to service to the saints —

16 that you also be subject to such (people) and to every one who is working and laboring with (us).

17 And I rejoice over the coming of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus, because they filled up your lack (of service).

18 For they refreshed my spirit and yours; so give recognition to such people.

19 The churches of Asia greet you. Aquila and Priscilla greet you heartily in the Lord, with the church that is in their house.

20 All the brothers greet you. Greet one another with a holy kiss.

21 The greeting of my hand, — Paul.

22 If any one does not love the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be accursed. Our Lord is coming.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

24 My love be with all of you in Christ Jesus. Amen.

To the Corinthians, first written from Philippi, by Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus and Timothy.





## The Second Letter to the Corinthians

### Chapter 1

1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ thru the will of God, and Timothy the brother, to the church of God which is in Corinth, with all the saints who are in all Achaia.

2 Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and God of all comfort,

4 Who comforts us in all our trouble, thru the comfort of which we our selves are comforted by God.

5 Because even as the sufferings of Christ abound unto us, so thru Christ also our comfort abounds.

6 But whether we are troubled, (it is) for your comfort and salvation, which is brought about in the endurance of the same sufferings which we also suffer, or whether we are comforted, (it is) for your comfort and salvation.

7 And our hope for you is sure, knowing that as you are sharers of the sufferings, so also of the comfort.

8 For we do not want you to be uninformed, brothers, about our trouble which came to us in the (province of) Asia, that we were weighed down to the extreme, beyond strength, so as not to have any way out even of life.

9 But we had the sentence of death in our selves, that we should not be trusting in our selves, but in God, Who raises the dead;

10 Who rescued us from so great a death, and does rescue, in Whom we have hope that also yet He will rescue;

11 you also working together for us by prayer, that from many people, the gift unto us thru many, may thanks be given for us.

12 For our boasting is this, the witness of our conscience, that in simple words and the clear judgment of God, we behaved in the world, and more abundantly toward you.

13 For we do not write other things to you but what you read or even fully know, and I hope that you will fully know even unto the end.

14 Even as you did fully know us in part, that we are your boasting, even as also you are ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.

15 And in this persuasion I planned to come to you before this, that you might have a second favor,

## 2nd CORINTHIANS 1

16 and to come thru by you into Macedonia, and again from Macedonia to come to you, and to be sent forth by you into Judea.

17 Planning this, then, did I indeed at all use lightness? Or what I plan, do I plan according to the flesh, that there should be with me the yes, yes and the no, no?

18 But God (is) faithful, that our message to you was not yes and no.

19 For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, Who was preached among you by us, by me and Silas and Timothy, was not yes and no, but has been yes in Him.

20 For how many promises of God in Him are yes, and in Him true, unto glory to God thru us!

21 Now He Who confirms us with you unto Christ, and anointed us, is God,

22 Who also sealed us, and gave the down payment of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 But I call upon God as witness, that sparing you, I did not yet come to Corinth.

24 Not that we lord it over your faith, but we are workers together of your joy, for you stand by faith.

### Chapter 2

1 But I decided this in my self; not to come again in grief to you.

2 For if I grieve you, who is it who makes me glad, if not he who is grieved by me?

3 And I wrote to you this same thing, that I might not have grief from those of whom I ought to rejoice, having trusted upon all of you, that my joy is of all of you.

4 For out of much trouble and distress of heart I wrote to you thru many tears, not that you might be grieved, but that you might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if some one has grieved, he has not grieved me, but in part, that I may not burden all of you.

6 Enough to such a one (is) this rebuke which (is) by the majority.

7 So that on the contrary rather you should be forgiving and comfort (him), so that such a (man) not be swallowed up by more abundant grief.

8 Because of this I beg you to confirm (your) love to him.

## 2nd CORINTHIANS 2

9 For unto this (purpose) also I wrote, that I might know the proof of you, if you are obedient in all things.

10 And to whom you forgive any thing, I (do) also. For if I have forgiven any thing, to whom I forgave, (it is) in the person of Christ;

11 so that we may not be over matched by Satan, — for we are not uninformed of his thoughts.

12 Now when I came to Troas for the good news of Christ, also a door was opened to me in the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit when I did not find Titus my brother, but having decided to leave them, I went out to Macedonia.

14 But thanks (be) to God, Who always leads us to triumph in Christ, and causes the fragrance of the knowledge of Him to appear thru us in every place.

15 Because we are a fine fragrance of Christ to God in those who are saved, and in those who are lost.

16 Indeed, to those, a fragrance of death unto death, but to the others a fragrance of life unto life. And who is sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not like many, making money by the word of God, but as out of clear judgment, but as out of God, before God, we speak in Christ.

### Chapter 3

1 Do we begin again to commend our selves? if we do not need, like some, letters of commendation to you, or commendation from you?

2 You are our letter, which have been written in our hearts, known and read by all men,

3 shown that you are a letter of Christ, thru our ministry; written not in ink, but in the Spirit of the living God, not on tablets of stone, but on fleshly tables of (the) heart.

4 And we have such confidence thru Christ towards God.

5 Not that we are sufficient to account from our selves any thing as of our selves; but our sufficiency (is) of God,

6 Who also has made us able ministers of the new covenant; not of (the) letter, but of (the) spirit; for the letter kills, but the spirit makes alive.

## 2nd CORINTHIANS 3

7 But if the ministry of death in letters, carved in stones, was brought into being in glory, so that the sons of Israel could not gaze into the face of Moses, because of the glory of his face, which is being made no longer in force,

8 how shall not rather the ministry of the Spirit be in glory?

9 For if the ministry of condemnation (has) glory, much rather abounds the ministry of righteousness in glory.

10 For even (what) has been glorious is not glorious in this way, on account of the glory which exceeds (it).

11 For if that which is no longer working (was) glorious, much rather that which remains (is) glorious.

12 Having then such hope, we use much boldness,

13 and not like Moses, (who) put a veil on his own face, that the sons of Israel should not gaze into the end of that which (was) being done away.

14 But their minds were hardened, for until today the same veil remains upon the reading of the old covenant, not unveiled, which (veil) is done away with in Christ.

15 But unto this day, when Moses is read, a veil lies upon their hearts.

16 When, how ever, they shall turn to the Lord, the veil will be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord (is), there (is) freedom.

18 But we all, with open faces seeing as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being changed into the same image, from glory unto glory, even as from the Spirit of the Lord.

### Chapter 4

1 Because of this, having this ministry, even as we have received mercy, we do not despair.

2 But we have not spoken the hidden things of shame, not walking in clever ways, nor deceiving by the word of God.

3 But if our good news is covered up, it is covered up to those who are lost,

4 in whom the god of this age has blinded the minds of the unbelieving, so the bright light should not shine into them, of the good news of the glory of Christ, Who is the image of God.

5 For we do not preach our selves, but Christ Jesus our Lord,



## 2nd CORINTHIANS 4

and our selves your servants thru Jesus.

6 Because God, Who spoke forth light to shine out of darkness, has shined in our hearts, for the bright light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in pottery containers, that the exceeding greatness of the power may be of God, and not out of us.

8 Troubled, but not restricted, puzzled, but not out of measure,

9 mistreated, but not left down and out, thrown down, but not destroyed,

10 always carrying around the dying of the Lord Jesus in the body, that also the life of Jesus may be made to appear.

11 For we who are living are always given over to death thru Jesus, that also the life of Jesus may be made to appear in our mortal flesh.

12 So that death works in us, but life in you.

13 And having the same spirit of faith, as it has been written, "I believed, because of which I spoke," and we believe, because of which we also speak,

14 knowing that He Who raised up the Lord Jesus, also will raise us up thru Jesus, and will stand along side (of us) with you.

15 For all things (are) for your sakes, that the grace abounding thru the thanks giving of many, may over flow unto the glory of God.

16 Because of this we do not despair, but if indeed our outer man is decaying, yet the inner (one) is being renewed day by day.

17 For our temporary light trouble is working for us a most exceeding eternal weight of glory,

18 (as) we are not looking at the things which are seen, but at the things not seen; for the things seen (are) but for a time, but the things not seen are eternal.

### Chapter 5

1 For we know that if our tent house on earth should be destroyed, we have a building from God, a house not made by hands, eternal in the heavens.

2 For indeed in this we groan, longing to be clothed with our house which (is) from heaven,

3 if indeed also being clothed, we shall not be found naked.

4 For indeed we who are in (this) tent groan, being weighed down, since we do not wish to be unclothed, but to be clothed upon,

## 2nd CORINTHIANS 5

that death may be swallowed up by life.

5 Now He Who has worked out this same (is) God, Who also gave to us the down payment of the Spirit.

6 So (we are) confident always, knowing that being at home in the body, we are away from home from the Lord.

7 For we walk by faith, not by sight.

8 But we are confident, and are pleased rather to be away from home from the body, and to be at home with the Lord.

9 Because of this we are desiring the honor, whether being at home, or away from home, to be well pleasing to Him.

10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, that each may receive the things (done) in the body, according to what he did, whether good or evil.

11 Knowing then the fear of the Lord, we persuade men, but we have been made apparent unto God, and I hope also to have been made apparent in your consciences.

12 For we are not commending our selves to you again, but are giving to you an occasion of boasting in behalf of us, that you may have (a reply) to those boasting in face, and not in heart.

13 For whether we might be beside our selves, (it is) to God, or be serious minded, (it is) for you.

14 For the love of God moves us, having judged this, that if One died for all, then all (had) died,

15 and he died for all, that they who are living should no longer live for them selves, but for Him Who died for them and was raised.

16 So that we now know no one according to the flesh, and even if we have known Christ according to the flesh, yet now no longer we know (Him so).

17 So that if any one (is) in Christ, (there is) a new creation; the old things have gone away, — lo, all things have become new.

18 And all things are of God, Who reconciled us to Him self thru Christ, giving to us the ministry of reconciliation,

19 how that God was in Christ reconciling the world to Him self, not accounting to them their sins, and having given to us the ministry of reconciliation.

20 So we are ambassadors for Christ, as God is calling thru us, we beg for Christ, — be reconciled to God.

21 For He made Him Who did not know sin, (to be) a sin (offering) for us, that we might become (the) righteousness of God in Him.

## 2nd CORINTHIANS

### Chapter 6

1 Now we beg you, working together, not to receive the grace of God in vain.

2 For He says, "In an accepted time I gave ear to you, and in a day of salvation I rescued you. Lo, now (is) the fine time for acceptance, lo, now the day of salvation."

3 Let no one give offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed.

4 But in every thing let us prove our selves as servants of God, — in much endurance, in troubles, in needs, in difficulties,

5 in stripes, in knowledge, in long suffering, in kindness, in the Holy Spirit, in genuine love,

7 in (the) word of truth, in (the) power of God, thru the armor of righteousness on the right and the left,

8 thru glory and dishonor, thru evil report and good report, as deceivers, and true,

9 as being not known, and fully known, as dying, and lo, we live, as treated like a child, and not put to death,

10 as sorrowing, but always rejoicing, as poor, but enriching many, as having nothing, and owning all things.

11 Our mouth is open to you, Corinthians, our heart has been wide open.

12 You are not restricted in us, but you are restricted in your compassions.

13 But in the same (way), for a reward, — I am speakiing as to children —, also be made wide open.

14 Do not become yoked with an other (kind), — with unbelievers. For what sharing (has) righteousness and lawlessness? and what fellowship, light with darkness?

15 and what harmony, Christ with Belial [= Satan]? or what part, a believer with an unbeliever?

16 And what agreement, a temple of God, with idols? For you are a temple of (the) living God, even as God said, "I will live in them, and I will walk around in them, and I will be their God, and they will be a people to Me."

17 Because of this, come out from (the) midst of them, and be separated, says the Lord, and do not touch (the) unclean, and I will

receive you.

18 And I will be a Father unto you, and you will be to Me for sons and daughters, says the Lord Almighty.

### Chapter 7

1 Having these promises, then, beloved, let us cleanse our selves from every impurity of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in fear of God.

2 Receive us. We did no one wrong; we corrupted no one; we were selfish with no one.

3 I do not say (this) for condemnation, for I have said before that you are in our hearts, to die with (you) and to live with (you).

4 Great (is) my boldness towards you, great is my boasting of you. I have been filled with comfort, I am overflowing with joy (even) during all our trouble.

5 For when we had come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but (we) were troubled in every (way); outside, fightings; inside, fears.

6 But He Who comforts those who are humbled, comforted us, that is, God, in the coming of Titus,

7 and not only in his coming, but also in the comfort with which he was comforted over you, telling us of your longing, your mourning, your zeal for me, so as to make me to rejoice the more.

8 For if I grieved you in the letter, I am not changing my mind, even if I did change my mind. For I see that that letter grieved, even if (only) for an hour.

9 Now I rejoice, not because you were grieved, but because you were grieved unto repentance. For you were grieved according to God, that in nothing you might receive loss from us.

10 For grief from God works repentance unto salvation, — not to be regretted! But the grief of the world works death.

11 For lo, this very thing, for you to have been grieved from God, how much earnestness it worked in you, but (also) apology, indignation, fear, longing, zeal, revenge; — in every thing you proved your selves to be pure in the thing that was done.

12 Now if I wrote to you, (it was) not because of him who acted unjustly, nor because of him who was treated unjustly, but because (we wanted) your earnestness to be shown, which (is) for us towards you before God.

13 Because of this we have been comforted over your comfort,

## 2nd CORINTHIANS 7

and more abundantly rather we rejoiced over the joy of Titus, because his spirit has been refreshed from all of you.

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him over you, I was not shamed, but as we spoke all things in truth to you, so also our boasting to Titus came to be truth.

15 And his loving concern is more abundant unto you, remembering again the obedience of all of you, as with fear and trembling you received him.

16 I rejoice that in every thing I am confident in you.

### Chapter 8

1 But we make known to you, brothers, the grace of God which has been given in the churches of Macedonia;

2 that in much testing of trouble, the over flow of their joy and their deep poverty over flowed unto the riches of their sincerity.

3 Because according to (their) power, I witness, and beyond (their) power, they chose (this) them selves.

4 with much pleading, begging us to receive the grace (gift) and the fellowship of the ministry which (was) unto the saints.

5 And not as we hoped, but they gave them selves first to the Lord, and to us by (the) will of God.

6 So we begged Titus, that as he had begun before, so also he might complete unto you also this grace.

7 But even as in every thing you over flow, — in faith, and word, and knowledge, and all diligence, and in the love from you to us, that also in this grace you may over flow.

8 I am not speaking according to a command, but thru the zeal of others, and proving the sincerity of your love.

9 For you know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that for your sakes He became poor, tho being rich, that you by that poverty might be made rich.

10 And in this (matter) I give an opinion, for this is profitable to you who not only the act, but also the wish, began from a year ago before (this).

11 But now also complete the action, so that even as (there was) the desire of the will, so also ( you) have the completion.

12 For if the desire is present, (it is) accepted even as some one may have, not as he does not have.

13 For (it is) not that to others (there should be) ease, but trouble



## 2nd CORINTHIANS 8

for you.

14 But an equality, — in the present time, — your over flow for their lack, that also their over flow may be for your lack, so that there may be an equality.

15 Even as it was written, “He who (gathered) much had nothing over, and he who (gathered) little did not lack.”

16 Now thanks to God, Who is giving the same diligence for you in the heart of Titus.

17 Because he indeed received (your) appeal, but being more diligent, he went out to you of his own accord.

18 And we sent with him the brother whose praise (is) in the good news thru all the churches;

19 and not only (this), but also he was chosen by the churches (as) our fellow traveller with this grace — gift, which is ministered by us to the glory of the Lord Himself and (to) your desire,

20 taking care (in) this, that no one should blame us in this large amount which is ministered by us,

21 planning good things, not only before the Lord, but also before men.

22 And we sent with them our brother whom we proved in many things many times to be diligent, and now much more diligent by the great trust which (is) unto you.

23 As regards Titus, (he is) my partner and a co-worker unto you, or our brothers, (they are) sent by apostles of the churches, — Christ's glory!

24 So show the proof of your love, and of our boasting about you, to them, and unto the face of the churches.

### Chapter 9

1 For about the ministry to the saints, it is not necessary for me to write to you.

2 For I know your desire of which I boast about you to Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a year ago, and your zeal aroused many more.

3 But I sent the brothers, that our boasting about you should not be made in vain in this part, that even as I said, you may be ready,

4 if some how Macedonians might come with me, and find you not ready, we would be put to shame, — we would not say you —, in this confidence of boasting.

## 2nd CORINTHIANS 9

5 So I thought it needed to urge the brothers that they should go before unto you, and make up before your (gift) blessing, — this to be ready so as a (gift) blessing, and not as greed.

6 But this (I say), (that) he who sows a little bit, shall also reap a little bit, and he who sows for (big) blessings, also shall reap (big) blessings.

7 Each (man), even as he chooses ahead of time in the heart, — not from grief, nor of necessity; for God loves a joyful giver.

8 But God (is) able to cause every grace to over flow unto you, that in every (thing) always having all self-needs, you may over flow unto every good work.

9 Even as it is written, “He scattered abroad, He gave to the poor, His righteousness remains unto eternity.”

10 Now He Who supplies seed to the sower and bread for food, may He supply and multiply your sowing, and increase the effects of your righteousness.

11 In every thing being enriched unto all generosity, which works thru us thanks giving to God.

12 Because the ministry of this service not only is a complete filling (of) the needs of the saints, but also an over flow by many thanks givings to God.

13 Thru the proof of this ministry (they are) glorifying God upon the submission, in your confession, unto the good news of Christ, and (your) generosity of fellowship unto them and unto all (people).

14 Also in their prayer for you, longing for you because of the exceeding grace of God upon you.

15 Now thanks (be) to God over His indescribable Gift.

### Chapter 10

1 Now I my self, Paul, beg you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who in person (am) humble among you, but being away am brave unto you.

2 But I beg you, that not being with (you), I should be brave in the confidence with which I think to be daring over some who are thinking of us as walking according to (the) flesh.

3 For, walking in (the) flesh, we do not make war according to (the) flesh.

4 For the weapons of our warfare (are) not fleshly, but powerful thru God to (the) taking down of strong holds,

## 2nd CORINTHIANS 10

5 taking down reasonings and every high thing being lifted up against the knowledge of God, and taking captive every thought unto the obedience of Christ,

6 and having in readiness to avenge all disobedience, when your obedience should be fulfilled.

7 Do you look at things according to the surface? If some one has been persuaded by him self that he is Christ's, let him reason again of him self, that even as he (is) Christ's, so also we (are) Christ's.

8 For if I should boast even more some what about our authority, which the Lord gave to us unto building up and not for taking you down, I should not be put to shame,

9 that I should not seem as if to make you afraid by letters.

10 For indeed the letters, he says, (are) weighty and strong, but the bodily presence weak, and the message being really nothing.

11 Let such a person think this, that such as we are in the message thru letters, being absent, such also (we will be), being present, in the deed.

12 For we should not dare adjudge or compare our selves with some, who commend them selves, but they, measuring them selves among them selves, and comparing them selves to them selves, do not understand.

13 But we will not boast about things not (in) measure, but according to the measure of the rule which God allotted to us, of a measure to reach also unto you.

14 For we do not over stretch our selves as if not reaching unto you. For we came even unto you in the good news of Christ.

15 Not boasting of the things not (in) measure, in the labors of others, but having hope, increasing your faith, to be enlarged among you according to our rule unto an over flow,

16 to tell the good news unto that area beyond you, not to boast in another's rule, — unto things made ready.

17 But he who boasts, let (him) boast in the Lord.

18 For not he who commends him self, but whom the Lord commends, that (man) is approved.

### Chapter 11

1 I wish you to bear with me a little in foolishness, but even bear with me.

## 2nd CORINTHIANS 11

2 For I am jealous over you with a jealousy of God. For I have married you to one man, to present a chaste virgin to Christ.

3 But I fear some how as the serpent deceived Eve in his clever way, so your minds should be corrupted away from the simplicity which (belongs) unto Christ.

4 For if indeed he who comes preaches another Jesus whom we did not preach, or you receive another spirit which you did not receive, or another good news which you did not accept, you might well bear with (it).

5 For I think (that I am) not at all behind the very greatest apostles.

6 But even if (I am) an amateur in speech, yet not in knowledge, but in every thing made plain unto you in all things.

7 Or did I commit a sin, humbling my self that you might be exalted, because I preached the good news of God as a gift?

8 I robbed other churches, having received wages for the ministry to you.

9 And being with you and being in need, I was not a burden to any one. For my need the brothers from Macedonia filled completely. And in every thing I kept my self not a burden to you, and I will keep (it so).

10 (The) truth of Christ is in me that this boasting will not be closed up unto me in the areas of Achaia.

11 Why? because I do not love you? God knows.

12 But what I am doing, also I will do, that I may cut off the occasion of those wanting an occasion, that that in which they are boasting, they may be found even as we.

13 For such (are) false apostles, deceitful workers, changing their form into apostles of Christ.

14 And (this is) not wonderful, for Satan him self changes his form into an angel of light.

15 So (it is) not a great thing if his servants also change their form as servants of righteousness, — whose end will be according to their works.

16 Again, I say, not any one should think me to be a fool. But if other wise, receive me even as a fool, that I may boast a little.

17 What I say, I do not say according to the Lord, but as in foolishness, in this confidence of boasting.

18 Since many boast according to the flesh, I also will boast.

## 2nd CORINTHIANS 11

19 For gladly you bear with fools, being wise.

20 For you bear with (it), if some one brings you into slavery, if some one eats you up, if some one takes away from you, if some one lifts (him self) up, if some one hits you on (the) face.

21 I speak as to dishonor, as that we were weak. But in which some one may be bold — I speak in foolishness — I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrews? I am also. Are they Israelites? I am also. Are they the seed of Abraham? I am also.

23 Are they servants of Christ? — I speak as being beside my self — I am more: in labors more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more often, in deaths many times.

24 From Jews five times I received forty (stripes) minus one.

25 Three times I was beaten with rods, once I was stoned, three times I was ship wrecked, a night and a day I have spent in the deep (sea).

26 Many times going on trips, in dangers of rivers, in dangers of robbers, in dangers from (my own) race, in dangers from the non-Jews, in dangers in the city, in dangers in the desert, in dangers in the sea, in dangers among false brothers.

27 In labor and toil, many times in watchings, in hunger and thirst, in fastings many times, in cold and nakedness.

28 Besides the external things, that which crowds in on me daily, — the care of all the churches.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I do not burn?

30 If I ought to boast, I will boast of my weaknesses.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ knows, He Who is blessed unto the ages, that I do not lie.

32 In Damascus, the ruler of Aretas the king guarded the city of the Damascenes, wanting to seize me.

33 and thru a window in a basket I was lowered near the wall, and escaped out of his hands.

### Chapter 12

1 Indeed, to boast is not profitable to me. Now I shall come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I know a man in Christ fourteen years ago, whether in the body I do not know, or out of the body I do not know. God knows. Such an one caught away unto the third heaven.



## 2nd CORINTHIANS 12

3 And I know such a man, — whether in the body or out of the body I do not know. God knows:

4 that he was caught away into Paradise, and he heard words which could not be spoken, which is not permitted to a man to speak.

5 For such an one I shall boast, but for my self I shall not boast except in my weaknesses.

6 For if I should wish to boast, I shall not be a fool; for I shall tell the truth. But I refrain, lest some one should think about me above what sees (in) me, or hears about me.

7 And that I might not be lifted up by the exceeding greatness of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, a messenger of Satan, that he might hit me, that I might not be lifted up.

8 For this three times I begged the Lord, that it might go away from me.

9 And He said to me, “My grace is enough for you; for My power is made perfect in weakness.” Most gladly, then, I will boast rather in my weaknesses, that the power of Christ may dwell upon me.

10 Because of this I take pleasure in weaknesses, in insults, in necessities, in ill treatment, in hard places, for Christ. For when I am weak, then I am strong.

11 I have become a fool, boasting. You have made it necessary; for I ought to have been commended by you; for in nothing I was behind the very highest apostles, even if I am nothing.

12 Indeed the signs of the apostle worked among you in all endurance, in signs, and wonders, and deeds of power.

13 For what is it in which you were inferior to the rest of the churches, except that I my self did not burden you? Forgive me this injustice!

14 Lo, a third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not burden you, for I do not seek your things, but you. For the children ought not to save up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will most gladly spend and be spent out for your souls, even if (the) more I am loving you, (the) less I am loved.

16 But let it be so, I did not weigh you down, but being clever, I took you by “deceit”.

17 Did I act greedy to you, by any of whom I have sent to you?

18 I called for Titus, and I sent a brother with (him). Was Titus greedy toward you? Did we not walk in the same spirit? and in the

same steps?

19 Again, do you think that we are making a defense to you? We speak before God in Christ; and all things, beloved, for building you up.

20 For I am afraid, some how, when I come, that I shall not find you such as I wish, and (that) I might be found by you such as you do not wish; if perhaps (there are) strifes, jealousies, anger, contentions, evil speakings, whisperings, puffed up pride, uprisings.

21 If my God should humble me about you when I have come again, and I should mourn over many of those who have sinned before this, and have not repented over the uncleanness and immorality and unholiness which they have been doing.

### Chapter 13

1 This third time I am coming to you. From the mouth of two and three witnesses every word shall be established.

2 I have spoken before, and I say ahead of time, as being with you the second (time), and being away now I write to those who have sinned before, and to all the rest, that if I come again, I shall not spare.

3 Since you seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, Who is not weak unto you, but is powerful in you.

4 For indeed if He was crucified from weakness, but yet He lives from (the) power of God. For we also are weak in Him, but we shall live with Him from the power of God towards you.

5 Test your selves, if you are in the faith, prove your selves. Or do you not fully know your selves, that Jesus Christ is in you? Unless you are what is disapproved!

6 But I hope that you will know that we are not disapproved.

7 Now I pray to God (for) you to do nothing evil; not that we may appear approved, but that you may do the good, tho we should be as disapproved.

8 For we do not have any power against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we rejoice when we may be weak, but you may be powerful.

10 Because of this, being away I write these things, that being with (you) I should not use severity, according to the authority which the Lord gave to me, unto building up and not unto tearing down.

## 2nd CORINTHIANS 13

11 For the rest, brothers, rejoice, be fully completed, be comforted, think the same thing, be peaceable; and the God of love and peace will be with you.

12 Greet one another with a holy kiss. All the saints greet you.

13 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the fellowship of the Holy Spirit (be) with you all. Amen.

To the Corinthians, the second (letter) written from Philippi of Macedonia, thru Titus and Luke.



# The Letter of Paul to the Galatians

## Chapter 1

1 Paul, an apostle, — not from man, nor thru man, but thru Jesus Christ, and God the Father, Who raised Him from the dead,

2 and all the brothers with me, to the churches of Galatia.

3 Grace to you and peace from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 Who gave Him self for our sins, that He might deliver us out of the present evil age, according to the will of God and our Father,

5 to Whom (is) the glory unto the ages of the ages. Amen.

6 I am amazed that you are being put away so quickly from Him Who called you in the grace of Christ, unto another good news,

7 which is not another, — but there are some who are troubling you, and are wishing to turn (you) away from the good news of Christ.

8 But even if we, or an angel out of heaven, should tell good news to you besides what you believed, let him be accursed.

9 As we have said before, also now I say again, if some one tells you good news besides what you received, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now persuade men or God? or do I seek to please men? For if I yet pleased men, I should not be a servant of Christ.

11 But I make known to you, brothers, the good news, which was told by me, that it is not according to man.

12 For neither did I receive it from man, nor was I taught (it), but thru a revelaton of Christ.

13 For you heard of my behavior when in Judaism, that I mistreated the church of God to the greatest degree, and was destroying it,

14 and was going ahead in Judaism more than many of the same age in my race, being more exceedingly zealous of the teachings of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God Who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me thru His grace,

16 to reveal His Son in me, that I should tell the good news among the nations; right away I did not confer with flesh and blood,

17 nor did I go up to Jerusalem to those (who were) apostles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned again to Damascus.

18 Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to meet Peter, and I stayed with him fifteen days.



## GALATIANS 1

19 But I did not see (any) other of the apostles, except James, the brother of the Lord.

20 Now what I am writing to you, lo, before God, I am not lying.

21 Then I came into the areas of Syria and Cilicia,

22 but I was not known by face to the churches of Judea which are in Christ,

23 only they were hearing, "That he who once mistreated us, now is telling the good news, — the faith which once he destroyed."

23 And they glorified God in me.

### Chapter 2

1 Then after fourteen years, again I went up to Jerusalem with Barnabas, also taking Titus with (me).

2 But I went up according to revelation, and set before them the good news which I preach among the nations, but privately to those well thought of, if some how I should run or had run in vain.

2 But not even Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was thought necessary to be circumcised.

4 And (this issue arose) because of the false brothers who were brought in unawares, and so came in to spy out our freedom in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into slavery;

5 to whom not even for an hour did we give in by subjection, that the truth of the good news might continue with you.

6 But from those who seemed to be some what, — ever they were, it makes no difference to me; God does not receive man's appearance —, for those well thought of added nothing to me,

7 but on the contrary, having seen that I have been entrusted with the good news of the non-Jews, even as Peter to the Jews, —

8 for He Who worked in Peter unto apostle-ship of the Jews, worked also in me unto the nations —.

9 And having known the grace which was given to me, James, and Peter, and John, who seemed to be pillars, gave to me and to Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we (should go) to the nations, and they to the Jews.

10 Only that we should remember the poor, which same thing I was diligent to do.

## GALATIANS 2

11 But when Peter came to Antioch, I stood against him to (his) face, because he was going against known (light).

12 For before some (people) came from James, he was eating with the nations [non-Jews], but when they came, he drew back and separated himself, fearing them of the Jews.

13 And the rest of the Jews also acted wrongly along with him, so that even Barnabas was carried away by their wrong action.

14 But when I saw that they were not walking straightly according to the truth of the good news, I said to Peter, before (them) all, "if you, being a Jew, live like a non-Jew, and not like a Jew, why do you think it necessary for the non-Jews to act like Jews?"

15 We, Jews by nature, and not sinners of the non-Jews,

16 knowing that a man is not justified by works of law, but thru faith in Jesus Christ, and we believed on Christ Jesus, that we might be justified by faith in Christ, and not by works of law; because all flesh [= people] will not be justified by works of law.

17 But if seeking to be justified in Christ we should be found also our selves sinners, is Christ a minister of sin? May it not be.

18 For if what I threw down, these things again I build, I make my self a transgressor.

19 For I thru law died unto law, that I might live unto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ, but I live; yet not I, but Christ lives in me, but that which now I live in flesh, I live in faith, that of the Son of God, Who loved me, and gave Him self for me.

21 I do not lay aside the grace of God; for if righteousness (is) thru law, then Christ died with out cause."

### Chapter 3

1 O unthinking Galatians, who bewitched you, not to obey the truth? before whose eyes Jesus Christ was already clearly set forth among you, — crucified?

2 This only I wish to learn from you, did you receive the Spirit by works of law , or by hearing of faith?

3 Are you so unthinking? Having begun in the Spirit are you now being made complete in the flesh?

4 Did you suffer so many things in vain? if indeed even in vain.

5 He then Who supplies to you the Spirit, and works deeds of power among you, (is it) by works of law or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him

## GALATIANS 3

for righteousness.

7 Know then that those who are of faith, these are sons of Abraham.

8 And the scripture, seeing ahead of time that God justified the nations by faith, told before hand the good news to Abraham, "In you all the nations will be blessed."

9 So these of faith are blessed with the believing Abraham.

10 For as many as are of works of law, they are under a curse. For it is written, "Cursed is every one who does not continue in all things which have been written in the book of the law, to do them."

11 But that no one is justified in law with God (is) evident; because, "the just shall live by faith".

12 But the law is not of faith, but the man who did these things will live in them.

13 Christ bought us out from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us. For it is written, "Cursed (is) every one who hangs on a tree,"

14 that the blessing of Abraham might come to the nation in Christ Jesus, that we might receive the promise of the Spirit thru faith.

15 Brothers, — I am speaking according to man, — even a pact of man, which has been confirmed, no one sets aside, or orders more to it.

16 Now to Abraham the promises were spoken, and to his seed. He does not say, "And to seeds," as of many, but as of one, "And to your seed", Who is Christ.

17 And this I say, a pact confirmed before by God unto Christ, the law, which came into being four hundred and thirty years later, does not deprive of power, to make the promise of no effect.

18 For if the inheritance (is) by law, (it is) not still by promise. But God had given (it) to Abraham thru promise.

19 Why then the law? It was added because of sins, until the seed should come to whom the promise was made, ordered thru angels in a Mediator's hand.

20 But the Mediator is not of one (party). But God is one.

21 Is the law then against the promises of God? May it not be! For if a law was given which could give life, indeed righteousness would have been by law.

22 But the scripture did conclude all things under sin, that the promise of Jesus Christ by faith might be given to those who believe.

23 But before faith came, we were kept in guard under law, shut up unto faith, which was about to be revealed.

24 So the law became our child-trainer unto Christ, that we might

## GALATIANS 3

be justified by faith.

25 But after faith has come, we are no longer under a child-trainer.

26 For you all are sons of God thru faith in Christ Jesus.

27 For as many as may have been baptized [immersed] into Christ, you did put on Christ.

28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free (man), there is neither male nor female, for you all are one in Christ Jesus.

29 But if you are Christ's, then you are Abraham's seed, and heirs according to (the) promise.

### Chapter 4

1 Now I say, for as long a time the heir is a child, he is no different from a servant, tho he is master of all.

2 But he is under guardians and house rulers until the time set before by the father.

3 So also we, when we were children, having been enslaved, we were under the ways of the world.

4 But when the fullness of the time came, God sent out His Son, come into being of a woman, under law,

5 that He might purchase those under law, that we might receive the son-ship.

6 And because you are sons, God sent out the Spirit of His Son into your hearts, crying, "Papa, Father."

7 So no longer you are a slave, but a son; and if a son, also an heir of God thru Christ.

8 But then, indeed not knowing God, you were enslaved to those that by nature are not gods,

9 but now, having known God, but rather having been known by God, how do you turn again to the weak and poor steps to which again you wish to be in slavery anew.

10 You keep days, and months, and times, and years.

11 I am afraid of you, that some how I have labored in vain unto you.

12 Become as I (am), for I also am as you (are), brothers, I beg you. In nothing you wronged me.

13 But you know that thru weakness of the flesh I told you the good news at the first,

14 and my trial in the flesh did not make you think nothing (of me),

## GALATIANS 4

nor spit (upon me), but you received me like an angel of God, — like Christ Jesus!

15 Who then was your blessed (one)? for I bear witness to you that, if possible, having plucked out your eyes, you would have given (them) to me.

16 So have I become your enemy, speaking truth to you?

17 They are eager over you not well, but they wish to lock you out (from me), that you may be eager over them.

18 But (it is) good to be eager in a good thing always, and not only when I am present with you.

19 My children, whom I again bring to birth until Christ should be formed in you,

20 I wish to be present with you now, and to alter my voice, because I am doubtful about you.

21 Tell me, those wishing to be under law, do you not hear the law?

22 For it was written, that Abraham had two sons: one of the maid-servant, and one of the free (woman).

23 But he indeed of the maid-servant was born according to the flesh, and he of the free (woman), thru the promise.

24 These things are a comparison of some thing else. For these are the two pacts: one from Mount Sinai, giving birth to slavery, which is Hagar.

25 For Hagar is Mount Sinai in Arabia, and is like the present Jerusalem, which is enslaved with her children.

26 But the Jerusalem above is free, which is (the) mother of us all

27 For it was written, "Rejoice, sterile one who is not bearing. Break forth and cry out, she who is not in birth pain, because many (are) the children of the deserted, more than of her who has a husband."

28 But we, brothers, like Isaac, are children of promise.

29 But even as then he who was born according to flesh mistreated the one according to the Spirit, so also now.

30 But what says the Scripture? "Throw out the maid-servant and her son, for the son of the maid-servant may not inherit with the son of the free (woman)."

31 So then, brothers, we are not children of a maid-servant, but of the free (woman).

### Chapter 5

1 So stand firmly in the freedom with which Christ made us free, and do not again be held in a yoke of slavery.

2 Lo, I Paul say to you, that if you should be circumcised, Christ will profit you nothing.

3 And I witness again to every man being circumcised, that he is



## GALLATIANS 5

a debtor to do the whole law.

4 You are away from Christ by works, who ever are being justified in (the) law. You are fallen out of grace.

5 For we by the Spirit are waiting for the hope of righteousness by faith.

6 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision avails any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith working thru love.

7 You were running well. Who blocked you back, not to obey the truth?

8 (This) persuasion (is) not from Him Who is calling you.

9 A little leaven leavens the whole lump.

10 I have been persuaded as to you in the Lord, that you will think nothing else, but he who is troubling will bear judgment, who ever he may be.

11 But I, brothers, if I yet preach circumcision, why am I yet mistreated? then the offence of the cross is of no effect.

12 I wish even that they cut them selves off who are unsettling you.

13 For you were called to freedom, brothers; only not the freedom unto an occasion to the flesh; but thru love serve one another.

14 For the whole law is fulfilled in one word, "You shall love your neighbor like your self."

15 But if you bite and eat up one another, see (to it) you are not consumed by one another.

16 But I say, "Walk in (the) Spirit, and you should not at all fulfil a desire of (the) flesh.

17 For the flesh has desires against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh, and these are opposed to each other, that you may not do these things which you may desire.

18 But if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are apparent, which are: adultery, immorality, uncleanness, evil sexual desires,

20 idolatry, witch craft, enmity, strifes, jealousies, anger, fightings, divisions, heresies,

21 envyings, murders, drunkenness, revels, and things like these; of which I tell you before, even as I said before (this time), that they who are doing such things, shall not inherit God's kingdom.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering,

## GALATIANS 5

kindness, goodness, faith, meekness, inner strength.

23 Against such things there is no law.

24 And they who (are) Christ's crucified the flesh with evil feelings and desires.

25 If we live by the Spirit, let us also walk by the Spirit.

26 Let us not become vain-glorious, provoking one another, envying one another.

### Chapter 6

1 Brothers, if a man should be caught in some sin, you, the spiritual ones, restore such a one in a spirit of meekness; looking at your self, if you also should be tempted.

2 Bear the burdens of one another, and so fulfill the law of Christ.

3 For if some one thinks to be some what, being nothing, he is deceiving him self.

4 But let each (person) test his own work, and then he will have the boasting unto him self alone, and not unto the other (person).

5 For each (person) shall bear his own load.

6 Let him who is being taught the word share with him who is teaching in all good things.

7 Be not deceived; God is not mocked, for what ever a man may sow, that also he will reap.

8 Because he who sows to his flesh from the flesh will reap destruction, but he who sows to the Spirit, from the Spirit will reap eternal life.

9 But let us not make evil out of doing well, for in its own time we shall reap, (if) not fainting.

10 So then as we have an opportunity, let us perform the good to all (people), but especially to those of the family of the faith.

11 See in how large letters I wrote to you with my own hand.

12 As many as wish to make a fair face in (the) flesh, these make it necessary for you to be circumcised; only that they should not be ill treated for the cross of Christ.

13 For neither do they who are circumcised them selves keep the law; but they want you to be circumcised, that they may boast in your flesh.

14 But may it not be for me to boast except in the cross of our

## **GALATIANS 6**

Lord Jesus Christ, thru whom (the) world is crucified to me, and I to the world.

15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision has any effect, nor uncircumcision, but a new creation.

16 And as many as will walk by his rule, peace (be) upon them and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

17 For the rest, let no one give me troubles, for I bear the marks of the Lord Jesus in my body.

18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ (be) with your spirit, brothers.

To the Galatians, written from Rome.



# A Letter of Paul to the Ephesians

## Chapter 1

1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ thru (the) will of God. to the saints who are in Ephesus and the faithful in Christ Jesus.

2 Grace (be) to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed (be) the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, Who blessed us in every spiritual blessing in the heavenlies in Christ;

4 Even as He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world, for us to be holy and blame-less before Him in love;

5 having before determined us unto sonship thru Jesus Christ unto Him self, according to the good pleasure of His will,

6 unto the praise of the glory of His grace, in which He favored us in the Beloved.

7 In Whom we have the ransom thru His blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of His grace;

8 which He caused to over flow unto us in all wisdom and understanding,

9 having made known to us the mystery of His will, according to His good pleasure, which He purposed in Him self

10 unto (the) management of the fullness of the times, — all things to be headed up in Christ, both the things in the heavens and the things upon the earth;

11 in Him, in Whom also we became heirs, being determined before according to the purpose of Him Who works all things according to the counsel of His will;

12 for us to be unto praise of His glory, who have hoped before in Christ.

13 In Whom you also, having heard the word of the truth, the good news of your salvation, in Whom also, having believed, you were sealed by the Holy Spirit of promise,

14 Who is the down payment of our inheritance, unto the ransom of the purchased possession, unto the praise of His glory.

15 Because of this, and also having heard of the faith in the Lord Jesus among you, and the love which is unto all the saints,

16 I do not cease giving thanks for you, making remembrance of you in my prayers:



## ESPHESIANS 1

17 that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give to you a spirit of wisdom and revelation in (the) full knowledge of Him,  
18 the eyes of your mind having been enlightened, for you to know Who (is) the hope of His calling, and Who (is) the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints,  
19 and what (is) the exceeding greatness of His power unto us who believe, according to the working of the might of His strength,  
20 which He worked in Christ, having raised Him from the dead, and He sat at His right hand in the heavenlies,  
21 far above every province and authority and power and lord-ship, every named name, not only in this age, but also in the coming (one).  
22 And He put all things under His feet, and gave Him (to be) head over all things to the church,  
23 which is His body, the fulness of Him Who fills all things in all.

### Chapter 2

1 And you, being dead in strayings and sins,  
2 in which once you walked according to this age and world, according to the ruler of the authority of the air, the spirit that is now working in the sons of disobedience,  
3 among whom also we all once acted in the evil desires of our flesh, doing the will of the flesh and of the mind, and were by nature the children of anger, even as the rest (of men).  
4 But God, being rich in mercy, because of His great love with which He loved us,  
5 even when we were dead in sins, has made us alive with Christ, — by grace you are saved —,  
6 and raised us up together, and seated us in the heavenlies in Christ Jesus,  
7 that He might show in the coming ages the exceeding riches of His grace in kindness to us in Christ Jesus.  
8 For by grace you are saved thru faith, and this not of your selves, (it is) the gift of God,  
9 not of works, that no one may boast.  
10 For we are His product, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God made ready ahead of time that we should walk in them.  
11 Because of this, remember that you once (were) the nations

## EPHESIANS 2

in the flesh, called "uncircumcision" by those called "circumcision" in the flesh made by hand'

12 that you were in that time apart from Christ, aliens from the state of Israel, and strangers from the pacts of promise, not having (any) hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Jesus, you who once were far off have become near in the blood of Christ.

14 For He is our peace, Who made both one, and broke down the middle wall of the hedge,

15 the enmity, in His flesh, having made of no effect the law of commands in decrees, that He might create in Himself the two into one new man, making peace,

16 and bring back together the both in one body to God thru the cross, having killed the enmity in it.

17 And having come, He told the good news, — peace to you who were far off and to those near.

18 Because thru Him we both have approach in one Spirit to the Father.

19 So then no longer are you strangers and visitors, but co-citizens of the saints and of the house-hold of God.

20 being built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ Him self being the great corner (stone):

21 in Whom all the building framed together increases into a holy temple in the Lord;

22 in Whom also you are built together unto a home of God in the Spirit.

### Chapter 3

1 For this blessing I Paul (am) the prisoner of Christ Jesus for you of the nations,

2 if indeed you heard of the management of the grace of God which was given to me unto you,

3 that according to revelation He made known to me the mystery, even as I wrote before in a little message,

4 regarding which, you are enabled, reading, to learn my understanding in the mystery of Christ,

5 which in other generations was not made known unto the sons of men, as now it was revealed to His holy apostles and prophets in the Spirit:

### EPHESIANS 3

6 the nations to be heirs together and a body with and partakers with His promise in Christ thru the good news;

7 of which I have become a servant according to the gifts of the grace of God given to me according to the inner working of His power.

8 To me, the very least of all the saints, was given this grace to tell the good news among the nations, — the untraceable riches of Christ

9 and to enlighten all (people), what is the fellowship of the mystery which has been hidden away from the ages in God, Who created all things thru Jesus Christ,

10 that it might be known now to the provinces and the authorities in the heavenlies thru the church, the many kinds of wisdom of God,

11 according to the purpose of the ages, which He performed in Christ Jesus our Lord,

12 in Whom we have boldness and approach in confidence thru faith in Him.

13 So I ask (you) not to despair at my troubles for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees to the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,

15 of Whom every family in heaven and on earth is named,

16 that He may give to you according to the riches of His glory, to be made strong with power thru His Spirit in the inner man;

17 that Christ may live in your hearts thru faith;

18 that you, being rooted in and based upon love, may be well able to lay hold upon with all saints, what is the breadth and length, and depth, and height;

19 and to know the love of Christ, which goes beyond knowledge, that you may be filled unto all the fulness of God.

20 Now to Him Who is able to do exceeding abundantly above all things which we ask or think, according to the power which is working in us,

21 to Him (be) the glory in the church in Christ Jesus, unto all the generations of the age of the ages. Amen.

#### Chapter 4

1 I beg you, then, I the prisoner in the Lord, to walk worthy of the calling of which you were called,

2 with all humility and meekness, with long-suffering, bearing

## EPHESIANS 4

with one another in love,

3 earnestly trying to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 One body and one Spirit, even as also you were called in one hope of your calling.

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism, [immerssion],

6 One God and Father, Who is over all, and thru all and in you all.

7 But to each one of us was given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 So it says, "Having gone up on high, He led captivity captive, and gave gifts to men."

9 But that He went up, what is it but that also He went down first into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He Who went down is the same also Who went up far above all the heavens, that He might fill all things.

11 And He gave some indeed apostles, and some prophets, and some evangelists, and some pastors and teachers,

12 for the molding of the saints, unto work of service, unto building up of the body of Christ;

13 until we all should come into the unity of the faith, and of the full knowledge of the Son of God; unto a mature man, unto a measure of(the) stature of the fulness of Christ;

14 that no longer we should be babes, tossed as on a wave and carried around by every wind of the teaching in the play of men, in cleverness for the planning of deceit;

15 but speaking the truth in love, we may advance unto Him in all things, Who is the head, the Christ,

16 from Whom all the body, framed together and united thru every joint's supply, according to the working in measure of each single part, makes the increase of the body unto building up of it self in love.

17 So this I say and witness in the Lord, that you no longer walk even as the rest of the nations are walking, in the vanity of their minds,

18 being darkened in their thinking, made strangers from the life of God, because of the ignorance that is in them, because of the hardness of their hearts;

19 who having thrown away all feeling, gave them selves up to unholiness, unto working of all uncleanness in having more.

## EPHESIANS 4

- 20 But you did not so learn Christ,  
21 if indeed you heard Him, and were taught in Him, even as truth is in Jesus.  
22 For you are to put off the former behavior, the old man, rotten according to the desires of deceit,  
23 and to be made new in the spirit of your minds;  
24 and to put on the new man, which according to God was created in righteousness and true holiness.  
25 So having put away lying, speak truth each one with his neighbor, because we are parts of one another.  
26 Become angry, but do not sin. Do not let the sun go down upon your anger.  
27 And do not give a place to the devil.  
28 He who steals, let him steal no more, but rather let him labor, working what is good with (his) hands. that he may have (things) to give to him who has need.  
29 Do not let any rotten word go out of your mouth, but some thing good for building up as needed, that it may give grace to those who hear.  
30 And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, in Whom you were sealed unto the day of ransom.  
31 Let all bitterness, and ire, and anger, and yelling, and evil speaking be put away from you, with all evil.  
32 And become kind unto each other, very pitying, showing grace to each other, even as also God in Christ showed grace to you.

### Chapter 5

- 1 Become then mimics of God, as beloved children.  
2 And walk in love, even as also Christ loved us and gave Himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God as a sweet smelling odor.
- 3 But immorality and all uncleanness of greed, — let it not even be named among you, even as is proper to saints,  
4 and shameful things and foolish speaking or silly joking, which are not suitable, — but rather thanks giving.  
5 For you are informed about this, that no immoral person, or unclean, or greedy, who is an idolater, has an inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.



## EPHESIANS 5

6 Let no one deceive you with empty words, for because of these things the anger of God comes upon the sons of stubborn unbelief.

7 Do not become then partners of them,

8 for you were once darkness, but now (are) light in the Lord,  
— walk like children of light.

9 For the fruit of the Spirit (is) in all goodness and righteousness and truth:

10 proving what is well pleasing to the Lord.

11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather even reprove (them).

12 For it is shameful even to speak about the things being done by them in secret.

13 But all things reproved are being made to appear by the light, for every thing that makes manifest is light.

14 So it says, "Arise, he who is sleeping, and rise up from the dead, and Christ will shine to you."

15 See then how exactly you walk, not like an unwise person, but like a wise one,

16 buying up the time, because the days are evil.

17 Because of this do not become foolish, but understanding what the will of the Lord (is).

18 And do not be drunken with wine, in which is intemperance, but be filled with the Spirit,

19 speaking to each other in psalms and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing and praising in your hearts to the Lord,

20 giving thanks always for all things in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ to God and Father.

21 submitting to each other in fear of God.

22 Wives, be in submission to your own husbands, as to the Lord.

23 For the husband is head of the wife, as also Christ (is) head of the church, and He is Savior of the body.

24 But even as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives to their own husbands in every thing.

25 Husbands, love your own wives, even as also Christ loved the church, and gave Him self for it,

26 that He might make it holy, having cleansed (it) by the washing of water in (the) word,

27 that He might present it to Him self, the glorious church,

## EPHESIANS 5

not having a spot, or wrinkle, or some such things, but it might be holy and blameless.

28 So ought husbands to love their wives like their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves him self.

29 For no one ever hated his own flesh, but feeds and takes care of it, even as also the Lord (does) the church;

30 for we are members of His body, of His flesh, and of His bones.

31 Because of this a man shall leave his father and his mother, and shall be joined to his wife, and the two shall be (made) into one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery, but I speak about Christ and the church.

33 Also, however, let every one of you love each one his own wife even as (he does) him self; and the wife, let her respect the husband.

### Chapter 6

1 Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.

2 Honor your father and mother; which is the first command with a promise,

3 that it may be well with you, and you may be long-lived on the earth.

4 And fathers, do not provoke your children, but bring them up in the child training and mind training of the Lord.

5 Servants, obey (your) masters according to the flesh with fear and trembling, in sincerity of your hearts, as to Christ,

6 not with eye service, as men pleasers, but as servants of Christ, doing the will of God from (your) soul,

7 with good thoughts doing service to the Lord and not to men,

8 knowing that what ever good each man may have done, this (same) he will receive from the Lord, whether a servant or a free man.

9 And masters, do the same thing towards them, not being threatening; knowing also that your own Master is in (the) heavens, and there is no receiving of faces with Him.

10 For the rest, my brothers, be empowered in the Lord, and in the might of His strength.

11 Put on the whole armor of God, to be made strong to stand against the schemes of the devil.

12 For our wrestling is not against flesh and blood, but against

## EPHESIANS 6

rulers, against authorities, against the world powers of the darkness of this age, against the spiritual (forces) of the evil things in the heavenlies.

13 Because of this, take up the whole armor of God, that you may be able to stand against the evil day, and having worked completely all things, to stand.

14 Stand then, having your loins belted around in truth, and having put on the breast plate of righteousness,

15 and having your feet shod with the preparation of the good news of peace;

16 Above all, taking up the shield of the faith, in which you will be able to put out all the burning darts of the evil one.

17 Also receive the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is (the) word of God;

18 praying in every season by all prayer and petition in (the) Spirit, and unto this same thing without sleeping in all continuance and petition about all the saints;

19 and for me, that to me may be given a message in (the) opening of my mouth in boldness, to make known the mystery of the good news,

20 For which I am an elder in a chain, that I may be bold, as I ought to speak.

21 But that you may know the things about me, what I am doing, Tychicus, the beloved brother and faithful servant in (the) Lord, will make known to you all things,

22 whom I sent to you unto this same thing, that you might know the things about us, and (that) he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace to the brothers, and love with faith, from God (the) Father and (the) Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Grace (be) with all who are loving our Lord Jesus Christ in purity. Amen.

To (the) Ephesians, written from Rome, thru Tychicus.



# **The Letter to the Philippians**

## **Chapter 1**

1 Paul and Timothy, servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus who are in Philippi, with (the) over seers and deacons.

2 Grace (be) to you and peace from God our Father and (the) Lord Jesus Christ.

3 I thank my God upon every remembrance of you,

4 always in my every petition for all of you with joy making petition,

5 over your fellow-ship in the good news, from the first day until now,

6 being persuaded of this very thing, that He Who began in you a good work will keep on finishing (it) until (the) day of Jesus Christ.

7 Even as it is right for me to think this about all of you, because I have you in my heart, as both in my jail terms and in the defense and confirmation of the good news, you all are sharers of my grace.

8 For my witness is God, how I long for you all in (the) kindness of Jesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your love yet more and more may over flow in full knowledge and all (good) judgment ,

10 so you approve the things that are best, that you may be pure and with out offence unto (the) day of Christ,

11 being filled with the fruits of righteousness which are by Jesus Christ, unto glory and praise of God.

12 But I want you to know, brothers, that the things about me have turned out rather to the progress of the work of the good news, 13 so my chains in Christ have become apparent in all the palace and to all the rest.

14 And most of the brothers in (the) Lord, having been encouraged by my bonds, dare more fully and fearlessly to speak the word.

15 Some men indeed are preaching Christ even because of envy and strife, but some also because of good will.

16 Those (the first) indeed out of self-seeking are telling about Christ, not sincerely, as if to bring more trouble to my bonds,

17 but these (second) out of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the good news.

18 So what? even in every way, whether in mere words or in truth, Christ is being preached, and in this I rejoice, but (more) also, I will rejoice.



## PHILIPPIANS 1

19 For I know that this will come out to me unto deliverance thru your prayer and (the) supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,  
20 according to (my) great anticipation and my hope, that in nothing I will be ashamed, but in all boldness, as always, also now, Christ will be magnified in my body, whether thru life or thru death.  
21 For me to live (is) Christ, and to die (is) gain.  
22 But if (I am) to live in (the) flesh, this to me is the fruit of work, and I do not know what I should choose.  
23 For I am in a pinch between the two, having the desire to depart and to be with Christ, (which is) rather much better.  
24 But to remain in the flesh (is) more necessary for your sake.  
25 And being persuaded of this, I know that I shall remain and continue with all of you unto your progress and joy of the faith,  
26 that your boasting may over flow in Christ Jesus in me thru my being with you again.  
27 Only behave worthily of the good news of Christ, that whether coming and seeing you, or being away, I should hear things about you, that you stand fast in one spirit, with one soul striving together in the faith of the good news,  
28 and not being made afraid in any thing by those who are opposing, which to them indeed is a show of ruin, but to you of salvation, and this from God.  
29 Because to you it is granted for the sake of Christ, not only to believe on Him, but also to suffer for His sake,  
30 having the same struggle such as you saw in me, and now hear of in me.

### Chapter 2

1 If then any comfort (is) in Christ, if any help of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any kindness and pity,  
2 fulfil my joy, that you may mind the same thing, having the same love, joined in soul, thinking in unity,  
3 (doing) nothing according to strife or vain-glory, but in humble (acts) each counting one another above him self.  
4 Let you each (one) look upon not (only) the things of them selves, but also each (one) upon the things of others.  
5 For let this mind be in you, which (was) also in Christ Jesus,  
6 Who, being in the form of God, did not account it a thing to be held on to, to be equal to God,  
7 but emptied Him self, having taken the form of a servant, becoming in the likeness of men.  
8 And having been found in appearance like a man, He humbled Him self, becoming obedient unto death, — but (even) a death

## PHILIPPIANS 2

of a cross!

9 Because of this God raised Him up to the very highest (place) and graced Him with a name which (is) above every name,

10 that in the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of those in the heavens and on earth and under the earth,

11 and every tongue should agree that Jesus Christ is the Lord, unto the glory of God the Father.

12 So, my beloved, even as you always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much rather in my absence, with fear and trembling, out-work your own salvation.

13 For it is God Who is working in you both to will and to work for (His) good pleasure.

14 Do all things without murmurings and arguing,

15 that you may become blameless and harmless, children of God unblameable in the midst of a crooked and perverted generation, among whom you shine like lights in the world,

16 holding forth a message of life, unto boasting to me in the day of Christ, that I did not run in vain, nor labored in vain.

17 But if I am even poured out on the sacrifice of your faith, I rejoice, and rejoice with all of you.

18 And in the same thing you also rejoice and rejoice with me.

19 But I hope in the Lord Jesus to send Timothy to you soon, that I also may have good to my soul, when I know about you.

20 For I have no one like-minded, who truly will care for you.

21 For all are seeking their own things, not the things of Christ Jesus.

22 But you know the proof of him, that like a child to a father, he served with me in the good news.

23 So then I hope to send this man at once when I shall see about my affairs.

24 But I am persuaded in the Lord that I shall come also my self shortly.

25 But I decided it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my beloved brother and co-worker and co-soldier, and your missionary and a minister of my needs,

26 Since he was longing after you all, and was down cast because you heard that he was sick.

27 For he was sick nearly to death, but God had mercy on him, and not only on him, but also on me, that I should not have sorrow

## PHILIPPIANS 2

upon sorrow.

28 So I send him the more quickly, that seeing him again you might rejoice, and might be less sorrowful.

29 So receive him in the Lord with joy, and have such a person in honor,

30 because for the work of Christ he went near unto death, not caring for his life, that he might fill up your lack of service towards me.

### Chapter 3

1 For the rest, my brothers, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you is indeed not a chore, and for you it is safe.

2 Look out for dogs, look out for the evil workers, look out for the concision [formalists].

3 For we are the circumcision [true worshipers], who worship God in the Spirit, and boast in Christ Jesus, and have not trusted in the flesh.

4 Tho I might have (reason) to trust even in the flesh. If any other one thinks (he has reason) to trust in the flesh, I (have) more:

5 circumcision on the eighth day, out of the race of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of the Hebrews, according to the law, a Pharisee,

6 as to zeal, mis-treating the church, as to righteousness which (is) in the law, being blame-less.

7 But what things were gain to me, these I counted loss because of Christ.

8 So indeed then I am counting all things to be loss because of the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord, because of Whom I have lost all things, and count them to be rubbish, that I may gain Christ,

9 and be found in Him, not having my righteousness, that of law, but that thru faith of Christ, the righteousness of God upon the faith,

10 from knowing Him, and the power of His resurrection, and the fellowship of His sufferings, being conformed to His death,

11 if some how I might attain into the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not that I have received (this) already or already have been made perfect, but I am chasing (it), if I may even seize upon that I which was seized upon by Christ Jesus.

13 Brothers, I my self do not account to have seized (it), but one

### PHILIPPIANS 3

thing, — the things behind indeed forgetting, but reaching on to glory

14 I am following a vision for the prize of the calling from above of God in Christ Jesus:

15 As many as are mature, let us think like this, and if in any way you should think differently, God will also reveal this to you.

16 However, unto what we have attained, (try) to walk by the same rule, to be of the same mind.

17 Become mimics of me, brothers, and look to those walking like this, even as you have us as an example.

18 For many are walking of whom I have many times told you, but now I tell you weeping, — the enemies of the cross of Christ!

19 whose end is destruction, whose God is the belly, and (whose) glory is in their shame, who mind the things upon earth.

20 For our home town is in the heavens, from which also we are waiting for a Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ,

21 Who will completely change the body of our humble state, to become formed like the body of His glory, according to the energy of His power, even to subdue all things to Him self.

#### Chapter 4

1 So, my brothers, beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, stand fast like this in the Lord, beloved.

2 I beg Euodias, and I beg Syntyche, to think the same thing in the Lord.

3 And I ask also you, proven partner, help these (women) who struggled together with me in the good news, with Clement also. and the rest of my co-workers, whose names (are) in the book of life.

4 Rejoice in the Lord at all times; again I will say, — rejoice!

5 Let your kindness be known to all men. The Lord is near.

6 Do not be worried about any thing, but in every thing by prayer and petition with thanks giving let your requests be made known to God.

7 And the peace of God, which goes beyond every thought, will keep your hearts and thoughts in Christ Jesus.

8 For the rest, brothers, what ever things are true, what ever are honorable, what ever just, what ever pure, what ever is toward friendship, what ever of good report; if any pleasing thing, if any

## PHILIPPIANS 4

praise, think upon these things.

9 What also you learned, and received, and heard, and saw in me, — do these things. And the God of peace will be with you.

10 But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that already at this time you revived your concern for me, upon which you even were thinking, but you did not have a time (to show it).

11 Not that I am speaking about a need. For I have learned in what (situation) I am, to be happy for my self.

12 So I know (how) to be humbled, and I know (how) to have plenty.

In every thing and in all things I have recalled both (how) to be full and to be hungry, both to have plenty and to be needy.

13 I am able (to do) all things in Christ, Who is empowering me.

14 Tho you did well, having fellow ship in my trouble.

15 For also you know, Philippians, that in the beginning of the good news, when I came out from Macedonia, not any church had fellowship toward me on the subject of giving and receiving, but you alone.

16 For even in Thessalonica both once and twice you sent unto my need.

17 Not that I am seeking after a gift, but I seek after fruit that overflows unto your account,

18 But I have all things and more than needed. I have been made full, having received from Epaphroditus the things from you, a scent of a sweet odor, an offering acceptable, well pleasing to God.

19 But my God will fill all your need according to His riches in glory in Christ Jesus.

20 Now unto God and our Father, — glory unto the ages of the ages. Amen.

21 Greet every saint in Christ Jesus. Those brothers with me greet you.

22 All the saints greet you, but especially those of the household of Caesar.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with all of you. Amen.

Written to the Philippians from Rome, — (sent) thru Epaphroditus.



# The Letter of Paul to the Colossians

## Chapter 1

1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy (our) brother,

2 to the saints in Colosse and faithful brothers in Christ. Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We thank the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, at all times praying about you,

4 having heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and your love unto all the saints,

5 because of the hope laid up for you in the heavens, which you heard before in the message of the truth of the good news,

6 of that having come to you, even as also in all the world, and is bearing fruit, even as also in you, from the day you heard and knew fully the grace of God in truth.

7 Even as also you learned from Epaphras our beloved fellow servant, who is a faithful laborer of Christ for you,

8 who also showed to us your love in the Spirit.

9 Because of this also we, from the day we heard (it), do not stop praying for you, and asking that you may be filled with the full knowledge of His will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding,

10 (for) you to walk worthily of the Lord unto all pleasing, bearing fruit in every good work, and increasing in the full knowledge of God,

11 being empowered in all power according to the might of His glory unto all endurance and long-suffering with joy,

12 giving thanks to the Father, Who has made us fit unto a part of the inheritance of the saints in the light,

13 Who delivered us from the power of darkness, and translated us into the kingdom of the Son of His love,

14 in Whom we have the ransom thru His blood, — the forgiveness of sins,

15 Who is the image of the unseen God, first-born of all creation;

16 because by Him all things were created, the things in the heavens and the things on the earth, the seen and the unseen, whether thrones or dominions, or provinces, or authorities: all things have been created thru Him and for Him.

17 And He is before all things, and all things in Him stand together.

18 And He is the head of the body, the church, Who is

## COLOSSIANS 1

the beginning, the first-born from the dead, that He might be in all things the first One.

19 Because in Him it was thought good for all fulness to dwell,  
20 and thru Him to reconcile all things to Him self, having made peace thru the blood of His cross, thru Him, whether things on the earth or things in the heavens.

21 And you, at one time being alienated and enemies in the mind in evil works, yet now He has reconciled

22 in the body of His flesh thru death, to present you holy and with our blame, and with out accusation before Him,

23 if indeed you remain in the faith in which you have been founded, and steady, and not being moved away from the hope of the good news, which you heard, which was preached in all the creation under heaven; of which I Paul became a minister.

24 Now I rejoice in my sufferings for you, and I am filling up what is lacking of the troubles of Christ in my flesh on behalf of His body, which is the church,

25 of which I became a minister according to the management of God which is given to me unto you, to fulfill the word of God,

26 the mystery which has been hidden from the ages and from the generations, but now is shown to His saints,

27 to whom God wished to make known Who (is) the riches of the glory of this mystery in the nations, Who is Christ in you, the hope of glory.

28 Whom we preach, setting before the mind of every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom, that we may present every man complete in Christ Jesus,

29 Unto this also I labor, struggling according to His in-working, which energizes in me in power.

### Chapter 2

1 For I want you to know what great struggle I have for you, and those in Laodicea, and as many as have not seen my face in the flesh,

2 that their hearts should be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full state of understanding, unto full knowledge of the mystery of God the Father and of Christ,

3 in Whom all the treasures of wisdom and of knowledge are

## COLOSSIANS 2

hidden.

4 But this I say, so that no one should delude you by persuasive speech.

5 For if indeed I am absent in the flesh, yet in the spirit I am with you, rejoicing and beholding your order, and the firmness unto Christ of your faith.

6 As then you have received Christ Jesus the Lord, keep on walking in Him,

7 rooted and built up in Him, and confirmed in the faith, even as you were taught, overflowing in it in thanksgiving.

8 Look out and let no one lead you away as a prey thru love of wisdom and empty deceit, according to tradition of men, according to the elements of the world, and not according to Christ.

9 For in Him dwells all the fulness of the God-head bodily.

10 And you have become complete in Him, Who is the head of all rule and authority,

11 in Whom also you were circumcised with circumcision not made by hand, in the putting away of the body of the sins of the flesh, in the circumcision of Christ;

12 buried with Him in baptism [immersion], in which also you were raised with (Him) thru the faith of the working of God, Who raised Him from the dead.

13 And you, being dead in the sins and uncircumcision of your flesh, He made alive with Him, having forgiven us all sins;

14 having wiped out the hand-writing of decrees against us, which was adverse to us, also He has taken it out of the midst, having nailed it to the cross,

15 having stripped the leaders and authorities, He made a show (of them) in public, leading them in triumph in it.

16 Do not let some one judge you in food or in drink or in the matter of a feast, or a new moon, or sabbaths,

17 which are a shadow of the coming things; but the body (is) of Christ.

18 Let no one rule against you, desiring humility even in worship of the angels, going into what he has not seen, vainly puffed up by the mind of his flesh,

19 and not holding on to the Head, from Whom all the body thru

## COLOSSIANS 2

the joints and bands being fed and knit together, increases with the increase of God.

20 If then you died with Christ from the basic things of the world, why as tho living in the world are you bound by dogma?

21 —Do not handle, do not taste, do not touch —

22 which things are all (going) unto decay in the using; (even) according to the commands and teachings of men,

23 which are an expression having wisdom in will worship and humility and not sparing of the body, (but) not in any honor toward satisfaction of the flesh.

### Chapter 3

1 If then you were raised with Christ, seek the things above, where Christ is sitting at the right hand of God.

2 Think of the things above, not of the things on the earth.

3 For you died, and your life has been hidden with Christ in God.

4 When Christ our life will appear, then also you will appear with Him in glory.

5 So put to death your parts that are on the earth: immorality, uncleanness, wrong feelings, evil desire, and greed, which is idolatry,

6 thru which things comes the anger of God on the sons of disobedience,

7 in which also you walked at one time, when you were living in them.

8 But now put off also all these things, anger, ire, badness, blasphemy, shameful words out of your mouth.

9 Do not lie to one another, having put off the old man with his acts, 10 and having put on the new (man) which is being renewed unto full knowledge according to the image of Him Who created him,

11 where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, barbarian, Scythian, servant nor free; but all things and in all things (is) Christ.

12 Put on, then, as the chosen of God, holy and beloved, mercies from within, kindness, a humble mind, meekness, long-suffering;

13 bearing one another, and forgiving each other, if any one should have a complaint against some one; even as also (do) you.

14 And above all these things (put on) the divine love, which is the bond of perfection.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, unto which also

## COLOSSIANS 3

you were called in one body; and become thankful.

16 Let the word of Christ live in you richly, in all wisdom, teaching and putting in mind each other by psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And every thing, what ever you may do in word and in work, — all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and (the) Father thru Him.

18 Wives, be subject to your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, love your wives, and do not be bitter toward them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well pleasing to the Lord.

21 Fathers, do not provoke your children, that they be not angered.

22 Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh; not in eye service, as men pleasers, but in purity of heart, fearing God.

23 And what ever you may do, work from the soul, as unto the Lord and not unto men,

24 knowing that from the Lord you will receive the reward of the inheritance; for you serve the Lord Christ.

25 But he who acts unjustly will receive what he did unjustly, and there is no respect of persons.

### Chapter 4

1 Masters, give what is just and equal to servants, knowing that you also have a Master in the heavens.

2 Keep constantly in prayer, watching in it in thanks giving;

3 praying at the same time also about us, that God may open to us a door to speak the mystery of the word of Christ, because of which I have been bound,

4 that I may make it clear, as it is needed for me to speak.

5 Walk in wisdom toward those out side, buying up the time.

6 Let your words be always with grace, seasoned with salt, to know how you should answer each one.

7 All my affairs Tychicus will make known to you, who is a beloved brother and faithful worker and fellow servant in the Lord,

8 whom I have sent to you for this very thing, that he might know



## COLOSSIANS 4

your affairs, and might comfort your hearts,

9 with Onesimus, the faithful and beloved brother, who is (one) of you. They will make known to you all the things here.

10 Aristarchus, who is in jail with me, greets you, and Mark, the nephew of Barnabas, about whom you received orders, — if he should come to you, receive him,

11 and Jesus, called Justus, who are of the circumcision [Jewish]. These only are co-workers in the kingdom of God, who became a comfort to me.

12 Epaphras greets you, who is one of you, a servant of Christ, always struggling for you in prayer, that you might stand mature and filled full in all of the will of God.

13 For I witness to him, that he has much zeal for you, and those in Laodicea and those in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloved doctor greets you, and Demas.

15 Greet the brothers in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the church in his house.

16 And when (this) letter may be read among you, make it also to be read in the church of the Laodiceans, and that you also may read the (letter) from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, “Look out for the service which you received in the Lord, that you fulfil it.”

18 The greeting in my own hand, — Paul. Remember my chains. Grace be with you. Amen.

To the Colossians, written from Rome, (carried) by Tychicus and Onesimus.

# The First Letter of Paul to the Thessalonians

## Chapter 1

1 Paul and Silas and Timothy, to the church of the Thessalonians, in God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. Grace be to you and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 We give thanks to God always about all of you, making mention of you in our prayers.

3 remembering with out stopping, your work of faith and labor of love and steadiness of hope of our Lord Jesus Christ before God our Father,

4 knowing, beloved brothers, the choice of you by God.

5 For our good news did not come to you in word only, but also in power and in the Holy Spirit, and in much full effect, even as you know what men we were among you for your sake.

6 And you became mimics of us and of the Lord, having received the message in much trouble, with joy of the Holy Spirit,

7 so that you became examples to all who believe, in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For the word of the Lord was sounded out not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith toward God has gone out abroad, so that (there is) no need for us to have to say any thing.

9 For they them selves tell about us, what kind of entrance [or reception] we have toward you, and how you turned toward God, away from the idols, to serve a living and true God,

10 and to wait for His Son out from the heavens, Whom He raised from the dead, — Jesus, Who rescues us away from the coming anger.

## Chapter 2

1 For you your selves know, brothers, our entrance unto you, that it has not been empty.

2 But also having suffered before and having been insulted, as you know, in Philippi, we were made bold in our God to speak to you the good news of God in a great struggle.

3 For our plea was not in error, nor of unclean-ness, nor in a trick,

4 but even as we have been approved by God to be put in trust with the good news, so we speak, not as pleasing men, but God, Who is approving our hearts.

## 1st THESSALONIANS 2

5 For neither at any time did we use a word of flattery, as you know, nor a cover up of greed, — God (is) witness,

6 nor seeking glory from men, neither from you nor from others, tho having power to be as a burden as Christ's apostles.

7 But we became gentle among you, as a nurse would take care of her own children.

8 So, loving you dearly, we would have been well pleased to have given to you not only the good news of God, but also our own lives, because you have become beloved to us.

9 For bear in mind, brothers, our labor and toil for you, working night and day, so as not to burden any of you, we preached unto you the good news of God.

10 You are witnesses, and God also, that in a holy and righteous, and blameless way we were with you who believe.

11 Even as you know, each one of you, as a father to his own children, (we were) pleading with you and comforting,

12 and witnessing, for you to walk worthy of God, Who called you unto His own kingdom and glory.

13 Because of this, also, we thank God without stopping, that having received the reported word of God by us, you received (it) not as the word of men, but even as it is truly, God's word, which also works strongly in you who believe.

14 For you became mimics of the churches of God which were in Judea in Christ Jesus, because you suffered the same things by your own nation as also they did by the Judeans,

15 who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and mistreated you, and are not pleasing to God, and are against all men,

16 forbidding us to speak to the non-Jews that they might be saved, to fill up their sins always, — but the anger has come to pass upon them unto the end.

17 But we, brothers, having been made orphans from you for a time, an hour, in face, not in heart, tried very hard to see your face with a great desire.

18 So we wanted to come to you, even I, Paul, even once and twice, — and Satan hindered us.

19 For who is our hope or joy or crown of boasting? (Are) not even you, before our Lord Jesus Christ at His coming?

20 For you are our glory and joy.

## 1st THESSALONIANS 3

### Chapter 3

1 So, waiting no longer, we thought it good to be left in Athens alone,

2 and we sent Timothy our brother and servant of God and our co-workers in the good news of Christ, to strengthen you and to comfort you about your faith.

3 so that no one be disturbed in these troubles. For you yourselves know that we are lying open to this.

4 For also, when we were with you, we told you before that we were going to be troubled, even as it came to pass, and you know.

5 Because of this I also, waiting no longer, sent to know your faith, if some how the tempter tempted you, and our toil might become in vain.

6 But now, Timothy having come to us from you, and having told us good news, — your faith and love, and that you have good remembrance of us always, longing to see us, even as we also (do) you, —

7 because of this we were comforted, brothers, over you in all our trouble and need, thru your faith.

8 Because now we are (really) living, if you should stand fast in the Lord.

9 For what thanks can we give back to God about you, over all the joy in which we rejoice because of you before our God,

10 night and day pleading very over abundantly to see your faces, and to make complete the things missing of your faith?

11 Now may God Him self, both our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, direct our way toward you.

12 But may the Lord make to increase and over flow your love unto one another and unto all, even as also we (do) unto you,

13 to settle your hearts blame-less in holiness before our God and Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all His saints.

### Chapter 4

1 For the rest, then, brothers, we would ask you and urge in the Lord Jesus, even as you received from us how you need to walk and to please God, that you would abound more.

2 For you know what messages we gave to you thru the Lord Jesus.

3 For this is the will of God, your holiness, — to keep away

## 1st THESSALONIANS 4

from immorality;

4 each of you to know (how) to keep his own person in holiness and honor,

5 not in a feeling of evil desire, even like the nations that do not know God;

6 not to go too far and to be greedy in dealing with his brother, because the Lord is (the One Who) brings justice about all these things, even as also we said to you before and thoroughly witnessed.

7 For God has not called us to unclean-ness, but in holiness.

8 So then he who is not doing (this), does not put aside man, but God, Who also gave His Holy Spirit to us.

9 But about brotherly love, you have no need (for one) to write to you, for you your selves are taught by God to love one another.

10 For also you do this unto all the brothers who are in all of Macedonia, but we call upon you, brothers, to abound more,

11 and to try very hard to be quiet, and to do your own things, and to work with your own hands, even as we told you,

12 that you may walk properly toward those out side, and you may have need of no one.

13 But I do not want you not to know, brothers, about those who have fallen asleep, that you not be made sad, even as the rest who do not have hope.

14 For if we believe that Jesus died and arose, so also God thru Jesus will bring with Him those who have fallen asleep.

15 For this we say unto you in a message of the Lord, that we the living ones, who remain unto the coming of the Lord, will not go ahead of those who have fallen asleep.

16 For the Lord Him self, with a shout, with a voice of an archangel, and with a trumpet of God, will come down from heaven, and the dead ones in Christ will arise first.

17 Then we the living ones who remain, together with them will be carried away in clouds to meet the Lord in the air, and so we shall be with the Lord always.

18 So comfort one another with these words.

## Chapter 5

1 But about the times and the seasons, brothers, you have no



## 1st THESSALONIANS 5

need (it) be written to you.

2 For you your selves know exactly that the day of the Lord is coming so as a thief in the night.

3 For when they may be saying, "Peace and safety," then sudden destruction stands over them, even as the birth pains to her who has a baby in her womb, and they will in no way run away.

4 But you, brothers, are not in darkness, that the day should overtake you like a thief.

5 You are all sons of light and sons of day, — we are not of night nor of darkness.

6 So then let us not sleep, even as others do, but let us watch and be serious.

7 For they who are sleeping, sleep at night, and those getting drunk, get drunk at night.

8 But we, being of the day, let us be serious, having put on the breast-plate of faith and love, and as a helmet the hope of salvation.

9 Because God has not appointed us unto anger, but unto obtaining salvation thru our Lord Jesus Chrst,

10 Who died for us, that whether we may be watching or sleeping, we may be living together with Him.

11 Wherefore keep comforting one another, and building up one the other, even as also you are doing.

12 Now we ask you, brothers, to notice those who are working hard among you, and are leading you in the Lord, and are counselling you,

13 and to value them very greatly in love because of their work. Be at peace among your selves.

14 But we beg you, brothers, counsel the disorderly, comfort the little souls, support the weak, be long suffering toward all.

15 See that no one gives back evil for evil, but always follow the good, both unto one another and unto all.

16 Always rejoice.

17 Pray with out stopping.

18 In every thing give thanks, for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus for you.

19 Do not quench the Spirit.

20 Do not make nothing of sermons, prophecies, speaking forth (for God).

## 1st THESSALONIANS 5

- 21 Test all things. Hold on to the good.
- 22 Keep away from every kind of evil.
- 23 Now may the God of peace Him self make you altogether holy.  
And may your whole spirit and soul and body be kept blame-less  
in the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.
- 24 Faithful (is) He Who is calling you, Who also will do (it).
- 25 Brothers, pray for us.
- 26 Greet all the brothers in holy friend-ship.
- 27 I charge you by the Lord that this letter be read to all the holy  
brothers.
- 28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ (be) with you. Amen.

To the Thessalonians, first (letter), written from Athens.

## The Second Letter to (the) Thessalonians

### Chapter 1

1 Paul and Silas and Timothy, to the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 Grace unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We must thank God always about you, brothers, even as it is fit, because your faith is increasing so greatly, and the love of each one of you all to one another becomes more strong,

4 so that we our selves (are able) to boast about you in the churches of God over your steadiness and faith in all your ill treatment and troubles which you are bearing;

5 a proof of the just judgment of God, for you to be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which you also are suffering,

6 if so it be just with God to give back trouble to those who trouble you.

7 And to you the troubled, rest with us, in the revealing of the Lord Jesus from heaven with His powerful angels,

8 in flaming fire giving revenge on those who do not know God, and on those who do not obey the good news of our Lord Jesus Christ,

9 who will pay a penalty, eternal destruction, from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of His might

10 when He will have come to be glorified among His saints and to be wondered at among all who believe, — because our witness to you was believed, — in that day.

11 For this we pray always about you, that our God might count you worthy of (His) calling, and may fulfil every good pleasure of goodness and work of faith in power,

12 so that the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and you in Him, according to the grace of our God, and of our Lord Jesus Christ.

### Chapter 2

1 Now we ask you, brothers, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ and our gathering together unto Him,

2 for you not be quickly shaken in mind, nor troubled, neither by spirit, nor by a letter as if from us, as that the day of Christ

## 2nd THESSALONIANS 2

is here.

3 No one should deceive you in any way, for it will not come unless the apostasy [= falling away] (comes) first, and the man of sin, the son of destruction, will have been revealed,

4 who lies against and lifts up over all said (to be) God or (what is) sacred, even so far as to sit in the temple of God, showing him self forth that he is God.

5 Do you not remember that, being yet with you, I said these things to you.

6 And now you know what is holding back, which is to be revealed in its own time.

7 For the mystery of lawlessness already is working, only he who is holding back now (does so) until he should become absent out of the midst.

8 And then the lawless one will be revealed, whom the Lord will destroy with the breath of His mouth, and will bring down, by the appearance of His coming,

9 whose coming is according to the in-working of Satan in all power and signs and lying wonders,

10 and in every misstep of unrighteousness in those who are perishing, because they did not receive the love of the truth, for them to be saved.

11 And because of this God will send them an inworking of deceit, for them to believe the lying (things),

12 that all may be judged who believed not the truth, but were well-pleased in unrighteousness.

13 But we ought to give thanks to God always about you, brothers beloved by the Lord, that God has chosen you from the beginning unto salvation in sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth,

14 unto which He called you thru our good news, to obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Now then, brothers, stand, and hold the instructions which you were taught, whether by word, or by our letter.

16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ Him self, and God and our Father,

## 2nd THESSALONIANS 2

Who has loved us, and has given eternal comfort and good hope in grace,

17 comfort your hearts, and set you firmly in every word and good work.

### Chapter 3

1 For the rest, — pray, brothers, about us, that the word of the Lord may run and may be glorified, even as also towards you,

2 and that we may be delivered from the out of place and evil men: for not all men have the faith.

3 But faithful is the Lord, Who will confirm you and guard you from evil.

4 Now we trust in the Lord over you, that what we are telling you, both you are doing and you will do.

5 But may the Lord guide your hearts into the love of God, and into the endurance of Christ.

6 Now we tell you, brothers, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, keep away from every brother (who is) walking disorderly, and not according to the teaching which he received from us.

7 For you know your selves how you ought to mimic us, because we did not be disorderly among you,

8 nor did we eat food as a gift from any one, but were working in labor and toil night and day so as not to be burden-some to any of you.

9 Not that we do not have authority, but that we might give our selves a pattern to you to mimic us.

10 For also when we were with you, we told this to you, that if any one does not want to work, do not let him eat.

11 For we hear some are walking among you disorderly, not working at all, but dodging work.

12 Now we tell and call upon these, thru our Lord Jesus Christ, that working with quietness, they may eat their own bread.

13 But you, brothers, do not weary in doing well.

14 Now if any one does not obey our word by this letter, notice that man and do not mingle with him any more, that he may be ashamed.

15 And do not think of him as an enemy, but advise (him) as a brother.



## **2nd THESSALONIANS 3**

16 Now may the Lord Him self give you peace by all means in every way. The Lord be with all of you.

17 The greeting of Paul in my own hand, which is (my) sign in every letter; so I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ (be) with all of you. Amen.

The second (letter) to the Thessalonians, wirtten from Athens.

# **The First Letter to Timothy**

## **Chapter 1**

1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ according to the order of God our Savior, and of the Lord Jesus Christ our hope,

2 to Timothy, a known child in faith: grace, mercy, peace, from God our Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 Even as I begged you to stay in Ephesus, (as I was) going into Macedonia, that you might tell some not to teach other (teachings),

4 nor to have regard for myths and end-less genealogies, which bring questionings rather than a management of God which is in faith.

5 But the aim of the message is love out of a pure heart, and a good conscience, and faith with out sham,

6 from which some having swerved, they turned aside into empty talking;

7 wishing to be teachers of the law, not understanding either what they are saying, nor about what they strongly declare.

8 Now we know that the law is good, if some one uses it lawfully,

9 knowing this, that a law is not set for a just (person), but for the lawless and disorderly, for ungodly and sinners, for unholy and profane, for killers of fathers and killers of mothers, for man-killers,

10 for immoral (persons), homosexuals, kidnappers, liars, perjurers, and if any thing (else is) set against the whole-some teaching,

11 according to the good news of the glory of the blessed God, with which I was entrusted.

12 And I thank Him Who has empowered me, Christ Jesus our Lord, that He accounted me faithful, putting me into the ministry,

13 who at first was an evil speaker and a mistreater and proud, but I received mercy, because being uninformed, I acted in unbelief.

14 But the grace of our Lord overflowed with faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

15 Faithful is the message, and worthy of all acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am first.

16 But because of this I was given mercy, that in me first, Christ Jesus might show forth all long-suffering, for a pattern to those going to believe on Him unto life eternal.

17 Now to the king of the ages, — indestructible, invisible, (the) only wise God, — honor and glory unto the ages of the ages. Amen.

18 This message I lay down to you, child Timothy, according to the previous prophecies over you, that you might wage war by them, the good

## 1st TIMOTHY 1

strategy,

19 holding faith and a good conscience, which some having put away concerning the faith, have ship-wrecked;

20 of whom are Hymenaeus and Alexander. whom I have given over to Satan, that they may have child-training not to speak evil.

### Chapter 2

1 I beg, then, first of all, for requests to be made, prayers, intercessions, thanks-givings, for all men,

2 for kings, and all who are in high office, that we may lead a peaceful and quiet life in all godliness and honor.

3 For this (is) good and acceptable before God our Savior,

4 Who wants all men to be saved, and to come into full knowledge of (the) truth.

5 For (there is) one God. and one middle-man of God and Man. — the man Christ Jesus,

6 Who gave Him self a ransom for all, — the witness (to be given) in its own times,

7 unto which I was appointed a preacher and apostle — I speak the truth in Christ, I am not lying — a teacher of the nations, in faith and truth.

8 I desire, then, that man pray in every place, lifting up holy hands, with out anger and arguing.

9 So also (let) the women adorn them selves in proper clothes, with modesty and wisdom; not in complex hair-do's, or gold, or pearls, or very expensive garments, —

10 but what is suitable to women declaring that they worship God, — with good works.

11 Let a woman learn in quiet-ness, in all subjection.

12 But I do not allow a woman to teach, nor to have authority over a man, but to be in quiet-ness.

13 For Adam first was formed, then Eve.

14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman, having been deceived, became in transgression.

15 But they will be delivered thru the child-bearing, if they remain in faith and love and holiness and wisdom.

### Chapter 3

1 Faithful (is) the word. If some one longs to an over seer, he

## 1st TIMOTHY 3

desires a good work.

2 The over seer then must be above reproach, a husband of one wife, serious, wise, proper, a lover of strangers, apt to teach,

3 not a wino, not a striker, not greedy for shameful gain, but gentle, not a fighter, not loving silver;

4 ruling well his own house-hold, having his children in subjection with all seriousness.

5 But if any one does not know how to rule over his own household, how shall he take care of the church of God?

6 Not a newly planted (Christian). so that being puffed up, he might fall into the judgment of the devil.

7 But it is necessary for him to have also a good witness from those outside, so that he may not fall into reproach and a snare of the devil.

8 In the same way, deacons (must be) serious, not double-tongued, not given much to wine, not greedy for shameful gain,

9 holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also be tested first, — then let them serve, being above a charge (of wrong).

11 In the same way, women must be serious, not devilish accusers, proper, faithful in all things.

12 Let the deacons be husbands of one wife, ruling over (their) children well, and their own house-holds.

13 For those who have served well as deacons. take for them selves a good step. and much boldness in faith which is in Christ Jesus.

14 These things I write, hoping to come to you more quickly.

15 But if I may be delayed, that you may know how you ought to act in the church of the living God. a pillar and firm base of the truth.

16 And (all) are in agreement that great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifested in flesh, was justified in the Spirit, was seen by angels, was preached among (the) nations, was believed on in (the) world, was received up into glory.

## Chapter 4

1 But the Spirit clearly says, that in later times some will depart from the faith, holding to deceiving spirits and teachings of demons,

2 speaking lies in pretense, having been burned (in) their own

conscience,

3 not allowing to marry, (saying) to keep from meats, which God created to be received with thanks by the believers and those who fully know the truth.

4 For every creation of God is fine, and nothing is to be thrown away, being received with thanks;

5 for it is made holy thru (the) word of God and prayer.

6 Putting the brothers in mind of these things, you will be a fine servant of Jesus Christ, being fed with the words of thy faith, and of the teaching which you have closely followed.

7 But the common and foolish myths reject, but exercise your self toward piety.

8 For bodily exercise is profitable a little, but piety is profitable for every thing, having promise of life, of that (life) now, and that (life) coming.

9 Faithful (is) the message and worthy of all acceptance.

10 For unto this we both labor and are reproached, because we have hoped upon the living God, Who is the Savior of all men, especially of believers.

11 These things tell and teach.

12 Let no one look down on your youth, but become a pattern of the believers in word, in conduct, in love, Spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Until I come, attend to reading, to comfort, to teaching.

14 Do not be careless about the gift that is in you, which was given to you thru prophecy with laying on of the hands of the elders.

15 Keep thinking on these things, be (constantly) in them, that your progress may be apparent to all (people).

16 Attend to your self and to the teaching, remain in them, for doing this you will save both your self and those hearing you.

## Chapter 5

1 Do not rebuke an elder sharply, but plead with him as a father; younger (ones) as brothers;

3 Honor widows that are truly widows,

4 but if any widow has children or relatives, let them learn first to be pious (in) their own houses, and give supply to the parents, for this is fine and acceptable before God.

5 Now she who is a widow and has been left alone, has hoped upon God, and remains in petitions and prayers night and day.

6 But she who is wasteful, has been made dead while living.

7 And tell (them) these things firmly, that they may be not taken



doing wrong.

8 But if any one does not provide for his own, and specially for those of the family, he has denied the faith, and is worse than an unbeliever.

9 Let a widow be put on the roll (who is) not less than sixty years old, a wife of one man,

10 witnessed as in doing good works, if she fed children, if she received strangers, if she washed the feet of the saints, if she received the troubled, if she followed after every good work.

11 But refuse the younger widows, for when they may become tired of (serving) Christ, they wish to marry.

12 having condemnation because they set aside their first faith.

13 And besides they learn also (to be) lazy, going around the houses, not only lazy, but tattlers and meddlers, saying things they ought not.

14 I wish then the younger women to marry, to bear children, to rule over the home, to give no opening to the enemy as a means of speaking evil.

15 For already some are turned aside after Satan.

16 If any believing man or woman have widows, let him give relief to them, and let not the church be burdened, that it may give relief to those who are widows indeed.

17 Let the elders who lead well be counted worthy of double honor, especially those laboring in (the) word and teaching.

18 For the scripture says, "Do not muzzle an ox treading (grain)", and, "The worker (is) worthy of his wages."

19 Do not receive an accusation against an elder unless upon (the word of) two or three witnesses.

20 Those who are sinning rebuke before all, so that the rest also may have fear.

21 I strongly witness before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ and the chosen angels, that you guard these things, with out pre-judgment, doing nothing by bias.

22 Do not lay hands quickly on any one, nor share in sins of others. Keep your self pure.

23 No longer drink water, but use a little grape juice because of your stomach and your frequent weaknesses.

24 The sins of some men are open before, going before into judgment. But some also follow after.

25 Like this also the good works are open before, and those otherwise can not be hidden.

### Chapter 6

1 As many as are under the yoke as servants, let them think of their own rulers as worthy of all honor, so that the name of God and the teaching may not be evil spoken of.

2 But those having believing rulers, let them not look down upon (them), because they are brothers. But rather may they serve (the better), because they are believers and beloved, who are receiving of the fine service. These things teach and plead.

3 If any one teaches other-wise, and does not stay close to whole-some words, those of our Lord Jesus Christ, — and the teaching according to piety,

4 he has been puffed up, and understanding nothing, but (is) sick about questions and verbal fightings, out of which come envy, strife, evil, speakings, evil sub-conscious thoughts,

5 wrong disputes of men of rotten minds, and weak in the truth, thinking gain to be piety. From such draw away.

6 But piety with contentment is great gain.

7 For we brought nothing into the world, and (it is) plain that we can not carry any thing out.

8 But having food and clothes, let us be content with these.

9 But those wishing to be rich, fall into trial and a snare and many unthinking and harmful desires, which sink men into ruin and destruction.

10 The love of money is a root of all evil, which some reaching out for were led astray from the faith, and pierced them selves with many pains.

11 But you, O man of God, run away from these things, but pursue righteousness, piety, faith, love, endurance, meekness.

12 Fight the good fight of faith. Lay hold upon eternal life, unto which also you were called, and did state in agreement the good statement before many witnesses.

13 I firmly tell you before God, Who makes all things live, and Christ Jesus, who gave witness before Pontius Pilate, the good word speaking forth of the truth,

## 1st TIMOTHY 6

14 that you should keep the command with out spot, with out doing wrong, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ,  
15 which in His own times He will show, — the blessed and only Powerful One, the King of kings, and Lord of lords,  
16 Who only having no death, living in light not approach-able, Whom no man has seen nor can see, to Whom (be) honor, and eternal strength. Amen.

17 Tell firmly to the rich ones in this the present age, not to be high minded, nor to have hope in unsure riches, but in the living God, Who gives us richly things for enjoyment;  
18 to do good work, to be rich in good works, to be generous in giving gifts, to have fellow-ship,  
19 storing up for them selves a good foundation unto the coming (days), that they may lay hold of eternal life.

20 O Timothy, guard the trust (given to you), turning away from the profane empty voices, and oppositions of the falsely named knowledge,  
21 which some telling (as truth), have strayed concerning the faith. The grace be with you. Amen.

To Timothy, first written from Laodicea, which is the large city of Phrygia of the Pacatianians.



## The Second Letter to Timothy

### Chapter 1

1 Paul, an apostle of Jeus Christ thru the will of God, according to the promise of life which is in Christ Jesus,

2 to Timothy, beloved child; grace, mercy, peace from God the Father, and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 I have thanks to God, Whom I serve from my fore-fathers in pure conscience, how with out stopping I have remembrance about you in my prayers night and day,

4 greatly longing to see you, remembering your tears, that I may be filled with joy,

5 having memory of your genuine faith, which lived first in your grand mother Lois and your mother Eunice, — but I am persuaded that also in you.

6 For which reason I remind you to bring to life again the fire, the gift of God, which is in you thru the setting upon (you) of my hands.

7 For God did not give to us a spirit of fearing, but of power, and of love, and of a wise head.

8 So do not be ashamed of the witness of our Lord, nor of me His prisoner, but suffer evil with the good news according to the power of God,

9 Who has saved us and called (us) with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to His own purpose and grace, which was given to us in Christ Jesus before (the) times of (the) ages,

10 but now is apparent by the appearing of our Savior Jesus Christ, Who brought to light life and incorruption thu the good news,

11 unto which I am set as a preacher and apostle and a teacher of (the) nations.

12 For which reason also I suffer these things. But I am not ashamed, for I know Whom I have believed, and I am persuaded that He is able to guard my trust unto that day.

13 Hold a pattern of whole-some words, which you heard from me, in faith and love which (are) in Christ Jesus.

14 Guard the good trust thru the Holy Spirit Who is living in us.

15 You know this, that all those in Asia turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 May the Lord give mercy to the family of Onesiphoros, because many times he received me, and was not ashamed of my chain,



## 2nd TIMOTHY 1

17 but being in Rome, he very diligently sought me out and found me.

18 May the Lord grant to him to find mercy from the Lord in that day. And how well he served me in Ephesus, you know.

### Chapter 2

1 You, then, my child, be in power in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

2 And the things which you heard from me thru many witnesses, these things entrust to faithful men, those who will be able also to teach others.

3 You then suffer evil as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.

4 No one who is a soldier entangles him self in the actions of (civil) life, that he may please the one who enlisted (him) as a soldier.

5 And if also any one competes, he is not crowned unless he should compete lawfully.

6 The working farmer must take a share first of the fruits.

7 Think about what I am saying. May the Lord give you understanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jesus Christ, of the seed of David, was raised from the dead, according to my good news;

9 in which I suffer evil unto bonds as an evil worker; but the word of God is not bound.

10 For this reason I endure all things, — because of the chosen ones, that they also may obtain salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory.

11 Faithful is the word: for if we have died with (Him), also we shall live with (Him),

12 if we persist, also we will reign together, if we deny (Him), He also will deny us,

13 if we should not be faithful, He remains faithful, — He can not deny Him self.

14 Remind them of these things, witnessing fully before the Lord, not to fight with words unto nothing useful, but to ruin of the hearers.

15 Try hard to show your self approved unto God, a worker not ashamed, rightly dividing the message of the truth.

16 But stay away from profane and empty voices, for they will

## 2nd Timothy 2

lead to more ungodliness.

17 And their message will have growth like a cancer, of whom are Hymenaeus and Philetus,

18 who have erred about the truth, saying the resurrection already has come to pass, and they are overturning the faith of some.

19 Yet indeed the foundation of God stands firm, having this seal. "The Lord knows those who are His," and, "Let every one who names the name of Christ stay away from unrighteousness."

20 But in a great house-hold there are not only objects of gold and silver, but also of wood and clay, and some indeed unto honor, but some unto dishonor.

21 If then some one has cleansed him self from these things, he will be an object unto honor, and very useful to the master, made ready unto every good work.

22 But youthful evil desires flee from, and follow after righteousness, faith, love, peace, with those calling on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But avoid stupid and untaught questions, knowing that they cause fights.

24 Now a servant of the Lord ought not to fight, but to be gentle towards all, apt to teach, being above evil,

25 in meekness training those who set strong opposition so maybe God might give them a change of mind unto full knowledge of (the) truth,

26 and they may spin away out of the trap of the devil, who are being taken by him unto his will.

### Chapter 3

1 But know this, that in the last days there will be dangerous times.

2 For men will be lovers of them selves, lovers of money, boasters, proud, evil speakers, disobedient to parents, not thankful, unholy,

3 without natural affection, not keeping a truce, satanic, having no control, not peaceable, not lovers of good,

4 traitors, rash, puffed up, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God,

5 having a form of piety, but denying the power of it, — from these turn away.

6 For of these kinds are those who enter into houses and lead captive foolish women laden with sins, led away by different kinds

## 2nd TIMOTHY 3

of evil desires,

7 always learning, and never able to come into full knowledge of truth.

8 But in the manner that Jannes and Jambres stood against Moses, so also these stand against the truth, — men very rotten in the mind, disapproved concerning the faith.

9 But they shall not go forward any more; for their foolishness shall be fully shown to all, as also that of those became.

10 But you have followed close to my teaching, guidance, purpose, faith, long-suffering, love, endurance,

11 mistreatments, sufferings, — such as came to me in Antioch, in Iconium, in Lystra. What mistreatments I have been opposed with, and the Lord rescued me out of (them) all.

12 And indeed all those desiring to live Godly in Christ Jesus will be mistreated.

13 But evil men and false leaders will go on to get worse, leading astray and being led astray.

14 But you, — remain in the things you have learned and were assured of, knowing from whom you learned (them),

15 and that from early childhood you have known the holy scriptures, which are able to make you wise unto salvation, thru faith which (is) Christ Jesus.

16 Every scripture (is) God-breathed, and profitable for teaching, for conviction, for correction, for child-training in righteousness;

17 that the man of God may be complete, fully fashioned for every good work.

## Chapter 4

1 I then strongly testify before God and the Lord Jesus Christ, Who is going to judge (the) living and (the) dead at His appearing and His kingdom:

2 Preach the word, stand firm in a good time, no time, convict, rebuke, plead, in all long suffering and teaching.

3 For there will be a time when they will not endure wholesome teaching, but according to their own evil desires they will pile up (many) teachers, tickling their ears;

4 and they will turn away (their) ears from the truth, and will feed upon myths.

5 But you, — be serious in all things, suffer evil, do (the)

## 2nd TIMOTHY 4

work of an evangelist, carry out fully your ministry.

6 For I am already being poured out (as an offering) and the time of my release has come.

7 I have fought the good struggle, I have finished the race course, I have kept the faith.

8 There remains laid up for me the crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, will give to me in that day; but not only to me, but also to all those who have loved His appearing.

9 Try hard to come to me quickly.

10 For Demas has left me, having loved the present age, and has gone into Thessalonica, — Crescens into Galatia, Titus into Dalmatia.

11 Luke alone is with me. Take Mark and bring (him) with your self, for he is of good use to me unto service.

12 But I sent Tychicus to Ephesus.

13 Bring the coat that I left in Troas with Carpus when you are coming, and the books, especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the copper smith did many evil things against me. May the Lord give back to him accordingly to his works.

15 You be on guard against him also, for he has greatly stood up against our words.

16 In my first defence no one was standing with me, but all left me down and out. May it not be counted against them.

17 But the Lord was present with me, and empowered me, that thru me the preaching might be fully carried out, and all the nations might hear; and I was rescued from the mouth of the lion.

18 And the Lord will rescue me from every evil work, and will save (me) unto His heavenly kingdom; to Whom (be) the glory unto the ages. Amen.

19 Greet Priscilla and Aquila, and the family of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus remained in Corinth, but Trophimus I left in Miletus sick.

21 Try hard to come before winter. Eubulus greets you, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brothers.

22 The Lord Jesus Christ (be) with your spirit. Grace (be) with you. Amen.

The second (letter) to Timothy, chosen as first over seer of the church of Ephesus, written from Rome, when Paul was present the second time before the Caesar Nero.





## Chapter 1

1 Paul, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of the chosen ones of God and the full knowledge of the truth which is according to piety;

2 upon hope of life eternal, which God, Who does not lie, promised before (the) times of (the) ages

3 but (which) His word caused to appear in its own times in (the) preaching with which I was entrusted, according to (the) command of God our Savior;

4 to Titus, (my) acknowledged child according to (the) common faith: Grace, mercy, peace from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ our Savior.

5 On account of this I left you in Crete, that you might set straight the things left (to be done), and might appoint elders in every city, as I ordered you:

6 if some one is not charged (with evil), a husband of one wife, having believing children, not accused of loose living or disorder.

7 For the overseer must be not charged (with evil), as God's house ruler, not pleasing him self, not apt to get angry, not a wino, not a hitter, not a maker of shameful gain,

8 but a lover of strangers, a lover of good, — wise, just, holy, strong,

9 holding on to the faithful word according to the teaching, that he may be able both to comfort in wholesome teaching, and to convict those who are speaking against (it).

10 For there are many, both disorderly empty talkers, and mind-deceivers, especially those from the circumcision,

11 whose mouths must be stopped, who overturn whole households, teaching what they ought not, for the sake of shameful gain.

12 Some one of them, of their own prophets, said, "Cretans always are liars, evil animals, non-working gluttons."

13 This witness is true; for which cause reprove them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith,

14 not giving attention to Judaistic myths, and commands of men, turning away from the truth.

15 All things indeed (are) pure to the pure, but to those who have become poisoned and not believing, nothing (is) pure, but both

## TITUS 1

their minds and consciences have become poisoned.

16 Declaring that they know God, they deny (Him) in works, being polluted and disobedient, and toward every good work disapproved.

### Chapter 2

1 But you, speak what is proper to sound teaching:

2 the old men to be temperate, serious, wise, sound in faith, in love, in endurance; the old women like wise in conduct like holy persons, not false accusers, not enslaved by much wine, teachers of fine things,

4 that they may make young women wise, to be lovers of (their) husbands, lovers of their children,

5 Wise, pure, staying at home, good, subject to their own husbands, that the word of God should not be evil spoken of.

6 The younger men in the same way urge to be wise,

7 about all things having your self (as) a pattern of good works, — in the teaching, not corrupt, seriousness, not unsound,

8 healthy speech, not as ignorant, that the opposer may be ashamed, having nothing evil to say about you.

9 Servants, be subject to your own masters, be well-pleasing in every thing, not talking against (them),

10 not stealing, but showing all good faith-fulness, that they may beautify the teaching of your Savior God in all things.

11 For the grace of God which is unto salvation for all men has appeared,

12 training us like children, that having denied unGodliness and the worldly desires, we should live wisely and justly and piously in the present age,

13 waiting for the blessed hope and appearing of the glory of the great God and our Savior Jesus Christ,

14 Who gave Him self for us, that He might ransom us from all lawlessness, and might purify to Him self a precious people, zealous of good works.

15 These things speak, and comfort, and convict with all control. Let no one think (little) about you.

### Chapter 3

1 Remind them to be subject to rulers and to authorities, to be obedient, to be ready for every good work,

## TITUS 3

2 to speak evil of no one, not to be a fighter; gentle, showing all meekness to all men.

3 For we also were at one time mindless, disobedient, deceived, serving different evil desires and pleasures, leading (a life) in evil and envy, gloomy, hating one another.

4 But when the kindness and love to man of our Savior God appeared,

5 not from works in righteousness that we did, but according to His mercy He saved us, thru a washing of being born again, and renewing of the Holy Spirit,

6 Whom He poured out on us richly thru Jesus Christ our Savior;

7 that having been justified by His grace, we should become heirs according to hope of eternal life.

8 Faithful (is) the word, and about these things I wish you to confirm thoroughly, that those who have believed in God should be thoughtful to forward good works. These things are good and profitable to men.

9 But stay away from foolish arguments and genealogies and strifes and fightings about the law, for they are unprofitable and empty.

10 A heretical man after one and a second counselling, refuse,  
11 knowing that such a person is turned aside, and is sinning, being condemned by him self.

12 When I shall send Artemus to you, or Tychicus, try hard to come to me into Nicopolis, for I have judged (it best) to stay there for the winter,

13 Send forward Zenas the lawyer and Apollos diligently, so that nothing may be left (undone) for them.

14 Now let our (people) learn to set forward good works unto necessary uses, that they may not be unfruitful.

15 All those who are with me greet you. Greet those who love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

To Titus, the first hand-picked over-seer of the Cretans. Written from Nicopolis of Macedonia.



## The Letter of Paul to Philemon

1 Paul, a prisoner of Christ Jesus, and Timothy the brother, to Philemon the loved one, and our co-worker,

2 and to Apphia the loved one, and to Archippus our co-soldier, and to the church at your house.

3 Grace (be) to you and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank God, always making remembrance of you during my prayers,

5 hearing of your love and faith which you have toward the Lord Jesus, and unto all the saints,

6 so that the fellowship of your faith may become effective in the full knowledge of every good thing that is in you unto Christ Jesus.

7 For we have much joy and comfort over your love, because the hearts of the saints have been set at rest thru you, brother.

8 Because of this, having much boldness in Christ to order you that (which is) proper,

9 rather thru love I appeal, being such a one as old Paul, but now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.

10 I plead with you about my child, whom I have begotten in my chains, — Onesimus.

11 He once was not useful to you, but now is very useful to you and to me, whom I have sent back (to you).

12 Now you, that is, my own inner kindness, receive (him);

13 whom I desired to have stay with me, that he might serve me instead of you in the bonds of the good news.

14 But I did not want to do any thing without your knowledge, that your good might not be as a necessity, but according to willingness.

15 For it may be that he was separated from you for a time, that you might have him for ever;

16 no longer as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved, especially to me, but how much rather to you, both in the flesh and in the Lord.

17 If then you have me as a partner, receive him as my self.

18 But if he has done you injustice in any thing, or owes you, account this to me.

19 I Paul have written (this) with my own hand, — I will repay; tho I do not say to you that also you owe yourself to me.



## **PHILEMON**

20 Yes brother, let me have help from you in the Lord: rest my inner being in the Lord.

21 Being persuaded of your obedience, I wrote to you, knowing that you will do even more than what I say.

22 But also make ready for me a guest room, for I hope that thru your prayers I shall be favored to be brought to you.

23 Epahras my fellow prisoner in Christ Jesus, greets you;

24 and Mark, Aristarchus, Demas, Luke, my co-workers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

To Philemon, written from Rome, (carried) by Onesimus, a house servant.

# **The Letter of Paul to the Hebrews**

## **Chapter 1**

1 As in many areas and in many ways in old times God has spoken to the fathers in the prophets, at these last days He has spoken to us in (His) Son,

2 Whom He put as heir over all things, by Whom also He made the ages,

3 Who being the shining reflection of His glory and stamp of His substance, and carrying all things by the word of His power, having made by Him self purification of our sins, sat on the right hand of the greatness in the high place,

4 being so much better than the angels, as much as He has inherited a name more excellent than they have.

5 For did He ever say to any of the angels, "You are My Son; today I have begotten You," — and again, "I will be to Him as a Father, and He will be to Me as a Son?"

6 But again, when He is bringing in the first-born into the world, He says, "And let all the angels of God worship Him."

7 And indeed He says about His angels, "He is making His angels spirits, and his ministering servants a flame of fire."

8 But about the Son, "Your throne, O God, (is) unto the age of the age; a sceptre of straight rule (is) the sceptre of Your kingdom.

9 You loved righteousness, and hated lawlessness; because of this, God, your God, anointed You with the oil of rejoicing above your associates."

10 And, "You, Lord, at the beginning, made the foundation of the earth, and the heavens are works of Your hands.

11 They will be destroyed, but You remain, and they will become old like a garment.

12 And You will roll them up like a coat, and they will be altered. But You are the same, and your years will not end." [literally, eclipse]

13 But about any of the angels has He ever said, "Sit at My right hand, until I set Your enemies as a foot stool of Your feet?"

14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth for service for the sake of those about to inherit salvation?

## **Chapter 2**

1 Because of this it is necessary for us to give attention to the things heard, so we may never slip away.

## HEBREWS 2

2 For if the message spoken thru angels was confirmed, and every transgression and disobedience received a just reward given,

3 how shall we escape, having neglected so great a salvation? which was received at first, spoken thru the Lord, confirmed unto us by those who heard (Him),

4 God bearing witness with (them) both by signs and wonders, and different kinds of deeds of power, and portions of the Holy Spirit, according to His will.

5 For not to angels did He subject the world which is coming, about which we are speaking.

6 But some one fully witnessed where he is saying, "What is man, that You have remembered him? or a son of man that You should look upon him?

7 You set him a little bit lower than angels. You crowned him with glory and honor, and did set him over the works of Your hands.

8 All things You ordered put under his feet." For in the putting under him all things, He left nothing not put under him. But now not yet we see all things put under him.

9 But we see Jesus, Who was set a little bit lower than angels thru the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honor, so that by the grace of God He might taste death for every one.

10 For it was proper to Him, thru Whom (are) all things, and by Whom (are) all things, bringing many sons to glory, to perfect the Leader of their salvation thru sufferings.

11 For both He Who makes holy and they who are made holy (are) all of one, thru which cause He is not ashamed to call them brothers,

12 saying, "I will declare Your name to my brothers; in the midst of the church I will sing praise to You."

13 And again, "I will be trusting in Him." And again, "Lo, I and the children whom God gave Me."

14 Since, then, the children have shared flesh and blood, He also like wise took part in the same, that thru death He might make of no effect him having the power of death, that is, the devil,

15 and might set free those who ever by fear of death thru all of life were prisoners of slavery.

16 For He did not indeed take upon (Him self) as of angels, but He took as of the seed of Abraham.

17 From which (we see that) He ought in all things to be made

## HEBREWS 2

like His brothers, that He might become also a faithful high priest (in) things toward God, to make atoning offering for the sins of the people;

18 for in which He Him self has suffered having been tempted, He is able to help those being tempted.

### Chapter 3

1 From this, holy brothers, sharers of the heavenly calling, keep in mind the apostle and high priest of our agreement, — Christ Jesus,

2 Who is faithful to Him Who appointed Him, as also Moses (was) in all his house.

3 For He is more worthy of glory than Moses, as by how much more honor than the house, he has who builds it.

4 For every house is built by some one, but He Who built all things (is) God.

5 And Moses indeed (was) faithful in all his house as an attending servant, for a witness of the things which were going to be spoken later;

6 but Christ as a Son over His own house, Whose house we are, if indeed we should hold firm until the end the boldness and the glorying of the hope.

7 And so, even as the Holy Spirit says, "If you will hear His voice,

8 do not harden your hearts, as in the bitter anger, according to the day of temptation in the desert,

9 in which your fathers tempted Me, tested Me, and saw My works forty years."

10 So I was vexed toward that generation, and said, "Always they are wandering in the heart, and they did not know My paths."

11 As I swore in My anger, "They shall not enter into My rest."

12 Watch out, brothers, lest perhaps there will be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But plead with your selves each day, while it is called today, that you may not be hardened, any of you, by the deceitfulness of sin.

14 For we have become partakers of Christ, if indeed it be that we should hold firm to the beginning support until the end.

15 As it is said, "Today if you will hear His voice, do not harden

## HEBREWS 2

2 For if the message spoken thru angels was confirmed, and every transgression and disobedience received a just reward given,

3 how shall we escape, having neglected so great a salvation? which was received at first, spoken thru the Lord, confirmed unto us by those who heard (Him),

4 God bearing witness with (them) both by signs and wonders, and different kinds of deeds of power, and portions of the Holy Spirit, according to His will.

5 For not to angels did He subject the world which is coming, about which we are speaking.

6 But some one fully witnessed where he is saying, "What is man, that You have remembered him? or a son of man that You should look upon him?

7 You set him a little bit lower than angels. You crowned him with glory and honor, and did set him over the works of Your hands.

8 All things You ordered put under his feet." For in the putting under him all things, He left nothing not put under him. But now not yet we see all things put under him.

9 But we see Jesus, Who was set a little bit lower than angels thru the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honor, so that by the grace of God He might taste death for every one.

10 For it was proper to Him, thru Whom (are) all things, and by Whom (are) all things, bringing many sons to glory, to perfect the Leader of their salvation thru sufferings.

11 For both He Who makes holy and they who are made holy (are) all of one, thru which cause He is not ashamed to call them brothers,

12 saying, "I will declare Your name to my brothers; in the midst of the church I will sing praise to You."

13 And again, "I will be trusting in Him." And again, "Lo, I and the children whom God gave Me."

14 Since, then, the children have shared flesh and blood, He also like wise took part in the same, that thru death He might make of no effect him having the power of death, that is, the devil,

15 and might set free those who ever by fear of death thru all of life were prisoners of slavery.

16 For He did not indeed take upon (Him self) as of angels, but He took as of the seed of Abraham.

17 From which (we see that) He ought in all things to be made



## HEBREWS 2

like His brothers, that He might become also a faithful high priest (in) things toward God, to make atoning offering for the sins of the people;

18 for in which He Him self has suffered having been tempted, He is able to help those being tempted.

### Chapter 3

1 From this, holy brothers, sharers of the heavenly calling, keep in mind the apostle and high priest of our agreement, — Christ Jesus,

2 Who is faithful to Him Who appointed Him, as also Moses (was) in all his house.

3 For He is more worthy of glory than Moses, as by how much more honor than the house, he has who builds it.

4 For every house is built by some one, but He Who built all things (is) God.

5 And Moses indeed (was) faithful in all his house as an attending servant, for a witness of the things which were going to be spoken later;

6 but Christ as a Son over His own house, Whose house we are, if indeed we should hold firm until the end the boldness and the glorying of the hope.

7 And so, even as the Holy Spirit says, "If you will hear His voice,

8 do not harden your hearts, as in the bitter anger, according to the day of temptation in the desert,

9 in which your fathers tempted Me, tested Me, and saw My works forty years."

10 So I was vexed toward that generation, and said, "Always they are wandering in the heart, and they did not know My paths."

11 As I swore in My anger, "They shall not enter into My rest."

12 Watch out, brothers, lest perhaps there will be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But plead with your selves each day, while it is called today, that you may not be hardened, any of you, by the deceitfulness of sin.

14 For we have become partakers of Christ, if indeed it be that we should hold firm to the beginning support until the end.

15 As it is said, "Today if you will hear His voice, do not harden

## HEBREWS 3

your hearts, as in the (time of) bitter anger.”

16 For some having heard brought bitter anger, but not all who came out of Egypt thru Moses.

17 But with whom was He angry forty years? (Was it) not with those who sinned, — whose bodies fell in the desert?

18 And to whom did He swear (that) they would not enter into His rest, but to those who disobeyed.

19 And we see that they were not able to enter in thru unbelief.

## Chapter 4

1 Let us fear, then, lest a promise being left to enter into His rest, any of you should seem to come short.

2 For indeed we are having the good news, even as also they (did). But the message of the report did not profit them, not having been mixed with faith in those who heard.

3 For we who have believed enter into the rest, even as He has said, “As I swore in My anger, they shall not enter into My rest; tho the works were produced from the foundation of the world.

4 For He has spoken some where about the seventh (day) like this, “And God rested in the seventh day from all His works.”

5 And in this (place) again, “They shall not enter into My rest.”

6 Since, then, it remains (for) some to enter into it, and those who first were given the good news did not enter in thru disobedience,

7 again He sets a certain day, saying in David, “Today, after so much time, as it was said, Today if you will hear His voice, do not harden your hearts.”

8 For if Joshua had given them rest, He would not indeed have spoken about another day after this one.

9 So there remains a sabbath rest to the people of God.

10 For he who has entered into his rest, he also has rested from his works, even as God (did) from His own (works).

11 Let us try hard, then, to enter into that rest, lest any one should fall in the same pattern of disobedience.

12 For the word of God is living and energetic, and more cutting than every two-edged sword, even piercing unto a division of soul and spirit, of joints and marrows, and (is) a judge of the emotions and inner thoughts of the heart.

13 And there is not a thing created not apparent before Him, but

all things (are) naked and plain to the eyes of Him to Whom we give account.

14 Having then a great high priest Who has passed thru the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast (our) profession.

15 For we do not have a high priest not able to sympathize with our weaknesses, but (One Who) has been tested in all things according to a similarity (to us), — apart from sin.

16 Let us come then with boldness to the throne of grace, that we may receive mercy, and may find grace unto a good time of help.

### Chapter 5

1 For every high priest taken from men is appointed for things about God, that he may offer gifts and sacrifices for sins,

2 able to suffer in part with those who are uninformed and wandering, since he himself also is surrounded by weakness.

3 And because of this he ought even as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.

4 And no one takes this honor to himself, but the one who is called by God, even like Aaron.

5 So also Christ did not glorify Himself to become a high priest, but He Who said to Him, "You are My Son, I today have begotten You."

6 Even as in another (place) He says, "You (are) a priest for ever according to the order of Melchisedek.

7 Who in the days of His flesh presented pleas and requests to Him Who was able to save Him from death, with strong crying and tears, and He was heard in (His) piety,

8 and though being Son, He learned obedience from what He suffered,

9 and being made perfect, He became the cause of eternal salvation to all who obey Him,

10 having been acclaimed by God, — high priest according to the order of Melchisedek.

11 About whom there is much for us to say, and hard to explain, since you have become dull in hearing.

12 For also (when you) ought to be teachers because of the time, again you have need of some one to teach you what (are) the elementary things of the beginning of the words of God, and have

## HEBREWS 5

become those having need of milk, and not of solid food.

13 For every one who uses milk is untested in the message of righteousness; for he is a baby.

14 But the mature person is (given) solid food, who thru use are having the senses exercised toward judging well both good and evil.

### Chapter 6

1 So, having left the word of the beginning of Christ, let us carry on to maturity; not again laying the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith (resting) upon God.

2 of teaching of baptisms [immersions], of laying on of hands, also of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment.

3 And this we will do, if indeed God should permit.

4 For (it is) not possible for those once enlightened, and having tasted of the heavenly gift, and having become partakers of the Holy Spirit,

5 and having tasted the fine word of God, and the powers of the coming age,

6 and having fallen away, to renew again unto repentance, crucifying again to them selves the Son of God, and mocking (Him).

7 For soil which drank the rain coming many times upon it, and bears plants well suited for those by whom it is farmed, receives blessing from God.

8 But that bringing the thorns and thistles (is) disapproved, and near to a curse, the end of which (is) unto burning

9 But we are persuaded about you, beloved, better things, and those having salvation, even tho we speak like this.

10 For God is not unjust to forget your work and labor of love which you showed unto His name, having served the saints and are serving.

11 But we wish each of you to show the same effort toward the full assurance of the hope until the end,

12 that you should not become lazy, but mimics of those who thru faith and great suffering are inheriting the promises.

13 For God having made a promise to Abraham, since He had no one greater to swear by, swore by Him self.

14 saying, "Surely blessing I will bless you, and increasing I will increase you."

15 And so after great suffering he obtained the promise.

16 For men indeed swear by the greater (person), and the oath to them (is) for a confirmation, a limit of all contradiction.

## HEBREWS 6

17 In which (oath), God, wishing to show more abundantly to the heirs of the promise the unchangeableness of His will, placed an oath in the middle (of it),

18 that thru two unchangeable acts, in which (it was) not possible for God to lie, we might have strong comfort, who have fled to seize the hope set before us;

19 which we have like an anchor of the soul, both safe and firm, and entering into that inside the veil,

20 where a fore-runner has entered for us, — Jesus, Who has become High Priest according to the order of Melchisedek for ever.

### Chapter 7

1 For this Melchisedek, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the killing of the kings, also blessed him;

2 to whom also Abraham allotted a tenth from all (the spoils); first indeed, by translation, — king of righteousness, and then also king of Salem, which is, — king of peace:

3 with no father, no mother, no family line, nor beginning of days, nor having an end of life, but being like to the Son of God, remains a priest continually.

4 Now see how great this man (was) to whom even the patriarch [first father] Abraham gave a tenth of the spoils.

5 And those indeed out of the sons of Levi, receiving the priesthood, have a command to take tithes from the people according to the law, that is, from their brothers, tho they have come out of the loins of Abraham.

6 But he not having family line from them has taken tithes of Abraham, and has blessed him having the promises.

7 And without any argument, — the lesser (person) is blessed by the greater.

8 And here men who die receive tithes, but there, (one) witnessed (of) that he lives;

9 and, as to speak a word, thru Abraham even Levi, who receives tithes, has tithed.

10 For he was yet in the loins of his father when Melchisedek met him.

11 If indeed, then, perfection was thru the Levitical priest-hood, — for the people have been put under the law in relation to it, —



## HEBREWS 7

what need yet (for) another priest to arise and not to be spoken of according to the order of Aaron?

12 For the priest-hood being changed, out of necessity also there is a change of the law..

13 For He of Whom these things are spoken has belonged to another tribe, from which no one has attended to the altar.

14 For (it is) evident that our Lord has arisen out of Judah, unto which tribe Moses spoke nothing about a priest-hood.

15 And more abundantly yet it is evident, if another priest arises according to the like-ness of Melchisedek,

16 Who has become (a priest) not according to a law of a fleshly commandment, but according to a power of an indestructible life.

17 For he witnesses, "You (are) a priest for ever according to the order of Melchisedek."

18 For there is indeed a setting aside of the commandment going before, because of its weakness and unprofitableness.

19 For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope (did), thru which we come near to God.

20 And by how much (better), — not without swearing an oath, — for they have become priests without swearing an oath —,

21 but He, with swearing an oath, by Him Who is saying in regard to Him, "The Lord swore and will not later change His mind: You (are) a priest for ever according to the order of Melchisedek."

22 By so much Jesus has become a guarantee of a better covenant.

23 And they indeed have become many priests because by death they were not allowed to continue.

24 but He, because He remains for ever, has the unchangeable priest-hood.

25 From this also He is able to save unto the complete end those who are coming thru Him to God, — always living to intercede for them.

26 For such a high priest was suitable to us, — holy, not evil, not defiled, separated from sinners, and become higher than the heavens;

27 Who has not need daily, as the (other) high priests, first to offer up sacrifices for His own sins, then for those of the people. For this He did once for all, having offered up Him self.

28 For the law appoints men high priests having weakness, but

the word of the oath, which (was) after the law, a Son for ever made perfect.

### Chapter 8

1 Now a chief thing of the things being said: we have such a High Priest, who sat on the right hand of the throne of the Greatness in the heavens,

2 a Minister of the holy things and of the true tent, which the Lord has set up, and not a man.

3 For every high priest is set up to offer both gifts and sacrifices; from which (fact) it is necessary also for this man to have what he may offer.

4 For if indeed He were on earth, He would not even be a priest, there being priests offering gifts according to the law,

5 who serve as a show and shadow of the heavenly things, according as Moses had been cautioned, being about to make the tabernacle: "For see", He says, "you make all things according to the pattern showed to you in the mountain."

6 But now He has obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much as also He is middle man of a better covenant, which has been legislated on better promises.

7 For if that first were not faulty, then no place for a second would be sought.

8 For finding fault, He says to them, "Lo, days are coming, says the Lord, (when) I also will complete a new covenant unto the house of Israel and unto the house of Judah,

9 not according to the covenant which I made unto their fathers, in the day I took their hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they did not continue in My covenant, and I was not concerned with them, says the Lord.

10 For this (is) the covenant which I will covenant with the house of Israel after those days, says the Lord: giving My laws into their minds and I will write them upon their hearts. And I will be to them as God, and they will be to Me as a people.

11 And they will not teach each one his neighbor, and each one his brother, saying, "Know the Lord", because they all will know Me, from the little one of them to the great one of them.

12 For I will be merciful to their injustices, and of their sins and

## HEBREWS 8

of their lawlessness I will not at all yet remember.

13 In the speaking of a new one, He has made the first one old. Now that which is growing old and has aged is near to disappearing.

### Chapter 9

1 Indeed, then, the first tabernacle also had just laws of service, and the earthly holy place.

2 For a tabernacle was made, the first, in which (were) both the lamp stand, and the table, and the setting forth of the loaves, which is called "a holy place".

3 And after the second curtain a tabernacle which is called "holy of holies".

4 having a golden altar of incense, and the ark of the covenant, covered all around every where with gold, in which was the golden pot having the manna, and the rod of Aaron that budded, and the tablets of the covenant.

5 And over it cherubim of glory over-shadowing the mercy seat; about which it is not now (the time) to speak in particular.

6 Now these things having been built, into the first tabernacle the priests entered in at all times, fulfilling the services.

7 But into the second, once a year only, the high priest, not apart from blood, which he offers for himself and for the sins of ignorance of the people,

8 the Holy Spirit showing this, — the way into the holy of holies had not been made to appear, the first tabernacle being yet standing,

9 which (is) a parable in the time then present, according to which both gifts and sacrifices are offered, that were not able to make the offerer perfect as to conscience,

10 (being) only over meats and drinks and various washings, and right acts of flesh, until a time of setting straight was laid out.

11 But Christ coming forth, a high priest of the coming good things, by the greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made by hand, that is, not of this creation,

12 neither by blood of goats and calves, but by His own blood He entered once for all into the holy of holies, having found eternal redemption.

13 For if the blood of bulls and goats, and ashes of a heifer sprinkling those who had become unclean, makes holy toward the

pureness of the flesh,

14 how much rather the blood of Christ, Who thru the eternal Spirit offered Him self without spot to God, shall purify your conscience from dead works, to serve the living God!

15 And because of this He is the Middle Man of a new covenant, so that, death having taken place, unto ransom of the transgressions of the first covenant, those who have been called may receive the eternal inheritance.

16 For where (there is) a testament, death of the testator is necessary to bring it to pass.

17 For a testament of the dead is confirmed, since it is not at all of strength when the testator is living.

18 So the first (covenant) was not initiated apart from blood.

19 For when every command had been spoken by Moses according to the law to all the people, the blood of the calves and goats was taken, with water and scarlet wool and hyssop, and he sprinkled both the book it self, and all the people,

20 saying, "This is the blood of the covenant which God commanded for you."

21 And the tabernacle and all the containers of the service he sprinkled with blood in the same way.

22 And almost all things are purified in blood according to the law, and apart from the shedding of blood there is no forgiveness.

23 It was necessary, then, (for) the models of the things in the heavens to be purified with these things, but the heavenly things them selves with better sacrifices than these.

24 For Christ is not entered into the holy places made by hand, the type of the true, but into heaven it self, now to appear before the face of God for us;

25 nor that He should offer Him self many times, even as the high priest enters into the holy of holies yearly with another's blood.

26 For then He ought to suffer many times, from the foundation of the world. But now once in the ending of the ages He has appeared for the putting away of sin by the sacrifice of Him self.

27 And just as it is allotted to men once to die, but after this, judgment,

28 so Christ once being offered to bear the sins of many, a second time, apart from sin, He shall be seen by those waiting for Him unto salvation.

## HEBREWS 10

### Chapter 10

1 For the law having a shadow of the coming good things, not the image it self of the facts, never can with those sacrifices which they offer continually, make perfect those who are bringing (them);

2 since would they not have stopped being offered, because those serving not any longer would have conscience of sins, once having been purged?

3 But in these (sacrifices there is) a remembrance again of sins year by year.

4 For (it is) not possible for the blood of bulls and goats to take away sins.

5 So coming into the world He says, "Sacrifice and offering You did not wish, but a body You prepared for Me.

6 And whole burnt offerings for sin did not delight You."

7 Then I said, "Lo, I come, — in the beginning of the book it has been written about Me —, to do Your will, O God."

8 Above saying, "Sacrifice and offering and whole burnt offerings for sin You did not wish, nor delighted (in)," which are offered according to the law.

9 Then He has said, "Lo, I come, to do Your will, O God." He takes away the first, that He may set up the second.

10 By which will we are made holy thru the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

11 And every priest stands serving day by day, and offering the same sacrifices, which never can take away sins.

12 But He, having offered one sacrifice for sins, sat down at the right hand of God,

13 the rest (of time) waiting until His enemies have been placed a foot stool of His feet.

14 For by one offering He has made perfect for ever those made holy.

15 And also the Holy Spirit witnesses to us, for after having said before,

16 "This (is) the covenant which I will covenant to them after those days, says the Lord, giving My laws upon their hearts, and I will write them upon their minds."

17 "And their sins and their lawlessness I will not at all remember any more."



## HEBREWS 10

18 But where (there is) forgiveness of these, no longer (is) an offering about sin.

19 Having then, brothers, boldness to the going into the holy places in the blood of Jesus,

20 which He made new for us, a new and living way thru the veil, that is, His flesh,

21 and (having) a Great Priest over the house of God,

22 let us come to (Him) with a true heart, in full assurance of faith, having the hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and the body washed with pure water.

23 Let us hold fast the confession of hope not declining, for faithful (is) He Who promised.

24 And let us think about one another to spur unto love and good works,

25 not forsaking the gathering together of our selves, even as a custom of some (is), and so much more as you see the day coming near.

26 For (if) we are sinning willingly after receiving the full knowledge of the truth, no longer a sacrifice for sins is left,

27 but a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery zeal which is going to eat up the adversaries.

28 (If) any one set aside the law of Moses, he dies with out pity over (the testimony) of two or three witnesses.

29 How much worse punishment do you think should he be worthy, who has trampled upon the Son of God, thought common the blood of the covenant in which he was made holy, and insulted the Spirit of grace.

30 For we know Him Who said, "Justice is Mine, I will pay back." says the Lord. And again, "The Lord will judge His people."

31 (How) fearful, — to fall into the hands of the living God!

32 Have in memory again the earlier days, in which, being enlightened you remained firm under a great struggle of sufferings;

33 this indeed, being made a display in reproaches and troubles, and this also, — sharers of those going thru (them).

34 For you both sympathized (with me) in my chains, and you received with joy the seizure of your property, knowing that in your selves that you have a better and remaining property in the heavens.

## HEBREWS 10

35 So do not throw away your boldness, which has a great repayment of reward.

36 For you have need of endurance, that having done the will of God, you may receive the promise.

37 For yet how very little (a time), and He Who is coming will come, and will not delay.

38 Now the just shall live by faith, and if he should draw back, my soul does not delight in him.

39 But we are not of those drawing back unto destruction, but of faith, unto the preserving of the soul.

### Chapter 11

1 Now faith is a support of things hoped for, a conviction of things not being seen.

2 For by this the elders were witnessed to.

3 By faith we understand that the ages were fashioned by the word of God, so that not from what appears, the things seen have come into being.

4 By faith Abel brought to God a more (acceptable) sacrifice than Cain, thru which he was witnessed to as being righteous, God witnessing over his gifts; and thru it having died, yet he is speaking.

5 By faith Enoch was translated so as not to see death, and he was not found, for God had translated him, for before his translation he had witnessed (about him), to have been well pleasing to God.

6 But apart from faith, (it is) not possible to be well pleasing; for he who is coming near to God must believe that He is, and (that) He becomes a reward-giver to those who seek Him out.

7 By faith Noah, being told by God about things not yet seen, moved with fear, prepared an ark unto salvation of his house, thru which he condemned the world, and became heir according to faith of righteousness.

8 By faith Abraham obeyed, being called to go out unto the place which was going to receive as an inheritance, not knowing where he was going.

9 By faith he visited in the land of the promise, as a stranger, housed in tents with Isaac and Jacob, heirs with him of the same promise;

10 for he was eagerly awaiting a city having foundations, of which

## HEBREWS 11

the technician and worker (is) God.

11 By faith also Sarah her self received power to conceive seed, and gave birth when past time of (child-bearing) adulthood, since she counted Him faithful Who promised.

12 And so were born from one, and this (one) also having become dead, even as the stars of the heaven in multitude, and as sand which is by the shore of the sea unnumbered.

13 These all died in faith, not having received the promise, but from afar having seen them, also having been persuaded (of them), and having welcomed (them), also having agreed that they are strangers and foreigners upon the earth.

14 For those saying such things show indeed that they are seeking a father land.

15 And if indeed they were remembering that (place) from which they came out, they might have had a time to have returned.

16 But now they are reaching forth to a better (one), that is, a heavenly; and so God is not ashamed of them, to be called their God, for He had made ready for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham, being tested, offered up Isaac, and he who had received the promises offered up the only begotten,

18 about whom it was said, "In Isaac your seed shall be called,"

19 reasoning that God was even able to raise him from the dead, from which also he brought him in a parable.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau about coming (events).

21 By faith Jacob, dying, blessed each of the sons of Joseph, and worshiped, (leaning) upon the top of his staff.

22 By faith Joseph, ending (his life); made mention about the exodus of the sons of Israel, and commanded about his bones.

23 By faith Moses, being born, was hidden three months by his parents, because they saw (he was) a lovely baby, and they were not afraid of the king's decree.

24 By faith Moses, having become great, refused to be called a son of Pharaoh's daughter,

25 having chosen rather to have evil treatment with the people of God, than for a time to have enjoyment from sin;

26 having esteemed greater riches than the treasures in Egypt,

## HEBREWS 11

the reproach of Christ; for he looked unto the reward gift.

27 By faith he left Egypt, not having feared the anger of the king; for he was strong, as seeing the Invisible (God).

28 By faith he kept the passover and the pouring out of the blood, that the destroyer of the first-born should not touch them.

29 By faith they passed thru the Red Sea as thru dry (land); which the Egyptians trying to do were drowned.

30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell, after they had been encircled for seven days.

31 By faith Rahab the harlot did not perish with those who did not believe, having received the spies with peace.

32 And what yet do I say? for the time would fail me, telling about Gideon, and also Barak and Samson and Jephtha, David also and Samuel and the prophets;

33 who thru faith subdued kingdoms, worked righteousness, obtained promises, stopped mouths of lions,

34 quenched the power of fire, fled from the mouths of a sword, became powerful from weakness, became strong in war, made the ranks of aliens to lie down.

35 Women received their dead by resurrection, and others were beaten to death, not having accepted the ransom, that they might obtain a better resurrection.

36 Others received trial of mockings and whippings, and more, of chains and jail.

37 They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, they were tempted, they died by murder of a sword, they went around in sheep skins, in goat skins, lacking supplies, troubled, evil treated,

38 — of whom the world was not worthy — wandering in deserts, and mountains, and caves and the pits of the earth.

39 And these all, being witnessed thru faith, did not receive the promise,

40 God having foreseen some thing better about us, that apart from us they should not be completed.

## Chapter 12

1 Indeed then since we also have so great a cloud of witnesses surrounding us, laying aside every weight, and the sin completely standing around, let us run thru endurance the contest lying before us,

## HEBREWS 12

2 looking away unto Jesus, the Leader and Completer of the faith, Who for the joy lying before Him, endured the cross, having looked down on shame, and sat down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For think again of Him Who has endured so great contradiction by the sinners unto Him self, that you may not be weary, sick in your souls.

4 You have not yet stood against sin struggling unto blood,

5 And you have forgotten the plea (in) which He is speaking to you as to sons, "My son, do not belittle child-training of the Lord, nor faint, being convicted by Him.

6 For whom the Lord loves He gives child training, and whips every son whom He receives.

7 If you endure child training, God is acting toward you as with sons, for who is a son who a father does not child train.

8 But if you are without child training, of which all have become partakers, then you are bastards, and not sons.

9 Then indeed we have had fathers of our flesh who gave child training, and (whom) we respected; shall we not much rather be subject to the Father of spirits, and we shall live?

10 For they indeed trained (us) for a few days as it seemed good to them, but He for the result; unto taking part of His holiness.

11 Now all child training at the time does not seem to be joyous, but of sorrow; but afterwards gives the peaceable fruit of righteousness to those exercised thru it.

12 So lift up the hands at your sides, and the paralyzed knees,  
13 and make straight tracks for your feet, that the lame be not turned aside; but rather may be healed.

14 Pursue peace with all, and holiness; without which no one shall see the Lord,

15 taking over sight lest any one should lack the grace of God, lest any root of bitterness springing up should disturb, and thru this many should be polluted,

16 lest any immoral one or profane person, like Esau, who for one portion of food gave away his first-born right.

17 For you know also that afterwards, wishing to inherit the blessing, he was disapproved, for he found no place of repentance, tho having sought it with tears.



## HEBREWS 12

18 For you have not come to a mountain which may be touched, and burning with fire, and to gloom, and darkness and tempest,  
19 and to an echo of a trumpet, and to a voice of words, which those hearing asked that the message not be set forth unto them.  
20 For they could not bear what was commanded, "And if an animal should touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or pierced with a dart,"  
21 and so fearful was the appearance, Moses said, "I am very afraid and trembling."  
22 But you have come to Mount Zion, and to the city of the living God, heavenly Jerusalem, and to thousands of angels,  
23 to a gathering of all, and to the church of the first born, who have been written down in heaven, and to God, Judge of all, and to the spirits of just ones made perfect,  
24 and to Jesus, Mediator of a new covenant, and to blood of sprinkling, speaking better things than Abel's.  
25 See that you do not refuse the One speaking. For if those did not escape who refused Him Who taught them on the earth, much more we who turn away from Him from the heavens,  
26 Whose voice then shook the earth, but now He has promised, saying, "Yet once I shake not only the earth, but also the heaven."  
27 Now the "yet once" means the removal of the things shaken, as having been made, that the things not shaken may remain.  
28 And so, receiving a kingdom not shakeable, let us have grace, thru which we may serve God well-pleasingly with awe and Godly fear.  
29 For our God (is) even a consuming fire.

### Chapter 13

1 Let the love of the brother-hood remain.  
2 Do not forget the love of strangers; for thru this some treated angels well as strangers unawares.  
3 Have in mind the prisoners, as bound with them, those being treated evil, as being also them selves in the body.  
4 Marriage (is) honorable in every (way), and the marriage bed unpolluted, but the immoral and adulterers God will judge.  
5 Behavior not with love of silver; being content with the present things. For He has said, "I indeed will not neglect you, nor indeed will I leave you down and out."  
6 So we may be brave to say, "The Lord (is) my Rescuer, and

## HEBREWS 13

I will not be frightened, — what will man do to me?"

7 Remember your leaders, who spoke the word of God to you; thinking about the outcome of their behavior, — imitate their faith.

8 Jesus Christ (is) the same, — yesterday, and today and unto the ages.

9 Be not carried about by different kinds of strange teachings. For it is good that the heart should be strengthened by grace, not foods, in which those who walked were not profited.

10 We have an altar of which they have no right to eat who serve the tabernacle.

11 For the blood of those animals was carried into the holy places for sin by the high priest, the bodies of which were burned out side the camp.

12 So also Jesus, that He might make the people holy by His own blood, suffered out side the gate.

13 Now then let us go out toward Him, out side the camp, carrying His reproach.

14 For we do not have here a permanent city, but we are seeking the coming one.

15 Thru Him then let us offer a sacrifice of praise to God at all times, that is, fruit of lips confessing His name.

16 But do not be forgetful of doing good and of generous fellowship, for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Be obedient to your leaders, and be submissive, for they watch for your souls, as those giving a report; that they may do this with joy, and not distress, for this (is) not profitable for you.

18 Pray for us, for we have been persuaded that we have a good conscience, in all things wishing to behave well.

19 But I call upon (you) more earnestly to do this, that I may be brought back to you more quickly.

20 Now the God of peace, Who brought again from the dead the Great Shepherd of the sheep, our Lord Jesus, in the blood of the eternal covenant,

21 fashion you in every good work to do His will, doing in you what is well pleasing before Him, thru Jesus Christ, to Whom (be) the glory unto the ages of the ages. Amen.

22 Now I call upon you, brothers, to hold on to the message of comfort. For I have written to you briefly.

## **HEBREWS 13**

23 Know that brother Timothy has been set loose, with whom, if he should come more quickly, I shall see you.

24 Greet all your leaders, and all the saints. Those from Italy greet you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

To the Hebrews, written from Italy, (delivered) by Timothy.

# The Uiversal Letter of James

## Chapter 1

1 James, a servant of God and the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are in the dispersion, — greeting.

2 Account it all joy, my brothers, when you fall into the midst of many kinds of trials,

3 knowing that the approving of your faith is working endurance.

4 But let the endurance have a perfect work, that you may be perfect and having all, lacking in nothing.

5 But if any one of you lack wisdom, let him ask from God, Who is giving to all freely, and does not reproach, and it will be given to him.

6 But let him ask in faith, doubting nothing. For he who is doubting is like a sea wave, blown and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing from the Lord.

8 A double-minded man is unstable in all his ways.

9 Now let the lowly brother boast in his being lifted up,

10 but the rich in his being humbled, because as a flower of grass he will pass away.

11 For the sun rose up with burning, and the grass dried up, and its flower fell, and the beauty of its face perished; so also the rich will wither in his goings.

12 Blessed (is) a man who endures testing, because having become approved he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord promised to those who love Him.

13 Let no one being tempted say, "I am tempted from God," for God is not tempted by evil things, and He Him self tempts no one.

14 But each one is tempted, being drawn away by his own evil desires and being baited.

15 Then evil desire having conceived gives birth to sin, but sin having been finished brings forth death.

16 Do not be deceived, my beloved brothers.

17 Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, coming down from the Father of lights, with Whom is no change, nor shadow from turning.

18 Having willed, He brought us forth by a word of truth, for us to be some kind of beginning of His creations.

## JAMES 1

So, my beloved brothers, let every man be quick to hear, slow to speak, slow to anger.

20 for the anger of man does not work out the righteousness of God.

21 Because of this, setting aside all filthiness and overflow of evil, in meekness let us receive the implanted word, which is able to save your souls.

22 But become doers of the word, not hearers only, deceiving your selves;

23 because if some one is a hearer of the word and not a doer, this one is like a man thinking about his natural face in a mirror;

24 for he thought about him self and went away, and right away he forgot what he was like.

25 But he who looked into the perfect law, that of freedom, and remained in it, this one becoming not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of work, this one will be blessed in his deed.

26 If some one seems to be devout among you, not putting a bridle on his tongue, but deceiving his heart, the devotion of this one is empty.

27 Pure and unpolluted devotion before God and Father is this: to take care for orphans and widows in their trouble, to keep him self unspotted from the world.

## Chapter 2

1 My brothers, do not have the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ of glory in favoring faces.

2 For if a man should come into your meeting place with gold rings, in shining clothes, and also should come in a poor person in dirty clothes,

3 and you should look upon him wearing the shining clothes, should say to him, "You sit here in a fine spot". and you say to the poor person, "You stand there, or sit here under my foot stool."

4 Also may you not discriminate among your selves, and become judges of evil discussions.

5 Hear, my beloved brothers, did not God choose the poor of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which He promised to those who love Him?

6 But you have not honored the poor. Do not the rich put you under their power, and drag you into judgment courts?



## JAMES 2

- 7 Do they not speak evil of the fine name by which you are called?
- 8 If indeed you perfect a kingly law, according to the scripture, "You shall love your neighbor like your self," you are doing well.
- 9 But if you favor faces, you work sin, being convicted by the law as transgressors.
- 10 For who ever will keep the whole law, but will stumble in one, he has become guilty of all.
- 11 For He Who said, "You shall not commit adultery", said also, "You shall not murder." Now if you will not commit adultery, but you will commit murder, you have become a transgressor of the law.
- 12 So speak and so do, as those about to be judged by the law of freedom.
- 13 For judgment with no mercy (will be) to him not having done mercy. And mercy boasts over judgment.
- 14 What does it profit, my brothers, if some one may claim to have faith, but he does not have works? Is the faith able to save him?
- 15 Now if a brother or sister should be naked, and should belack-  
ing of daily food,
- 16 and some one among you should say to them, "Go in peace, be warmed and filled", but you do not give to them the necessities of the body, what (is) the profit?
- 17 So also faith, if it does not have works, is dead by it self.
- 18 But some one will say, "You have faith, and I have works." Show me your faith from your works and I will show you from my works, my faith.
- 19 You believe that God is one. You are doing well, — and even the demons believe, and tremble.
- 20 But are you willing to know, O vain man, that faith apart from the works is dead?
- 21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, having offered Isaac his son upon the altar?
- 22 Do you see that the faith was working with his works, and by the works the faith was made perfect?
- 23 And the scripture was fulfilled which says, "Now Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him unto righteousness." And he was called a friend of God.
- 24 Truly now you see that a man is justified by works, and not by faith only.

## JAMES 2

25 So also was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, having received the messengers, and having thrust (them) out by another way?

26 For as the body apart from a spirit is dead, so also the faith apart from the works is dead.

### Chapter 3

1 Do not become many teachers, my brothers, knowing that we shall receive greater judgment.

2 For in many things we all stumble. If some one does not stumble in word, this (is) a mature man, able also to control the whole body.

3 Lo, we place bits into the mouths of the horses, to make them obey us, and we direct their whole body.

4 Lo, the ships, which are so large, being driven also by hard winds, are directed by a very small rudder, where ever the impulse of him who is steering may wish.

5 So also the tongue is a little organ, and boasts great things. Lo, how large a forest a little fire ignites!

6 And the tongue (is) a fire, the world of unrighteousness, so the tongue sits among our organs, the spoiler of the whole body, and sets aflame the path of nature, and is set aflame by hell.

7 For every kind both of animals and birds, both of reptiles and of sea creatures, is tamed and has been tamed by mankind,

8 but the tongue no one can tame; (it is) an uncontrollable evil, full of fatal poison.

9 In which we speak well of God and the Father, and in which we curse the men who have been made according to the likeness of God.

10 Out of the same mouth goes out good speech and cursing. My brothers, these things ought not to be like this.

11 Does the fountain out of the same opening pour out the sweet and the bitter?

12 My brothers, can a fig tree make olives, or a vine, figs? So no fountain makes salt and sweet water.

13 Is any one wise and learned among you? Let him show out of good behavior his works in meekness of wisdom.

14 But if you have bitter jealousy and strife in your hearts,

## JAMES 3

do not boast, and lie against the truth.

15 This is not the wisdom coming down from above, but upon earth, natural, demonic.

16 For where jealousy and strife (is), there (is) agitation and every foul act.

17 But the wisdom from above indeed is first pure, then peaceful, gentle, easily persuaded, full of mercy, and good fruits, not critical, and not faked.

18 And fruit of righteousness is sown in peace to those who make peace.

## Chapter 4

1 From where (arise) wars and fights among you? (is it) not from this cause, from your pleasures which are making war in your organs?

2 You strongly desire, and do not have; you murder and are jealous and cannot possess; you fight and make war but you do not have because you do not ask.

3 You ask, and do not receive, because you ask in an evil way, that you may spend (it) in your pleasures.

4 Adulterers and adulteresses, do you not know that the friendship of the world is enmity toward God? Who then may wish to be a friend of the world is made an enemy of God.

5 Or do you think that the scripture speaks in vain, "The Spirit Who came to live in us yearns with envy?"

7 But He gives greater grace. Because of this He says, "God lines up against the proud, but He gives grace to the humble."

7 Submit then to God. Stand against the devil, and he will run away from you.

8 Come near to God, and He will come near to you. Make clean (your) hands, and make pure (your) hearts, (you) double-minded.

9 Be distressed and mourn and weep; let your laughter be turned into mourning, and (your) joy into gloom.

10 Become humble before God, and He will raise you up.

11 Do not speak against one another, brothers. He who speaks against a brother, and judges his brother, speaks against (the) law, and judges the law. But if you judge (the) law, you are not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 One is the law giver, Who is able to save and to destroy. Who are you who is judging the other?

## JAMES 4

13 Come now, those saying, "Today and tomorrow we will go into such a city, and will trade there one year, and will do business, and make a profit,"

14 you who do not know what (will be) tomorrow. For what (is) your life? for it is a puff of air, which appears for a little (time), but then disappears.

15 Instead you (ought) to say, "If the Lord may wish, and we may live, we may also do this or that."

16 But now you are boasting in your showing off; all such boasting is evil.

17 To one then knowing to do good, and not doing (it), to him it is sin.

## Chapter 5

1 Come now, you rich (people), weep, howling over your coming distresses.

2 Your riches have rotted, and your clothes have become moth-eaten.

3 Your gold and silver have been tarnished, and their tarnish will be unto a witness against you, and will eat your flesh like fire. You stored up treasure in (the) last days.

4 Lo, the wages of the workers who reaped your lands, which has been wrongly held back by you, cries out, and the noise of those who harvested has entered into the ears of the Lord of armies.

5 You lived in luxury on the earth, and were wasteful. You fed your hearts as in a day of slaughter.

6 You found guilty, you killed the just. He does not resist you.

7 Be long suffering, then, brothers, until the coming of the Lord. Lo, the farmer waits for the precious fruit of the earth, being long suffering over it until it may receive a first and a later rain.

8 You be long suffering also, strengthen your hearts, because the coming of the Lord has come near.

9 Do not groan against each other, brothers, that you may not be condemned. Lo, the Judge is standing before the door.

10 Take (as) an example of suffering evils, my brothers, and of long suffering, the prophets who spoke in the name of the Lord.

11 Lo, we count those blessed who endure. You heard of the endurance of Job, and you saw the end of the Lord, that the Lord is of great pity and merciful.

## JAMES 5

12 But before all things, my brothers, do not swear, neither by the heavens, nor by the earth, nor any other oath, but let your yes be yes, and the no, no, that you may not fall into hypocrisy.

13 Is any one suffering evil among you? let him pray. Is any one feeling fine? let him sing psalms.

14 Is any one sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, having anointed him with oil in the name of the Lord.

15 And the prayer of faith will save the sick, and the Lord will raise him up; and if he has committed sins, it will be forgiven to him.

16 Confess your failings to each other, and pray for one another, that you may be healed. The petition of a person working righteous (acts) is very strong.

17 Elijah was a man of like sufferings to us, and he prayed in prayer (for it) not to rain, and it did not rain on the earth three years and six months;

18 and again he prayed, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth sprouted its fruit.

19 Brothers, if some one among you should wander away from the truth, and some one should turn him back,

20 let him know that he who turns back a sinner from a wandering from his way, will save a soul from death, and will veil a multitude of sins.





# First Universal Letter of Peter

## Chapter 1

1 Peter, apostle of Jesus Christ, to chosen exiles of the dispersion of Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 according to the fore-knowledge of God the Father, in holiness of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ. Grace to you and peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed (be) the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ Who according to His great mercy has begotten us again unto a living hope thru the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

4 unto an inheritance that will not rot, and not defiled, and not fading away, kept in heaven for us,

5 who are being guarded in the power of God thru faith unto salvation ready to be unveiled in the last time.

6 In which you leap for joy, (tho) for a little (while) now. if it is necessary, being grieved in different kinds of testings,

7 that the proof of your faith — much more valuable than gold that is perishing, — tho being tested by fire, may be found unto praise and honor and glory, in the unveiling of Jesus Christ,

8 Whom not having seen, you love, unto Whom not seeing now, but believing, you greatly rejoice with joy unspeakable and glorious,

9 obtaining the end of your faith, the salvation of souls,  
10 about which prophets sought out and searched out, who were prophesying about the grace unto you,

11 searching unto what things or what time the Spirit of Christ in them was showing, witnessing before-hand the sufferings of Christ, and the glories after these things.

12 To whom it was revealed, that not to them selves, but to us they were ministering the same things which now were told to you thru those announcing the good news to you in the Holy Spirit sent from heaven, into which angels desire to look.

13 So, girding up the loins of your minds, being serious, hope completely on the grace being brought to you in the revelation of Jesus Christ,

14 like obedient children, not fashioning (your selves) unto the former evil desires of your ignorance,

15 but even as He Who called you is holy, also your selves become holy in all conduct,

## 1st PETER 1

16 because it has been written, "Become holy, because I am holy."

17 And if you call upon the Father, Who with out regard of men's faces is judging according to the work of each person, conduct the time of your living in fear,

18 knowing that not by things that can be spoiled, by silver or gold, you were ransomed from your empty conduct given from (your) fathers,

19 but by the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb blameless and spotless,

20 Who indeed was fore-known before the foundation of the world, but was shown openly upon the last of the times for your sake,

21 who because of Him are believing in God, Who raised Him up from the dead, and gave Him glory, so that your faith and hope (is) to be in God.

22 Having made your souls pure in obedience to the truth, thru the Spirit unto genuine love of the brothers, you should love each other out of a pure heart fervently,

23 having been born again not out of seed which can be spoiled but of not spoilable, thru the world of God, which is living and remaining unto the ages.

24 Because all flesh is like grass, and all the glory of man like a flower of grass. The grass is dried up, and all its flower falls out,

25 but the word of the Lord remains for ever. Now this is the word which was the good news reported unto you.

## Chapter 2

1 Setting aside, then, all evil and deceit and fakery and envyings, and all evil speaking,

2 like just born babies, strongly desire the logical pure milk (of the word), that in it you may grow,

3 if indeed you have tasted that the Lord (is) kind.

4 To Whom coming, a living stone, which has been disapproved by men, but chosen, in honor before God.

5 You also, like living stones, are being built up, a spiritual house, a holy priesthood, to bring near spiritual offerings, well received by God thru Jesus Christ.

6 Because of which also it is contained in the scripture, "Lo, I lay in Zion a head corner stone, chosen, honored, and he who believes upon Him may not at all be put to shame.

## 1st PETER 2

7 To you then who believe (He is) the Honored, but to the disobedient, a stone which the builders disapproved, — This One has become head of the corner,

8 and a stone of stumbling and a rock of scandal; they stumble at the word, being disobedient, unto which also they were appointed.

9 But you are a chosen race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a purchased people, that you may report the pleasing traits of the One Who called you out of darkness into His marvellous light;

10 who at one time (were) not a people, but now (are) a people of God; who were not receiving mercy, but now have received mercy.

11 Beloved, I call to you as foreigners and strangers, keep away from the fleshly desires, which make war against the soul,

12 having your conduct fine among the nations, that in which they say against you as evil doers, having seen (your) fine works, they may give glory to God in a day of visitation (by God).

13 Be under orders then to every (law) created by man for the sake of the Lord; whether to the king as over all,

14 or to rulers, as sent by Him for justice against evil-doers, but for praise of those who do good.

15 Because this is the will of God, doing good to silence the ignorance of mindless men.

16 As free, also not having the freedom as a cover of evil, but as servants of God.

17 Honor all (people), love the brotherhood, fear God, honor the king.

18 House servants, be subject in all fear to your masters, not only to the good and gentle, but also to the mean.

19 For this (brings) favor, if for the sake of conscience towards God, some one endures griefs, suffering unjustly.

20 For what glory (to God) if you endure while sinning and being punished? But if while doing good you also endure suffering, this brings favor with God.

21 For unto this you were called, because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us a script, that you should follow in His foot steps:

22 Who did not do sin, nor was deceit found in His mouth;

23 Who, being reviled, did not revile back, — suffering, He did

## 1st PETER 2

not threaten, but gave (Him self) to Him Who is judging justly;  
24 Who Him self bore our sins in His body upon the tree, that becoming away from sins, we may live to righteousness; by Whose stripes you were healed.

25 For you were straying sheep, but now you are turned back to the Shepherd and Over-seer of your souls.

### Chapter 3

2 Like wise, wives, being subject to your own husbands, that even if any do not obey the word, they may be gained thru the behavior of the wives with out the word,

2 having closely observed your pure behavior in fear,

3 whose beauty, let it not be from the out side, from braiding of hair, of encircling gold, or putting on of clothes,

4 but the hidden man of the heart, in the not decaying of the meek and quiet spirit, which is before God of great value.

5 For like this then also the holy women, those hoping in God, made them selves beautiful, being in subjection to their own husbands.

6 As Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him lord, of whom you became children, doing good and not fearing; — not any terror.

7 The husbands, like wise, living with them according to knowledge, giving honor to the wife, as to a weaker vessel, as also heirs together of the grace of life, so that your prayers not be cut off.

8 But finally, (be) all of one mind, sympathizing, loving the brothers, pitying, friendly in attitude;

9 not giving evil for evil, or insult for insult, but to the contrary, blessing, knowing that unto this you were called, that you might inherit blessing.

10 For he who wishes to love life, and to see good days, let him stop his tongue from evil, and his lips not to speak deceit,

11 Let him turn away from evil, and let him do good. Let him seek peace, and let him pursue it.

12 Because the eyes of the Lord (are) upon the just, and His ears unto their petitions, but the face of the Lord (is) upon those doing evil.

13 And who will do you evil, if you should become mimics of the good?

14 But if also you may suffer thru righteousness, blessed (are



### 1st PETER 3

you), but you should not be afraid in fear of them, nor be troubled,  
15 but make holy the Lord God in your hearts, and (be) ready always  
for an answer to every one asking you a message about the hope within  
you, with meekness and fear;

16 having a good conscience, that in what they speak evil of you  
as evil doers, they may be ashamed, — those who falsely accuse  
your good behavior in Christ.

17 For (it is) better to suffer doing good, if the will of God wishes,  
than doing evil.

18 because also Christ suffered once concerning sins, the just for the  
unjust, that He might bring us to God, having been put to death  
in (the) flesh, but being made alive in the Spirit,

19 in Whom also having gone to the spirits in prison, He preached,

20 who then did not obey, when at one time the long suffering  
of God kept on in the days of Noah, an ark being prepared, into  
which a few, that is, eight people, were saved thru water,

21 which also as a figure, baptism [immersion] now saves us; not  
a putting away of the filth of flesh, but a requirement of a good con-  
science unto God, thru the resurrection of Jesus Christ,

22 Who is on the right hand of God, having gone into heaven,  
angels, and authorities, and powers having been made subject into  
Him.

### Chapter 4

1 Christ then having suffered for us in the flesh, you also arm your  
selves with the same mind, for he suffering in the flesh has ceased  
from sin,

2 no longer to live the rest of time to the evil desires of men,  
but to the will of God.

3 For the time of life gone by (is) sufficient for us to have worked  
the will of the nations, having walked in impurity, evil desires, over  
flow of wine, revels, drinking (bouts), and unholy idolatries,

4 in which they think it is a strange life, your not running with (them)  
unto the same over flow of unsaved conduct, speaking evil (about  
you);

5 who shall give account to Him Who is ready to judge and the  
living and the dead.

6 For unto this also the good news was reported to (people now)  
dead, that they might be judged indeed according to men in the

## 1st PETER 4

flesh, but might live according to God in the Spirit.

7 But the end of all things has come near. Be wise minded, then, and be serious unto prayers.

8 And before all things have intense love unto each other, for love will cover a large number of sins.

9 Show a love of strangers unto one another with out murmurings.

10 As each one has received a gift, serve it unto each other, as fine stewards of the different kinds of the grace of God.

11 If some one speaks, — like a message of God; if some one serves, — as of strength which God provides; that in all things God may be glorified thru Jesus Christ, to Whom is the glory and the power unto the ages of the ages. Amen.

12 Beloved, do not think it strange, the fire for trial that is happening to you, as a strange thing coming about,

13 but rejoice, according to what you share in the sufferings of Christ, that also you may rejoice greatly in the unveiling of His glory.

14 If you are reproached in the name of Christ, blessed (are you); Because the Spirit of glory and the Spirit of God rests upon you; indeed according to them He is evil spoken of, but according to you He is glorified.

15 For do not let some of you suffer as a killer, or thief, or evil doer, or as an over seer of others, —

16 but if as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorify God in this role.

17 Because the time for judgment (is) to have begun, starting at the household of God; but if first at us, what (will be) the end of those not obeying the good news of God?

18 And if the righteous hardly is saved, where will the unGodly and sinner appear?

19 And so let those suffering according to the will of God trust their souls (to Him) in doing good, as to a faithful Creator.

## Chapter 5

1 The older ones who are among you I urge, who also am an elder with (you), and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, who also am a partaker of the coming glory to be revealed,

2 shepherd the flock of God among you, taking over sight not by necessity, but willingly, not for shameful gain, but from a desire

## 1st PETER 5

for (shepherding),

3 not as lording over the heritage, but becoming patterns to the flock.

4 And when the Chief Shepherd has appeared, you will receive the unfading crown of glory.

5 Like wise, younger people, be subject to older ones. All being subject one to another, be clothed with humility, because God sets Him self against the proud, but gives grace to the humble.

6 Be humbled, then, under the mighty hand of God, that He may lift you up in (due) time,

7 having thrown all of your anxiety upon Him, because He cares about you.

8 Be serious, watch, because your accuser the devil, like a roaring lion, is walking around, seeking whom he may eat up,

9 whom stand against firmly in the faith, knowing that the same sufferings are being completed in your brothers who are in the world.

10 Now the God of all grace, Who called us unto His eternal glory in Christ Jesus, after you have suffered a little, shape you, make you firm, strengthen you, stabilize you,

11 To Him (be) the glory, and the might unto the ages of the ages. Amen.

12 By Silas, the faithful brother unto you, as I account (him), I have written briefly, exhorting and testifying this to be the true grace of God, in which you are standing.

13 The (church) in Babylon, chosen with you, greets you, and Mark, my son.

14 Greet each other with a kiss of love. Peace (be) to you all, those in Christ Jesus. Amen.

The first universal letter to Peter.



# **The Second Universal Letter of Peter**

## **Chapter 1**

1 Simon Peter, servant and apostle of Jesus Christ, to those who obtained like precious faith with us in the righteousness of our God and Savior Jesus Christ.

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you in the full knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord.

3 As He has been giving to us all things of His God-like power which (tend) toward life and true devotion, thru the full knowledge of Him Who called us thru glory and virtue,

4 thru which He has given us the greatest even precious promises, that thru these you may become partakers of the God-like nature, having fled away from the rottenness of evil desire that is in the world.

5 And for this same (reason), make a strong all-out effort, bringing in besides a supply in your faith of virtue, and in virtue knowledge,

6 and in knowledge self-control, and in self-control endurance, and in endurance Godliness,

7 and in Godliness, love of the brothers, and in love of the brothers, Divine love.

8 For these things being in you and increasing, make (you) not idle nor unfruitful in the full knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 For in whom these things are not present, he is blind, seeing dimly, having forgotten the former cleansing of his sins.

10 Because of this rather, brothers, make a strong effort to make sure your calling and election, for doing these things you will never fall at all.

11 For in this way richly will be provided to you the entrance into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

12 Because of this I will not be careless to remind you always about these things, tho you know (them) and are firmly set in the present truth.

13 But I think it right, as long as I am in this tent [body], to arouse you in (your) memories,

14 knowing that soon is coming the putting off of my tent [body], even as our Lord Jesus Christ showed me.

15 But also I shall make every effort to have you make



## 2nd PETER 1

remembrance of these things after my departure.

16 For we have not been following sophisticated myths as we made known to you the power and return of our Lord Jesus Christ, but became eye witnesses of that greatness.

17 For He received from God the Father honor and glory, a voice being brought near to Him by so greatly suitable glory. "This is My Son, the Beloved, in Whom I am well pleased."

18 And this voice we heard brought from heaven, being with Him in the holy mountain.

19 And we have a more confirmed word of prophecy, to which you do well to give heed, like a lamp shining in a dark place, until the day shall shine brightly, and the Light-Bearer arise in your hearts;  
20 knowing this first, that every prophecy of scripture does not become its own origin,

21 for not of the will of man was a prophecy brought, ever, but being carried by the Holy Spirit, the holy men of God spoke.

### Chapter 2

1 But there came also false prophets among the people, as also among you will be false teachers, who will bring in secretly ruinous heresies, even denying the Ruler Who bought them, bringing upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many will follow their ruinous ways, thru whom the path of truth will be evil spoken of:

3 And in greed with artful words they will buy you; whose judgment of old is not idle, and their ruin is not sleeping.

4 For if God did not spare angels who sinned, but threw (them) down in chains of darkness of hell, (and) gave them unto reserved judgment,

5 and did not spare the old-time world, but guarded Noah the eighth [from Adam], a preacher of righteousness, bringing in a cataclysm [flood] to a world of unGodly (persons),

6 and made ashes of the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha, and condemned (them) with a catastrophe [down-stroke], an example to those about to determine to be unGodly,

7 and rescued righteous Lot, pained by the conduct of the lawless in immorality;

8 — for the righteous (man), seeing and hearing while living among them, their lawless works day by day, was tortured in his

## 2nd PETER 2

righteous soul —,

9 The Lord knows how to rescue the Godly out of temptation, and to keep the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished;

10 but most of all those walking after the flesh in evil desire of rottenness, thinking little of the Lord's rule; daring, self-willed, they do not tremble, speaking evil of glorious things,

11 where as angels, being greater in strength and power, do not bring a judgment of blame against them to the Lord,

12 But these, like unthinking natural animals, born unto capture and destruction, speaking evil in what they do not know, will perish completely in their corruption,

13 receiving a reward of unrighteousness, thinking happiness is in a day's evil waste, spots and blemishes, at ease in their deceits, feasting with you,

14 having eyes full of an adulteress, and not stopping from sin, charming (those) souls who are not firm, a heart exercised (toward) having more possessions, children of a curse,

15 having left the right way they have gone astray, having followed in the way of Balaam (son) of Bosor, who loved the reward of injustice;

16 But he had a rebuke of his own lawlessness, the voice-less yoked (animal) speaking in a man's voice, forbade the wrong thinking of the prophet.

17 These are fountains without water, clouds driven by a storm, to whom gloom of darkness has been kept unto the ages.

18 For speaking high class words of emptiness, they entice in evil desires of the flesh, thru evil sexual acts, those who indeed are fleeing away away from those walking in a wandering (path).

19 Promising them freedom they themselves are being servants of rottenness. For by whom some one has been made worse, by him also he has been made a servant.

20 For if having run away from the pollutions of the world in the full knowledge of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, but being again entangled by these things, they are made worse, the last (condition) has become worse than the first.

21 For it were better for them not to have known the path of righteousness, than (when) they know (it) to turn from the holy command given to them.

22 But it has happened to them the (happening) of the true

## 2nd PETER 2

saying, "A dog has returned to his own vomit, and a sow being washed, to a rolling place of mud."

### Chapter 3

1 This second letter I now write to you, beloved, in which I am thoroughly raising up (your) clear-judging minds in remembrance,

2 to recall the words of the previous prophecies of the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Savior;

3 knowing this first, that mockers will come at the last days, going according to their own evil desires,

4 and saying, "Where is the promise of His coming? for from when the fathers fell asleep [died], all things remain like this from the beginning of Creation."

5 For this willingly is hidden from them, that the heavens were of old (time), and the earth, standing out of water and in water, by the word of God,

6 thru which (waters), the world of that time, being flooded with water, perished.

7 But the present heavens and earth are preserved by His word, being kept unto fire unto a day of judgment and destruction of unGodly men.

8 But let not this one thing be hidden from you, beloved, that one day with the Lord is like a thousand years, and a thousand years like one day.

9 The Lord is not slow about His promise, as some esteem slowness, but He is long-suffering unto us, not willing for any to perish, but for all to come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord shall come like a thief in the night, in which the heavens will pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall be melted by burning, and the earth will be burned down, and the works in it.

11 All these things being dissolved, then, what kind (of people) ought you to be in holy activity and Godliness,

12 looking forward to and hastening toward the coming of the day of God, thru which the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements burning up shall be liquidated?

13 But we are looking forward to a new heavens and a new earth, according to His promise, in which righteousness is living.

### 1st PETER 3

14 Because of this, beloved, looking forward to these things, make a strong effort to be found in peace by Him, with no spot nor blame.

15 And account the long-suffering of our Lord (as) salvation, even as also our beloved brother Paul wrote to you according to the wisdom given to him,

16 as also in all the letters, speaking in them about these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which things the untaught and those not firm twist, like the rest of the Scriptures, to their own destruction

17 You, then, beloved, knowing ahead of time, be on guard, lest being led away to an error of the lawless, you might fall from your own firm stand.

18 But grow in grace and knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. To Him (be) the glory both now and unto (the) day of eternity. Amen.





# The First General Letter of John

## Chapter 1

1 He Who was from the beginning, Whom we have heard, Whom we have seen with our eyes, Whom we have looked upon, and our hands handled, concerning the Word of life;

2 and the life was shown, and we have seen, and we witness, and we tell to you the eternal life, which was with the Father and was shown to us;

3 Whom we have seen and heard we tell to you, that you also may have fellowship with us, and indeed our fellowship (is) with the Father, and with His Son Jesus Christ.

4 And these things we are writing to you, that our joy may be fulfilling.

5 And this is the message which we have heard from Him, and we report to you, that God is light, and in Him is no darkness at all.

6 If we should say that we have fellowship with Him, and we should be walking in the darkness, we are lying, and we should not be doing the truth.

7 But if we should be walking in the light, as He is in the light, we have fellowship with each other, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son is cleansing us away from every sin.

8 If we should say that we do not have sin, we would deceive our selves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we should confess our sins, faithful is He and just, that He may forgive us the sins, and may cleanse us away from all unrighteousness.

10 If we should say that we have not sinned, we would make Him a liar, and His word is not in us.

## Chapter 2

1 My born (again) ones, I am writing these things to you, that you may not sin. And if some one should sin, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the Righteous.

2 And He is the mercy-seat for our sins, — not for ours only, but also for the whole world.

3 And by this we know that we have known Him, if we should keep His commands.

## 1st JOHN 2

4 He who is saying, "I have known Him," and is not keeping His commands, he is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But who ever may keep His word, truly in this (person) the love of God has been perfected. By this we know that we are in Him.

6 He saying he remains in Him, ought even as That One walked, also him self so to walk.

7 Brothers, I am not writing a new command to you, but an old command, which you had from the start. The old command is the word that you heard from the start.

8 Again, I am writing to you a new command, which is true in Him and in you, because the darkness is passing away, and the true light already is shining.

9 He who says he is in the light, and is hating his brother, he is in the darkness until now.

10 He who loves his brother remains in the light, and there is no scandal in him.

11 But he who is hating his brother is in the darkness, and is walking in the darkness, and does not know where he is going, because the darkness has blinded his eyes.

12 I am writing to you, born (again) ones, because (your) sins are forgiven you thru His name.

13 I am writing to you, fathers, because you have known Him from the start. I am writing to you, young men, because you have been victorious over the wicked (one). I am writing to you, children, because you have known the Father.

14 I wrote to you, fathers, because you have known Him from the start. I wrote to you, young men, because you are strong, and the word of God remains in you, and you have been victorious over the wicked (one).

15 Love not the world, nor the things in the world. If some one should love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 Because all that (is) in the world, the desire of the flesh, and the desire of the eyes, and the boasting of life, is not from the Father but from the world.

17 And the world is passing away, and the desire of it, but he who is doing the will of God remains unto the ages.

## 1st JOHN 2

18 Children, it is the last hour, and even as you heard that the anti-Christ is coming, also now many anti-Christ's have come to be, from which we know that it is the last hour.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us, for if they were of us, they would have remained indeed with us. But that they might be made apparent that they are not all of us (they went out).

20 And you have anointing from the Holy One, and you know all things.

21 I did not write to you because you do not know the truth, but because you know it, and that every lie is not of the truth.

22 Who is a liar if not he who is denying that Jesus is the Christ? He is the anti-Christ who is denying the Father and the Son.

23 Every one who is denying the Son, does not have the Father either.

24 You, then, what you heard from the start, let it remain in you. If it should remain in you, what you heard from the start, also you will remain in the Son and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise which He promised to us, —eternal life.

26 These things I wrote to you about those leading you astray,

27 And the anointing which you received from Him remains in you, and you do not have need that some one should teach you, but as the same anointing teaches you about all things, and is true, and is not a lie, and even as it taught you, you will remain in it.

28 And now, born (again) ones, remain in Him, that when He should appear we may have boldness, and not be ashamed before Him in His coming.

29 If you know that He is righteous, you know that every one doing righteousness has been born of Him.

### Chapter 3

1 See what love the Father has given to us, that we should be called born (again) ones of God. Because of this the world does not know us, because it did not know Him.

2 Beloved, now we are born (again) ones of God, and it is not yet shown what we shall be, but we know that when He will be shown, we shall be like Him, because we shall see Him even as He is.

## 1st JOHN 3

3 And every one who has this hope in him keeps purifying him self, even as He is pure.

4 Every one who keeps doing sin, also keeps doing law-less-ness.

5 And you know that He was shown, that He might carry away our sins. And in Him there is no sin.

6 All who remain in Him do not keep sinning; all who keep sinning have not seen Him, nor have known Him.

7 Born (again) ones, let no one lead you astray,. He who is doing righteousness, he is righteous, even as He is righteous.

8 He who keeps doing sin is of the devil, because from the start the devil keeps sinning. Unto this was the Son of God revealed, that He might destroy the works of the devil.

9 Every one who has been born of God does not keep doing sin, because his seed remains in him, and he can not keep sinning, because he has been born of God.

10 In this is made clear the born (again) ones of God, and those born of the devil. Every one not doing righteousness is not of God, nor he not loving his brother.

11 Because this is the message which you heard from the start, that we should love one another;

12 not like Cain, — he was of the evil (one), and killed his brother. And why did he kill him? Because his works were evil, and those of his brother were righteous.

13 Do not be amazed, my brothers, if this world hates you.

14 We know that we have passed over out of death into life, because we love the brothers. He who does not love the brothers remains in death.

15 Every one who is hating his brother, he is a murderer, and you know that every murderer does not have eternal life remaining in him.

16 In this (way) we have known love, because That One laid down His life for us; and we ought to lay down (our) lives for the brothers.

17 But who ever should have the livelihood of the world, and should see his brother having need, and should close off his pity away from him, — how does the love of God remain in Him?

## 1st JOHN 3

18 My born (again) ones, let us not love [only] in word or in tongue, but [also] in work and in truth.

19 And in this (way) we know that we are of the truth, and we shall persuade our hearts before Him.

20 Because if our hearts should condemn us, God is greater than our hearts, and He knows all things.

21 Beloved, if our hearts may not condemn us, we have boldness towards God,

22 and what ever we may ask, we receive from Him, because we are keeping His commands, and we are doing the things pleasing in His sight.

23 And this is His command, that we should believe on the name of His Son Jesus Christ, and that we should love one another, even as He gave command to us.

24 And he who is keeping His commands remains in Him, and He in him. And by this we know that He remains in us, by the Spirit Whom He gave to us.

## Chapter 4

1 Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but prove the spirits, if they are of God; because many false prophets have gone out into the world.

2 In this (way) you know the Spirit of God: every spirit who agrees that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is from God.

3 And every spirit who does not agree that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is not from God. And this is that (spirit) of the anti-Christ, whom you heard that he is coming, and now is already in the world.

4 You are from God, born (again) ones, and you have won over them, because greater is He Who is in you, than he who is in the world.

5 They are from the world; because of this they speak from the world, and the world hears them.

6 We are from God; he who knows God hears us, he who is not from God does not hear us. From this we know the spirit of truth and the spirit of error.

7 Beloved, let us love one another, because love is from God, and every one who is loving has been born from God, and knows God.



## 1st JOHN 4

- 8 He who is not loving, did not know God; because God is love.
- 9 In this (way) the love of God was made apparent in (regard) to us, because God has sent His only natural [or begotten] Son into the world, that we might live thru Him.
- 10 In this is love, not that we loved God, but that He loved us, and sent His Son (as) a mercy seat in regard to our sins.
- 11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we also ought to love one another.
- 12 No one has seen God at any time. If we love one another, God remains in us, and His love is perfected in us.
- 13 In this we know that we remain in Him, and He in us, because He has given to us of His Spirit.
- 14 And we have seen and witness that the Father has sent the Son, — Savior of the world.
- 15 Who ever agrees that Jesus is the Son of God, God remains in him, and he in God.
- 16 And we have seen and we have believed the love which God has in (respect) to us. God is love, and he who is remaining in love, remains in God, and God in him.
- 17 In this (way) has love been made perfect with (regard) to us, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment, that even as He is, we also are in this world.
- 18 There is no fear in love, but perfect love throws out fear; because fear has torment. He who is fearing has not been made perfect in love.
- 19 We love Him because He first loved us.
- 20 If some one should say, "I love God" and should hate his brother, he is a liar. For he who is not loving to his brother whom he has seen, — how is he able to love God, Whom he has not seen?
- 21 And this is the command we have from Him: that he who is loving God should love his brother also.

## Chapter 5

- 1 Every one believing that Jesus is the Christ has been born from God. And every one loving Him Who gave birth, loves also him who has been born from Him.
- 2 In this (way) we know that we love the born (again) ones of God, when we love God and keep His commands.

## 1st JOHN 5

3 For this is the love of God, that we should keep His commands; and His commands are not hard to bear.

4 Because every one who has been born from God is victorious over the world, and this is the victory that is victorious over the world, — our faith.

5 Who is he being victorious over the world, but he who believes that Jesus is the Son of God?

6 This is He Who came thru water and blood, — Jesus the Christ. Not thru the water only, but in the water and blood. And the Spirit is the One witnessing, because the Spirit is the truth.

7 Because They are three, Those witnessng in heaven, — the Father, the Word, and the Holy Spirit, and These three are one.

8 And they are three, those witnessing on the earth, — the Spirit, and the water, and the blood. And the three are unto the one.

9 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater. Because this is the witness of God, which He has witnessed about His Son.

10 He who believes unto the Son of God has the witness in him self; he who does not believe God has made Him a liar, because he has not believed the witness which God has witnessed about His Son.

11 And this is the witness, that God has given to us eternal life, and this life is in His Son.

12 He who has the Son has the life. He who does not have the Son of God, does not have the life.

13 These things I have witten to you who believe unto the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have life eternal, and that you may believe [more and more] unto the name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the boldness which we have towards Him, that if we may ask some thing according to His will, He hears us.

15 And if we know that He hears us, what ever we may ask, we know that we have the requests that we have asked from Him.

16 If any one should see his brother sinning a sin not towards death, he should ask, and He will give life to him, to those who sin not towards death. There is a sin towards death; I do not say that he

## 1st JOHN 5

should plead about that.

17 Every unjust (deed) is sin, and there is a sin not towards death.

18 We know that every one who has been born from God does not sin. But he who is born from God keeps him self, and the evil (one) does not touch him.

19 We know that we are from God, and the whole world is lying in the evil (one).

20 But we know that the Son of God has come, and He has given to us discernment that we may know the True (One); and we are in the True (One), in His Son Jesus Christ. He is the true God and the life eternal.

21 Born (again) ones, guard your selves away from idols. Amen.

The first universal letter of John.

## **The Second Letter of John**

1 The elder, to the chosen lady and to her born (again) ones, whom I love in truth, and not I only, but also all those who have known the truth,

2 thru the truth which remains in us, and shall be with us unto the ages.

3 Grace, mercy, peace shall be with us, from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoiced very much that I have found (some) of thy born (again) ones walking in truth, even as we received a command from the Father.

5 And now I plead with you, lady, not as I am writing a new command to you, but what we had from the start, that we should love one another.

6 And this is love, that we should walk according to His commands. This is the comand, even as you heard from the start, that you should walk in it.

7 Because many deceivers have come into the world, those not agreeing that Jesus Christ is coming in the flesh: this is the deceiver and the anti-Christ.

8 Look upon your selves, that we may not lose what we have worked, but that we may receive from it a full reward.

9 Every one who goes astray, and is not remaining in the teaching of Christ, does not have God.

10 If some one comes to you, and does not carry this teaching, do not receive him into a house, and do not say, "Rejoice", to him

11 For he who is saying to Him, "Rejoice", is partaking in his evil works.

12 Having many things to write to you, I do not wish with paper and ink (to do so), but I hope to come to you, and to speak mouth to mouth, that our joy may be fulfilled.

13 The born (again) ones of your chosen sister greet you. Amen.





## **The Third Letter of John**

1 The elder, to Gaius the beloved, whom I love in truth.

2 Beloved, about all things I desire you to be on a good path, and to be healthy, as even as your soul is on a good path.

3 For I rejoiced very much at the coming of the brothers and their witnessing to the truth in you, even as you are walking in truth.

4 I do not have (any) greater joy, (than) that I should hear that my born (again) ones are walking in truth.

5 Beloved, you are doing faithfully what ever you may have worked, unto the brothers and unto the strangers.

6 Who witnessed of your love before the church; whom you will do well in sending forward worthily of God:

7 for they went out for Thy name, receiving nothing from the non-Jews.

8 We then ought to receive such as these, that we may become co-workers in the truth.

9 I wrote to the church, but Diotrephes, who loves to be first among them, does not receive us.

10 Because of this, if I come I will remind him of the works which he is doing, talking foolishly with evil words, saying foolish things against us, and not being satisfied with these (actions), he does not even receive the brothers him self, and hinders those desiring to do so, and throws them out of the church,

11 Beloved, do not mimic the evil thing, but the good. He who is doing good is from God, but he who is doing evil has not seen God.

12 It has been witnessed by all to Demetrius, and by the truth it self, and we indeed bear witness, and you know that our witness is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I do not wish to write to you with ink and pen.

14 But I hope to see you very soon, and we shall talk mouth to mouth.

15 Peace to you. The friends greet you. Greet the friends by name.



## The Universal Letter of Jude

1 Jude, a servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to those made holy in God the Father, and kept and called in Jesus Christ.

2 Mercy to you, and peace, and love, be multiplied.

3 Beloved, I made every effort to write to you about the common salvation, — I had need to write to you —, calling upon you to struggle strongly for the faith once for all delivered to the saints.

4 For some men came in unawares, who in old time had been written about before unto this judgment, unGodly ones, changing the grace of our God into immorality, and denying God the only Ruler, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 But I wish to remind you, tho you once knew this, that the Lord having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, secondly destroyed those who were not believing.

6 So also angels who did not keep their own first place, but left their own reserved home, He has kept in age-long chains under darkness unto judgment of the great day.

7 As Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities around them, the like way to them, having become immoral, and having gone after other flesh, are set forth (as) an example, being under a sentence of eternal fire.

8 Like wise also, however, these dreamers indeed pollute flesh, and reject Lord-ship, and speak evil of glorious things.

9 But Michael the arch-angel, when disputing with the devil he discussed about the body of Moses, did not dare to bring against Him a judgment of evil speaking, but said, "The Lord rebuke you."

10 But these speak evil of what indeed they do not know, but what ever they understand naturally, like unreasoning animals, in these things are corrupting them selves.

11 Woe to them! because they went in the path of Cain and they rushed in the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the rebellion of Korah.

12 These are (like) hidden rocks in your love feasts, feasting with you with no fear, feeding them selves, clouds with no water, carried around by winds, trees of harvest time with no fruit, twice dead, rooted out,

13 wild waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame, straying stars, to which the gloom of darkness has been kept for ever.

## JUDE

14 And also Enoch, the seventh from Adam, spoke ahead of time about these saying, Lo, the Lord came among ten thousand of His holy ones,

15 to do judgment against all, and to convict all the unGodly of them about all their unGodly works they did in an unGodly manner, and about all of the hard (words) which unGodly sinners spoke against Him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking according to their evil desires, and their mouths speak bragging things, admiring faces for profit.

17 But you, beloved, remember the words which were spoken before (time) by the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ,

18 that they said to you that in the last time there will be deluders, walking after their own evil desires of unGodliness.

19 These are those who are separating roots, psychics, not having the Spirit.

20 But you, beloved, building your selves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Spirit,

21 keep your selves in the love of God, waiting for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto life eternal.

22 And have pity indeed on some, making a distinction in judgment,

23 but others save in fear, grabbing (them) out of the fire, hating even the garment spotted from the flesh.

24 Now unto the One able to guard them with no falling, and to set (them) before His glory with no blame in rejoicing,

25 to the only wise God our Savior, — glory and greatness, might and authority, both now and unto all the ages. Amen.

**Chapter 1**

1 A revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave to Him, to show to His servant what must come to pass in a short (time), and He signified and sent it thru His angel to His servant John,

2 who witnessed the word of God, and the testimony of Jesus Christ, also what ever he saw.

3 Blessed, — he who is reading, and those hearing the words of the prophecy, and keeping the things which have been written in it; for the time is near.

4 John, to the seven churches, those in Asia. Grace and peace from Him Who is, and Who was, and Who is coming, and from the seven Spirits who are before His throne,

5 and from Jesus Christ the faithful Witness, the first-born from the dead, and the ruler of the kings of the earth. To Him Who loved us, and washed us from our sins in His blood,

6 and made us kings and priests to God and His Father: to Him (be) the glory and the might unto the ages of the ages. Amen.

7 Lo, He is coming with the clouds, and every eye shall see Him, and those who pierced Him. And all the tribes of the earth shall wail over Him. Yes, truly.

8 I am the Alpha [= A] and the Omega [= Z], the beginning and the ending, says the Lord, Who is, and Who was, and Who is coming, the Almighty.

9 I John, also your brother and co-partner in the trouble and in the kingdom and endurance of Jesus Christ, became (exiled) in the island called Patmos, because of the word of God, and the witness of Jesus Christ.

10 I became in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and I heard behind me a great voice like a trumpet,

11 saying, "I am the Alpha [= A] and the Omega [= Z], the first and the last," and "What you see write in a book, and send to the churches which are in Asia, unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice of the One Who spoke with me, and having turned I saw seven golden lamp stands.



## THE REVELATION 1

13 And in the midst of the seven lamp stands, — (One) like (the) Son of man, clothed to the feet, and belted near the breasts (with) a golden belt.

14 And His head and hair white as if white wool, like snow, and His eyes like a flame of fire,

15 and His feet like yellow brass, as having been burning in a furnace, and His voice like a voice of many waters,

16 and having in His right hand seven stars, and out of His mouth a sharp two-edged sword going out, and His appearance like the sun (as it) shines in its power.

17 And when I saw Him, I fell at His feet as dead. And He set His right hand upon me, saying to me, "Do not fear, I am the first and the last.

18 and the living; and I became dead, and lo I am alive unto the ages of the ages. Amen. And I have the keys of hades and death.

19 Write the things you saw, and the things that are, and the things that are going to happen after these things.

20 The mystery of the seven stars that you saw on My right hand, and the seven golden lamp stands. The seven stars are messengers of the seven churches, and the seven lamp stands that you saw are seven churches."

### Chapter 2

1 To the messenger of the Ephesian church write: "These things says He Who is holding the seven stars in His right hand, Who is walking in the midst of the seven golden lamp stands:

2 I know your works, and your labor, and your endurance, and that you can not bear evil (people); and you tested those who kept saying (them selves) to be apostles, and they are not, and you found them liars;

3 and you bore up and you had endurance, and because of My name you have labored and have not fainted.

4 But I have against you, that you have gone away from your first love.

5 Remember, then, from where you have fallen, and change your mind, and do the first works. But if not, I am coming to you quickly, and I shall remove your lamp stand out of its place, if you should not change your mind.

6 But this you have, that you hate the works of the Nicolaitanes,

## THE REVELATION 2

which I also hate.

7 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit is saying to the churches. To him being victorious, I will give to him to eat from the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God."

8 And to the messenger of the church of Smyrna write: "These things is saying the First and the Last, Who became dead and lived (again).

9 I know your works, and your great trouble, and your poverty; but you are rich, — and the evil speaking of those who are saying that they are Judeans, and are not, but (are) a meeting place of Satan.

10 Do not fear any thing that you are going to suffer. Lo, the devil is going to throw (some) of you into prison, that you may be tested, and you will have great trouble ten days. Become faithful unto death, and I shall give to you the crown of life.

11 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit is saying to the churches. He who is gaining the victory shall not at all be punished from the second death."

12 And to the messenger of the church in Pergamos write: "These things says He Who has the sharp, two-edged sword.

13 I know your works, and where you are living, where the throne of Satan is, and you did not deny My faith, even in the days in which Antipas (was) my faithful witness, who was killed among you, where Satan is living.

14 But I have a few things against you, because you have there (some) holding the teaching of Balaam, who taught unto Balak to throw a stumbling block before the sons of Israel, to eat food sacrificed to idols, and to be immoral.

15 So you have also those holding the teaching of the Nicolaitanes, which I hate.

16 Change your mind; but if not, — I am coming to you quickly, and I will make war with them with the sword of My mouth.

17 Him having an ear, let him hear what the Spirit is saying to the churches. To the victorious one I will give to him to eat from the hidden manna, and I will give to him a white stone, and on the stone a new name written, which no one may know except him receiving (it)."

## THE REVELATION 2

18 And to the messenger of the church in Thyatira write: "These things says the Son of God, the One having His eyes like a flame of fire, and His feet like fine brass.

19 I know your works, and love, and ministry, and faith and your endurance, and your works, and the last things more than the first.

20 But I have a few things against you, that you allow the woman Jezebel, who calls her self a prophetess, to teach and to deceive My servants, to commit immorality and to eat things sacrificed to idols.

21 And I gave her time, that she might change her mind of her immorality, and she did not change her mind.

22 Lo, I am throwing her into a bed, and those committing adultery with her into great trouble, if they do not change their minds about their works.

23 And I will kill her children in death, and all the churches shall know that I am He Who is searching kidneys [= inner thoughts] and hearts, and I will give to you each according to your works.

24 But to you I say, and to the rest in Thyatira, as many as do not have this teaching, and who did not know the depths of Satan, as they say, I will not throw upon you any other burden.

25 Moreover, hold on to what you have until I shall come.

26 Also he who is victorious, and who keeps My work until the end, I will give him authority over the nations,

27 and he shall shepherd them with a rod of iron. As the vessels of pottery they are broken in pieces, as I also received from My Father.

28 And I will give to him the morning star.

29 He having an ear, let him hear what the Spirit is saying to the churches."

### Chapter 3

1 And to the messenger of the church in Sardis write: "These things says He having the Spirits of God and the seven stars. I know your works, that you have the name that you are alive, and you are dead.

2 Become watchful, and strengthen the things which are left, which are about to die; for I have not found your works completed before God.

3 Remember then how you have received, and heard, and keep

### THE REVELATION 3

(it), and change your mind. If then you will not watch, I will come upon you like a thief, and you will not at all know what hour I will come upon you.

4 You have a few names even in Sardis who have not defiled their clothes, and they will walk with Me in white, because they are worthy.

5 He who is being victorious, this person will be clothed in white clothes and I will not indeed leave out his name (out of) the book of life, and I will confess his name before My Father and before His angels.

6 He having an ear, let him hear what the Spirit is saying to the churches.”

7 And to the messenger of the church in Philadelphia write: “These things is saying the Holy One, the True One, the One having the key of David, the One opening and no one locks, and locks and no one opens.

8 I know your works; lo, I have given in front of you a door which has been opened, and no one is able to lock it. Because you have a small amount of power, and you kept My word, and did not deny My name;

9 lo, I am giving of the gathering together of Satan those saying them selves to be Judeans, and are not, but are lying; lo, I will make them to come and bow down before your feet, and to know that I have loved you.

10 Because you kept the word of My endurance, I also will keep you out of the hour of the testing which is going to come upon the whole world, to test those living upon the earth.

11 Lo, I am coming quickly. Hold on to what you have, so that no one may take your crown.

12 He who is victorious, I will make him a pillar in the temple of My God, and he will not go out side at all any more, and I will write upon him the name of My God, and the name of the city of My God, the new Jerusalem, which is coming down out of heaven from My God, and My new name.

13 He having an ear, let him hear what the Spirit is saying to the churches.”

14 And to the messenger of the church of the Laodiceans write: “These things says the Amen, the faithful and true Witness,

## THE REVELATION 3

the Ruler of the creation of God.

15 I know your works, that you are neither cold nor hot; I wish you were cold or hot.

16 So because you are luke-warm and neither cold nor hot, I am about to spit you out of My mouth.

17 Because you say, "I am rich, and have become wealthy, and I have need of nothing", and you do not know that you are miserable, and pitiable, and poor, and blind, and naked;

18 I counsel you to buy from Me gold purified by fire, that you may be rich, and white clothes, that you may be clothed, and (that) the shame of your nakedness may not appear, and anoint your eyes with eye salve, that you may see.

19 As many as I love, I rebuke and give child training. Be zealous then and change (your) mind.

20 Lo, I stand at the door and knock. If any one should hear My voice, and should open the door, I will come in to him, and will eat dinner with him, and he with Me.

21 He who is victorious, I will give to him to sit with Me in My throne, as I also was victor, and sat down with My Father in His throne.

22 He having an ear, let him hear what the Spirit is saying to the churches."

### Chapter 4

1 After these things I saw, and lo a door having been opened in heaven, and the first voice which I heard: as of a trumpet speaking with me, saying, "Come up here, and I will show you what must come to pass after these things."

2 And right away I became in the Spirit, and lo, a throne was set in the heaven, and on the throne (some one) sitting.

3 And He Who was sitting was like in sight to a jasper and a sardine stone, and a rainbow around the throne like in sight to an emerald.

4 And around the throne (were) twenty-four thrones and on the thrones I saw twenty-four elders sitting, clothed in white clothing; and they had on their heads gold crowns.

5 And out of the throne go out lightnings and thunders and voices; and seven lamps of fire are burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.

6 And before the throne (was) a glassy sea, like crystal, and in



## THE REVELATION 4

the midst of the throne, and around the throne (were) four living beings, full of eyes before and behind.

7 And the first living being was like a lion, and the second living being like a calf, and the third living being having the face like a man, and the fourth living being like an eagle flying.

8 And the four living beings each one had six wings, from around and from inside full of eyes and not stopping day and night they keep saying, "Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, Who was, and Who is, and Who is coming."

9 And when the living beings will give glory and honor and thanksgiving to Him sitting on the throne, Who is living unto the ages of the ages,

10 the twenty-four elders will fall before Him sitting on the throne, and they worship Him living unto the ages of the ages, and they throw their crowns before the throne, saying,

11 "Worthy You are, O Lord, to receive the glory, and the honor, and the power; because You created all things, and thru Your will they are, and were created."

### Chapter 5

1 And I saw upon the right hand of Him sitting on the throne a book, which had been written inside and on the back, being sealed with seven seals.

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming in a great voice, "Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose its seals?"

3 And no one was able in heaven, nor on the earth, nor under the earth, to open the book, nor to look into it.

4 And I wept much, because no one worthy was found to open and to read the book, nor to look into it.

5 And one of the elders said to me, "Do not weep, — lo, the Lion Who is out of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, has been victorious, to open the book, and to loose the seven seals of it."

6 And I saw, and lo, in the midst of the throne and the four living beings, and in the midst of the elders, a Lamb standing as having been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven spirits of God which were being sent into all the earth.

7 And He came and took the book out of the right hand of Him sitting on the throne.

8 And when He took the book, the four living beings and the

## THE REVELATION 5

twenty-four elders fell before the Lamb, each having harps, and golden bowls full of incense, which are the prayers of the saints.

9 And they are singing a new song, saying, "You are worthy to take the book, and to open its seals, because You were killed, and brought us to God in Your blood, out of every tribe and tongue and people and nation,

10 and You made us kings and priests to our God, and we will be kings over the earth."

11 And I saw, and I heard a voice of many angels from around the throne and of the living beings and of the elders, and thousands of thousands,

12 saying with a great voice, "Worthy is the Lamb Who has been killed to receive the power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honor, and glory and blessing.

13 And every creature which is in the heaven and in the earth and under the earth, and those that are on the sea, and all the things that are in them, I heard, saying, "To Him who is sitting on the throne, and to the Lamb, the blessing and the honor, and the glory, and the might, unto the ages of the ages."

14 And the four living beings said, "Amen". And the twenty-four elders fell down and worshiped the One living unto the ages of the ages.

### Chapter 6

1 And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard one of the four living beings saying, like a voice of thunder, "Come and see."

2 And I saw, and lo, a white horse, and he who was sitting on it having a bow; and a crown was given to him, and he went out being victorious, and in order that he might be victor.

3 And when He opened the second seal I heard the second living being saying, "Come and see."

4 And another horse, fiery red, went out, and to him sitting on it was given to take peace away from the earth, and that they should kill one another, and a great sword was given to him.

5 And when He opened the third seal I heard the third living being saying, "Come and see." And I saw, and lo, a black horse, and he

## THE REVELATION 6

who was sitting on it having a scale in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four living beings saying, "A pint of grain for a day's wages, and three pints of barley for day's wages, and you may not harm the olive tree and the vine.

7 And when He opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living being saying, "Come and see."

8 And I saw, and lo, a pale green horse, and he who was sitting on it, his name — Death, and Hades follows with him. And there was given to them authority to kill over the fourth of the earth in sword and in famine and in death, and by the wild animals of the earth.

9 And when He opened the fifth seal, I saw under the place of sacrifice the souls of those killed because of the word of God, and because of the witness which they were holding.

10 and they cried in a loud voice, saying, "Until when, O Ruler, the Holy, and the True, do you not judge and do justice (about) our blood from those living on the earth?

11 And there were given to each one white robes, and it was said to them that they should rest yet a little time, until it should be fulfilled (that) also their fellow servants, and their brothers, those going to be killed, (would be) as also they (were).

12 And I saw when He opened the sixth seal, and lo, a great earth quake took place, and the sun became black as sack cloth of hair, and the moon became like blood,

13 and the stars of the heaven fell unto the earth, as a fig tree casts its dried up figs, when being shaken by a great wind.

14 And (the) heaven went away like a book being rolled up, and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great ones, and the rich ones, and the colonels, and the powerful ones, and every servant, and every free man, hid them selves in the caves and in the rocks of the mountains,

16 and they are saying to the mountains and to the rocks, "Fall on us, and hide us from the face of Him sitting on the throne, and from the anger of the Lamb;

17 because the great day of His anger is come, and who is able to stand?

## THE REVELATION 7

### Chapter 7

1 And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, in order that no wind might blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel having gone up from the rising of the sun, having a seal of the living God; and he cried with a great voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 saying, "Do not hurt the earth, nor the sea, nor the trees, until we may seal the servants of our God on their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of those being sealed, one hundred and forty-four thousand, being sealed out of every tribe of the sons of Israel.

5 Out of the tribe of Judah twelve thousand being sealed. Out of the tribe of Reuben, twelve thousand being sealed. Out of the tribe of Gad, twelve thousand being sealed.

6 Out of the tribe of Asher, twelve thousand being sealed. Out of the tribe of Naphtali, twelve thousand being sealed. Out of the tribe of Manasseh, twelve thousand being sealed.

7 Out of the tribe of Simeon, twelve thousand being sealed. Out of the tribe of Levi, twelve thousand being sealed. Out of the tribe of Isaachar, twelve thousand being sealed.

8 Out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve thousand being sealed. Out of the tribe of Joseph, twelve thousand being sealed. Out of the tribe of Benjamin, twelve thousand being sealed.

9 After these things I saw, and lo a great crowd which no one was able to number, out of every nation, and tribes, and peoples, and tongues, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, clothed in white robes, and palms in their hands,

10 and crying out in a loud voice, saying, "The salvation to Him sitting on the throne of our God, and to the Lamb."

11 And all the angels stood around the throne, and the elders, and the four living beings, and fell before the throne upon their faces, and worshiped God,

12 saying, "Amen. The blessing, and the glory, and the wisdom, and the thanks giving, and the honor, and the power, and the might, to our God unto the ages of the ages. Amen."

## THE REVELATION 7

13 And one of the elders answered, saying to me, "These being clothed in the white robes, who are they, and where did they come from?"

14 And I said to him, "Lord, you know." And he said to me, "These are they coming out of the great trouble, and they washed their robes, and made their robes white in the blood of the Lamb.

15 Because of this they are before the throne of God, and serve Him day and night in His temple, and He sitting on the throne will put (His) tent over them.

16 They will not hunger any more, nor will they thirst any more, nor will the sun fall upon them, nor any burning heat.

17 For the Lamb, Who is in the midst of the throne will shepherd them, and will route them to springs of living waters, and God will wipe away every tear from their eyes."

### Chapter 8

1 And when He opened the seventh seal, silence occurred in heaven for about half an hour.

2 And I saw the seven angels, who stand before God, and seven trumpets were given to them.

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer, and there was given to him much incense, that he might add (it) to the prayers of all the saints, upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the incense went up with the prayers of the saints out of the hand of the angel, before God.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it from the fire of the altar, and threw (it) unto the earth, and there came voices, and thunders, and lightnings, and an earth quake.

6 And the seven angels having the seven trumpets made themselves ready to trumpet.

7 And the first angel trumpeted, and there was hail and fire mixed with blood, and it was thrown into the earth, and the third of the trees was burned down, and all the green grass was burned down.

8 And the second angel trumpeted, and like a great mountain burning with fire was thrown into the sea, and the third of the sea became blood.



## THE REVELATION 8

9 And there died the third of the creatures that were in the sea, those having life, and the third of the ships was destroyed.

10 And the third angel trumpeted, and there fell out of the heaven a great star, burning like a lamp, and it fell upon the third of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters.

11 And the name of the star is called Apsinth, and the third is become wormwood, and many men died in the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel trumpeted, and there was smitten the third of the sun, and the third of the moon, and the third of the stars, that the third of them should be darkened, and the day should not shine, the third of it, and the night like wise.

13 And I saw, and I heard one angel flying in mid-heaven, saying in a great voice, "Woe, woe, woe, to those living on the earth, from the rest of the voices of the trumpets of the three angels being about to trumpet."

### Chapter 9

1 And the fifth angel trumpeted, and I saw a star out of heaven had fallen on the earth, and there was given to it the key of the well of the abyss.

2 And it opened the well of the abyss, and smoke went up out of the well, like smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened from the smoke of the well.

3 And out of the smoke came out locusts into the earth, and it was given to them power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was spoken to them that they should not harm the grass of the earth, nor any green thing, nor any tree, but only the men who do not have the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And it was given to them that they should not kill them, but that they should be tortured five months, and their torture (was) like a torture of a scorpion, when it should strike a man.

6 And in those days men will seek death, and will not find it, and they will long to die, and death will flee from them.

7 And the likenesses of the locusts were like horses made ready for war, and on their heads as crowns like gold, and their faces like faces of men.

8 And they had hair like women's hair, and their teeth were like lions'.

## THE REVELATION 9

9 And they had breast plates like breast plates of iron, and the sound of their wings like a sound of many chariots of horses running to war,

10 and they have tails like scorpions, and stings were in their tails, and they have power to hurt men five months.

11 And they have over them a king, the angel of the pit: his name in Hebrew Abaddon, and in the Greek he has a name, Apollyon.

12 The first woe is come, lo, yet two woes are coming after these things.

13 And the sixth angel trumpeted, and I heard one voice out from the four horns of the golden altar before God,

14 saying to the sixth angel who had the trumpet, "Loose the four angels who have been bound at the great river Euphrates."

15 And the four angels were loosed who were made ready unto the hour and day and month and year, that they might kill the third of men.

16 And the number of the armies of the horse men: two ten thousands of ten thousands [= two hundred million], and I heard the number of them.

17 And so I saw the horses in the visions, and those sitting on them, having fiery breast plates, and of purple and yellowish, and the heads of the horses like heads of lions, and out of their mouths go out fire and smoke and sulphur.

18 By these three the third of men were killed, from the fire and from the smoke and from the sulphur, which is going out of their mouths.

19 For their powers are in their mouths, for their tails (are) like snakes, having heads, and with them they hurt.

20 And the rest of the men who were not killed in these plagues did not indeed repent from the works of their hands, that they should not bow down to the demons, and idols of gold and silver and brass and stone and wood, which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk.

21 And they did not repent from their murders, nor from their sorceries [false religious practices], nor from their immoralities, nor from their thefts.

## THE REVELATION 10

### Chapter 10

1 And I saw another strong angel coming down out of heaven, clothed with a cloud, and a rainbow on his head, and his face like the sun, and his feet like pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little book open, and he set his right foot on the sea, but his left foot on the earth,

3 and he cried with a loud voice like as a lion roars. and when he cried, the seven thunders spoke in their own voices.

4 And when the seven thunders spoke in their own voices, I was going to write. And I heard a voice out of heaven, saying to me, "Seal what the seven thunders spoke, and do not write these things."

5 And the angel whom I saw standing on the sea and on the earth, lifted up his hand unto the heaven,

6 and swore by Him Who is living unto the ages of the ages, Who created the heaven and the things in it, and the earth and the things in it, and the sea and the things in it, that time no longer shall be,

7 but that in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he is going to trumpet, the mystery of God should indeed be completed, as He reported the good news to His servants the prophets.

8 And I heard the voice which was out of the heaven again speaking with me and it said, "Go take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel who is standing on the sea and on the earth."

9 And I went to the angel, saying to him, "Give me the little book." And he says to me, "Take and eat it up, and it will make your belly bitter, but in your mouth it will be sweet like honey."

10 And I took the little book out of the hand of the angel, and I ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet like honey, and when I ate it, it was made bitter in my belly.

11 And he says to me, "You must again prophesy over peoples, and nations, and tongues, and many kings."

### Chapter 11

1 And there was given to me a reed like a staff, (the angel) saying, "Arise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and those worshiping in it.

2 And the court inside the temple throw out, and do not measure it, because it was given to the nations, and they will tread upon the

## THE REVELATION 11

holy city forty-two months.

3 And I shall give to my two witnesses, and they will prophesy a thousand two hundred and sixty days (1260), clothed in sack cloth.

4 These are the two olive trees, and the two lamp stands, which stand before the God of the earth.

5 And if some one should wish to hurt them, fire goes out of their mouths, and eats up their enemies. And if some one should wish to hurt them, so they must be killed.

6 These have authority to shut the heaven, that rain may not fall in the days of their prophecy, and they have authority over the waters, to turn them into blood, and to afflict the earth with every plague, as often as they might wish.

7 And when they will have finished their witness, the beast who comes up out of the abyss will make war with them, and will be victorious over them, and will kill them.

8 And their bodies (will lie) on the street of the great city, which is called spiritually Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they will see those out of the peoples and tribes and tongues and nations, their bodies three and a half days, and they will not allow their bodies to be laid in graves.

10 And those living on the earth will rejoice over them, and be glad; they will send gifts to one another, because these two prophets tormented them living on the earth.

11 And after the three and a half days, the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood on their feet, and great fear fell on those looking at them.

12 And they heard a great voice out of the heaven, saying to them, "Come up here." And they went up into the heaven in the cloud, and their enemies were looking at them.

13 And in that hour there came a great earth quake, and the tenth (part) of the city fell, and seven thousand men were killed. And the rest became frightened, and they gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second woe is past, lo, the third woe is coming quickly.

15 And the seventh angel trumpeted, and there were great voices in heaven, saying "The kingdoms of the world have become those of our Lord, and of His Christ, and He shall reign unto the ages

## THE REVELATION 11

of the ages.”

16 And the twenty-four elders, who sit before God on their thrones, fell on their faces and worshiped God,

17 saying, “We thank You, Lord God Almighty, that You have taken Your great power, and You have reigned.”

18 And the nations were made angry, and Your anger came, and the time of the dead, to be judged, and to give the reward to Your servants the prophets, and to the saints, and to those fearing Your name, to the small and to the great, and to defile those polluting the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and the ark of His covenant was seen in His temple, and there came lightnings and voices and thunders and an earth quake and a great hail.

### Chapter 12

1 And a great sign was seen in heaven, a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon down under her feet, and on her head a crown of twelve stars;

2 and having a baby in her womb, she is crying in birth pangs, and in pain to give birth.

3 And there was seen another sign in heaven, and lo, a great fiery dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven royal crowns on their heads.

4 And his tail is dragging the third part of the stars of heaven, and he threw them unto the earth. And the dragon is standing before the woman who is about to give birth, that when she should give birth, he might eat up her child.

5 And she gave birth to a male, a son, who is going to shepherd all the nations with an iron rod, and her child was caught up to God, and His throne.

6 And the woman fled into the desert, where she has a place made ready by God, that there they should feed her a thousand two hundred and sixty (1260) days.

7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels warred against the dragon, and the dragon warred and his angels,

8 and they were not strong (enough), nor was a place found for them yet in heaven,



## THE REVELATION 12

9 And the great dragon was thrown out, the old serpent, who is called Devil, and Satan, who is deceiving the whole earth. He was thrown out into the earth, and his angels were thrown out with him.

10 And I heard a great voice saying in heaven, "Now is become the salvation, and the power, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of His Christ, because the accuser of our brothers is thrown down, who is accusing them before our God day and night.

11 And they were victorious over him thru the blood of the Lamb, and thru the word of their witness, and they did not love their lives until death.

12 Because of this rejoice, O heavens, and those living in them. Woe to those who live on the earth and the sea, because the devil has come down to you, having great anger, knowing that he has a little time."

13 And when the dragon saw that he was thrown into the earth, he chased after the woman who gave birth to the man child.

14 And there were given to the woman two wings (as) of a great eagle, that she might fly into the desert into her place, where she is fed there a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent threw after the woman water like a river out of his mouth, that he might make her carried by the river.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened its mouth, and ate up the river which the serpent threw out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon became angry over the woman, and went away to make war with the rest of her seed, those keeping the commandments of God, and having the witness of Jesus Christ.

### Chapter 13

1 And I stood up on the sand of the sea, and I saw coming up out of the sea a wild animal, having seven heads and ten horns, and on its horns ten diadems, and upon its heads a name of blasphemy.

2 And the wild animal which I saw was like a leopard, and its feet like a bear, and its mouth like a mouth of a lion. And the dragon gave to it his power, and his throne, and great power.

3 And I saw one of its heads as tho being slaughtered unto death,

## THE REVELEATION 13

and its deadly wound was healed, and the whole earth was amazed at the wild animal.

4 And they worshiped the dragon, who gave authority to the wild animal, and they worshiped the wild animal, saying, "Who is like the wild animal? Who can make war with him?"

5 And there was given to it a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies, and there was given to it authority to function forty-two months.

6 And it opened its mouth unto blasphemy toward God, to blaspheme His name, and His tent, and those living in heaven.

7 And there was given to it to make war with the holy ones, and to be victorious over them, and there was given to it authority over every tribe, and tongue, and nation.

8 And all who are living on the earth will worship it, whose names have not been written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

9 If some one has an ear, let him hear.

10 If some one rounds up a captivity, he is going into captivity. If some one will kill with the sword, he must be killed with the sword. Here is the endurance and the faith of the holy ones.

11 And I saw another wild animal coming up out of the earth, and it had two horns like a lamb, and it spoke like a dragon.

12 And it uses all the authority of the first wild animal before it. And it makes the earth and all living in it that they should worship the first wild animal, that was healed of its deadly wound.

13 And it does great signs, that it should make even fire to come down out of heaven unto the earth before men.

14 And it leads astray those living on the earth, thru the signs which it was given to it to do before the wild animal, saying to those living on the earth to make an idol to the wild animal which has the wound of the sword, and lived.

15 And it was given to it to give breath to the idol of the wild animal, that also the idol of the wild animal should speak, and should make as many as would not worship the idol of the wild animal, that they should be killed.

16 And it makes all, the small and the great, and the rich and the poor, and the free and the servants, that it should give to them a mark on their right hand or on their foreheads,

## THE REVELATION 13

17 And that no one could buy or sell, if he did not have the mark or the name of the wild animal, or the number of its name.

18 Here is wisdom. He having the intelligence, let him compute the number of the wild animal, for it is a number of a man, and its number, — 666.

### Chapter 14

1 And I saw, and lo, a Lamb standing on Mt. Zion, and with Him a hundred and forty-four thousand, having the name of His Father written on their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice out of heaven like a voice of many waters, and like a sound of great thunder, and a sound of harpers harping on their harps.

3 And they are singing as (it were) a new song before the throne and before the four living beings and the elders. And no one could learn the song except the hundred and forty-four thousand, those having been bought away from the earth.

4 These are those not defiled with women, for they are virgins. These are those following the Lamb where ever He may go. These were bought away from men, from (the) beginning to God and to the Lamb.

5 And in their mouths was not found guile, for they are blameless before the throne of god.

6 And I saw another angel flying in the midst of heaven, having good news eternal to evangelize to those living on the earth, and every nation and tribe and tongue and people,

7 saying in a great voice, "Fear God, and give Him glory, because the hour is come of His judgment, and worship Him Who made heaven and the earth, and sea, and fountains of waters."

8 And another angel followed, saying, "Babylon the great city has fallen, has fallen, because out of the wine of the fury of her immoralities she has made all nations drink."

9 And a third angel followed them, saying in a loud voice, "If any one worships the wild animal and its idol, and receives the mark on his forehead, or on his right hand,

10 he also shall drink of the wine of the fury of God, which has

## THE REVELATION 14

been mixed undiluted in the cup of His anger, and he will be tormented in fire and sulphur before the holy angels, and before the Lamb.

11 And the smoke of their torment goes up unto ages of ages, and they do not have relief day and night, those worshiping the wild animal and its idol, and if some one receives the mark of its name."

12 Here is the endurance of the holy ones. Here are those keeping the commands of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice out of heaven, saying to me, "Write: Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from now on. Yes, says the Spirit, that they may cease from their labors; but their works will follow with them."

14 And I saw, and lo, a white cloud, and on the cloud One sitting like (the) Son of Man, having on His head a golden crown, and in His hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying in a loud voice to Him sitting on the cloud. "Send Your sickle, and reap, because the hour to reap has come, because the harvest of the earth is ripe."

16 And the One sitting on the cloud thrust out His sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

18 And another angel came out of the altar, having authority over fire, and he called in a loud cry to him having the sharp sickle, saying, "Send your sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the earth, because her grapes are ripe."

19 And the angel threw his sickle unto the earth, and he gathered the vine of the earth, and he threw (it) into the wine press of the fury of the great God.

20 And the wine press was trodden out side the city, and blood came out of the wine press up to the bridles of the horses, for two thousand miles.

### Chapter 15

1 And I saw another sign in heaven, great and wonderful,— seven angels, having the seven last plagues, that in them the anger of

## THE REVELATION 15

God was to be finished.

2 And I saw like a sea of glass mixed with fire, and the victors over the wild animal, and its idol, and its mark, and the number of its name, standing on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.

3 And they are singing the song of Moses, a servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, "Great and wonderful (are) Your works, Lord God Almighty. Just and true (are) Your ways, the King of the saints.

4 Who should not fear You, Lord, and should glorify Your name, because (You) only (are) holy, because all the nations will come and worhsip before You, because Your righteous acts are made to appear."

5 And after these things I saw, and lo, the temple of the tent of the witness was opened in heaven,

6 and there came out seven angels, having the seven plagues, out of the temple, clothed in pure and shining linen, and belted around the breasts with golden belts.

7 And one of the four living beings gave to the seven angels seven golden bowls, full of the anger of God, Who lives unto the ages of the ages.

8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from His power, and no one could enter into the temple until the seven plagues of the seven angels were finished.

### Chapter 16

1 And I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying to the seven angels, "Go forth, and pour out the bowls of the anger of God on the earth."

2 And the first (angel) went away, and poured out his bowl on the earth, and (it) became a bad and evil sore unto the men having the mark of the wild animal, and those worshiping his idol.

3 And the second angel poured out his bowl into the sea, and it became blood as of a dead person; and every living soul in the sea died.



## THE REVELATION 16

4 And the third angel poured out his bowl into the rivers, and into the fountains of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters saying, "Righteous You are, O Lord, Who is and was and are the Holy One, because You have judged these things.

6 For they poured out the blood of the saints and prophets, and You gave them blood to drink, for they are worthy."

7 And I heard another out of the altar saying, "Yes, Lord God the Almighty, true and just (are) Your judgments."

8 And the fourth angel poured out his bowl on the sun, and it was given to him to burn men in fire.

9 And the men were burned with great burning, and they spoke evil of the name of God, the One having authority over these plagues, and did not change their minds to give Him glory.

10 And the fifth angel poured out his bowl on the throne of the wild animal, and its kingdom became darkness, and they were gnawing their tongues out of the pain,

11 And they spoke evil of the God of heaven in their pains, and for their sores, and they did not change their minds about their works.

12 And the sixth angel poured out his bowl on the great river Euphrates, and its water was dried up, that the path of the kings from the rising of the sun might be made ready.

13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs coming out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the wild animal, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are spirits of demons doing signs, having gone out over the kings of the earth, and those living in the whole world, to gather them together unto battle of that great day of God the Almighty.

15 Lo, I am coming like a thief. Blessed is he who is watching, and keeping his clothes, that he may not walk naked, and they should see his shame.

16 And he gathered them together unto the place called in Hebrew "Armageddon."

17 And the seventh angel poured out his bowl into the air, and a great voice came out of the temple of heaven, and from the throne,

## THE REVELATION 16

saying, "It has come to pass."

18 And there came voices and thunders, and lightnings, and there came a great earth quake, such as never came from when there came men upon the earth, so powerful an earth quake, and so great.

19 And the great city became (divided) into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell, and Babylon the great was remembered in the sight of God, to give to her the cup of the wine of the fury of His anger.

20 And every island fled, and the mountains were not found.

21 And a great hail like a talent weight [150 lbs] is coming down out of heaven upon men, and men spoke evil of God, because of the plague of the hail, for very great is the plague of the hail.

### Chapter 17

1 And there came one of the seven angels having the seven bowls, and he spoke with me, saying to me, "Come here, I will show to you the judgment of the great harlot, who is sitting on the many waters,

2 with whom the kings of the earth committed immorality; and they were made drunk from the wine of her immorality, those living on the on the earth."

3 And he carried me away into a desert in the Spirit, and I saw a woman sitting on a red wild animal, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.

4 And the woman was clothed in purple and red, and gilded with gold and a precious stone and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of hateful things and uncleanness of her immorality.

5 And on her forehead a name written, "Mystery, Babylon the great, the mother of harlots and of the hateful things of the earth."

6 And I saw the woman drunk from the blood of the saints, and from the blood of the witnesses of Jesus. And I was amazed, seeing her, a great wonder.

7 And the angel said to me, "Why were you amazed? I will tell you the mystery of the woman, and of the wild animal carrying her, having the seven heads and the ten horns.

8 The wild animal which you saw, was, and is not, and is going to come up out of the abyss, and to go unto destruction, and those living on the earth will be amazed, whose names have not been written on the book of life from the foundation of the world, seeing the wild animal, that which was, and is not, and yet is.

## THE REVELATION 17

9 Here is the mind having wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, where the woman is sitting on them.

10 And there are seven kings, — five have fallen, and one is, the other has not yet come, and when he has come, he must remain a little time.

11 And the wild animal which was, and is not, he also is the eighth, and is of the seven, and he goes into destruction.

12 And the ten horns that you saw, they are ten kings, who have not yet received a kingdom, but they are receiving authority one hour with the wild animal.

13 These have one mind, and they will give up entirely their own power and authority to the wild animal.

14 These will make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb will be victorious over them, because He is Lord of lords and King of kings, and those with Him (are) called, and chosen, and faithful.”

15 And he says to me, “The waters that you saw, where the harlot is sitting, they are peoples, and crowds, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns that you saw on the wild animal, these will hate the harlot, and they will make her deserted, and naked, and they will eat her flesh, and they will burn her in fire,

17 for God gave unto their hearts to do His mind, and to do one mind, and to give their kingdom to the wild animal, until the words of God should be completed.

18 And the woman whom you saw, is the great city, which has kingly reign over the kings of the earth.”

### Chapter 18

1 And after these things I saw an angel coming down out of heaven, having great authority, and the earth was enlightened from his glory.

2 And he cried in strength, in a great voice, saying, “Babylon the Great is fallen, is fallen, and is become a house of demons, and a jail of every unclean spirit, and a jail of every unclean and hated bird,

3 because they have drunk of the wine of the fury of her immorality, — all the nations, and the kings of the earth did commit immorality with her, and the merchants of the earth were made rich from the power of her luxury.”

4 And I heard another voice out of heaven, saying, “Come out of her, My people, that you may not have fellowship in her sins,

## THE REVELATION 18

and that you may not receive of her plagues.

5 For the sins have followed her up to heaven, and God has remembered her injustices.

6 Give back to her as also she has given back to you, and double to her double according to her works. In the cup which she mixed, mix double to her.

7 As much as she glorified her self and lived in luxury, so much give to her torment and mourning. Because in her heart she says, "I am sitting (like) a queen, and I am not a widow, and I may not see mourning at all."

8 Because of this in one day her plagues will come, death and mourning and famine; and she shall be burned in fire, for strong is the Lord God Who is judging her.

9 And they will be weeping and wailing over her, the kings of the earth, who have committed immorality and lived in luxury with her, when they will see the smoke of her burning.

10 standing afar off because of the fear of her torment, saying, "Woe, Woe, the great city Babylon, the strong city, for in one hour your judgment has come."

11 And the merchants of the earth will weep and mourn over her, because no one is buying their products any more,

12 articles of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearl, and of fine linen, and of purple, and of silk, and of scarlet, and of all citrus wood, and every vessel of ivory, and every vessel of most precious wood, and of brass, and of iron, and of marble,

13 and cinnamon, and offering incense, and myrrh, and frankincense, and wine, and olive oil, and fine flour, and grain, and cattle, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men.

14 And the fruits of the desire of your soul have gone away from you, and you may not find them any more at all.

15 The merchants of these things, being made rich from her, will stand afar off, because of the fear of her torment, weeping and mourning,

16 and saying, "Woe, woe, the great city, which was clothed in fine linen and purple and scarlet, and gilded in gold and precious stone and pearls,

17 because in one hour so great wealth was made a desert." And every pilot, and all the crowd on the ships, and sailors, and as many as work in the sea, stood afar off,

18 and cried out, seeing the smoke of her burning, saying, "What is like this great city?"



## THE REVELATION 18

19 And they threw dust on their heads, and cried out, weeping and mourning, saying, "Woe, woe, the great city, by which all having ships in the sea were made rich from her costly items, because in one hour she was made like a desert."

20 Rejoice over her, O heaven, and holy apostles and prophets, because God judged your punishment upon her.

21 And a strong angel took a stone like a large mill stone, and threw (it) into the sea, saying, "So with violence Babylon the great city will be thrown down, and may not be found any more.

22 And a sound of harpers and musicians and fluters, and trumpeters may not be heard in you any more at all, and no technician of any craft will be found in you any more at all, and a sound of a mill stone will not be heard in you any more at all,

23 and light of a lamp will not shine in you any more at all, a voice of a bridegroom and a bride will not be heard in you any more at all; for your merchants were the great ones of the earth, for by your sorceries all the nations were led astray."

24 And in her (the) blood of prophets and saints were found, and of all those being killed upon the earth.

### Chapter 19

1 And after these things I heard a sound of a great crowd in the heaven, saying, "Hallelujah! salvation, and glory, and honor, and power to the Lord our God,

2 because true and just (are) His judgments; because He judged the great harlot, who corrupted the earth in her immorality, and He has avenged the blood of His servants at her hand."

3 And a second time they have spoken, "Hallelujah!" And her smoke is going up unto the ages of the ages.

4 And the twenty-four elders, and the four living beings, fell down and worshiped God, Who is sitting on the throne, saying, "Amen. Hallelujah!"

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, "Praise our God, all His servants, and those fearing Him, both small and great."

6 And I heard like a voice of a great crowd, and like a voice of many waters, and like a voice of strong thunders, saying, "Hallelujah, because the Lord God, the Almighty has become king."

7 Let us rejoice and let us jump for joy, and let us give Him the glory, because the marriage of the Lamb has come, and His wife has made herself ready.

8 And it was given to her that she should be clothed in fine linen, pure and shining, for the fine linen is the righteousness of the saints.



## THE REVELATION 19

9 And he says to me, "Write, blessed (are) those who have been called unto the supper of the marriage of the Lamb." And he says to me, "These are the true words of God."

10 And I fell before his feet to worship him. And he says to me, "See (you do it) not. I am a fellow-servant of you and of your brothers who have the witness of Jesus. Worship God, for the witness of Jesus is the Spirit of prophecy."

11 And I saw heaven opened, and lo, a white horse, and Him sitting upon it, called Faithful and True, and He judges and makes war in righteousness.

12 And His eyes (were) like a flame of fire, and on His head many diadems, having a name written which no one knows except Him self, 13 and being clothed with a garment dipped in blood, and His name is called, "The Word of God".

14 And the armies in heaven followed Him on white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and pure.

15 And out of His mouth is going out a sharp sword, that in (using) it he might smite the nations, and He will shepherd them with a rod of iron, and He is walking the wine press of the fury and of the anger of God Almighty.

16 And He has on a garment and on His thigh the name written: King of kings, and Lord of lords.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun, and he cried in a loud voice, saying to all the birds flying in mid-heaven, "Come, and be gathered unto the supper of the great God;

18 that you may eat flesh of kings, and flesh of colonels, and flesh of strong (men), and flesh of horses and of those sitting on them, and flesh of all, free and bond, and small and great."

19 And I saw the wild animal, and the kings of the earth, and the armies gathered together to make war with Him Who is sitting on the horse, and with His armies.

20 And the wild animal was taken, and with him the false prophet who did the signs before him, thru which he deceived those receiving the mark of the wild animal, and those worshiping his icon. The two were thrown alive unto the lake of fire burning in sulphur.

21 And the rest were killed by the sword going out of the mouth of Him sitting on the horse. And all the birds were fed from their flesh.

## THE REVELATIONS 20

### Chapter 20

1 And I saw an angel coming down out of heaven, having the key to the bottomless pit, and a great chain on his hand.

2 And he grasped the dragon, the old snake, who is the devil and Satan, and bound him a thousand years.

3 and he threw him into the bottomless pit, and locked him up, and sealed him, that he should not deceive the nations any more, until the thousand years should be finished, and after these things he must be loosed for a little time.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat on them, and judgment was given to them, and (I saw) the souls of those who had been axed because of the witness of Jesus, and because of the word of God, and those who did not worship the wild animal, nor his icon, nor received the mark on their foreheads, and on their hands. And they lived and reigned with Christ the thousand years.

5 But the rest of the dead did not live again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy, the one having a part in the first resurrection, over these the second death does not have authority, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and they shall reign with Him a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years were finished, He will loose Satan out of his prison,

8 and he will go out to deceive the nations, those in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them unto war, whose number is like the sand of the sea.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and encircled the camp of the saints, and the beloved city, and fire came down out of heaven, and ate them up.

10 And the devil who deceived them was thrown into the lake of fire and sulphur, where the wild animal and the false prophet (are). And they will be tormented day and night unto the ages of the ages.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and Him sitting on it, from Whose face the earth and the heaven fled, and no place was found for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, standing in the sight of God, and books were opened, and another book was opened, which is (the book) of life. And He judged the dead out of what had been

## THE REVELATION 20

written in the books, according to their works.

14 And death and hades were thrown into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

15 And if some one was not found written in the book of life, he was thrown into the lake of fire.

### Chapter 21

1 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth went away, and the sea is no longer.

2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven, made ready like a bride beautified for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, "Lo, the tent of God is with men, and He will tent with them, and they will be His peoples, and God Him self will be with them, — their God.

4 And God will wipe away every tear from their eyes. And death will be no more, nor mourning, nor crying, nor pain will be any longer, because the first things have gone away.

5 And He sitting on the throne said, "Lo, I am making all things new." And He says to me, "Write, for these words are true and faithful."

6 And He says to me, "It has come to pass. I am the A and the Z, the beginning and the end. I will give to the thirsting one out of the fountain of the water of life as a gift.

7 He who is victorious shall inherit all things, and I will be God to Him, and he will be the son to Me.

8 But to the cowardly, and unbelieving, and abominable, and murderers, and immoral, and sorcerers, and idol worshipers, and to all the liars, — their part — in the lake burning with fire and sulphur; which is the second death.

9 And one of the seven angels having the seven bowls full of the seven last plagues came to me, and spoke with me, saying, "Come here, I will show to you the bride, the wife of the Lamb."

10 And he took me away in the Spirit upon a large and high mountain, and showed to me the great city, the holy Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God,

11 having the glory of God, and her illumination like a most precious stone, like a stone of crystallized jasper;

12 having also a wall large and high, having twelve gates, and

## THE REVELATION 21

over the gates twelve angels, and names written over them, which are of the twelve tribes of the sons of Israel:

13 from the east, three gates, from the north, three gates, from the south, three gates, from the west, three gates.

14 And the wall of the city having twelve foundations, and in them names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he speaking with me had a golden reed, that he might measure the city, and its gates, and its wall.

16 And the city lies four square, and its length is as much as also the breadth. And he measured the city with the reed: fifteen hundred [1500] miles. The length and the breadth, and the height of it are equal.

17 And he measured its wall, seventy-two [72] yards, = 216 feet, a man's measure, that is, of the angel.

18 And the inside of its wall was jasper, and the city was pure gold, like pure glass.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city are beautified with every precious stone: the first foundation, jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, chalcedony; the fourth, emerald;

20 the fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, goldstone; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, topaz; the tenth, chrysoprasus; the eleventh, jacinth; the twelfth, amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates, twelve pearls; each one of the gates was out of one pearl; and the street of the city, pure gold, like clear glass.

22 And I did not see a temple in it, for the Lord God Almighty is its temple, and the Lamb.

23 And the city has no need of the sun, nor of the moon, that they should shine in it; for the glory of God lights it, and its lamp is the Lamb.

24 And the nations of the saved will walk in its light, and the kings of the earth bring their glory and honor into it.

25 And its gates will not be locked by day, for there will be no night there.

26 And they will bring the glory and the honor of the nations into it.

27 And there shall not at all come into it any thing defiling, or doing abomination and a lie: — only those who have been written in the book of life of the Lamb.

## THE REVELATION 22

### Chapter 22

1 And he showed me a pure river of water of life, shining like crystal, going out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

2 In the midst of its street, and of the river, on this side and that side, — a tree of life, producing twelve fruits, giving its fruit one each month. And the leaves of the tree (are) unto healing of the nations.

3 And there will not any longer be any curse there, and the throne of God and the Lamb will be in it, and His servants will do service to him.

4 And they will see His face, and His name (will be) on their foreheads.

5 And night will not be there, and they have no need of a lamp nor of light of a sun, because the Lord God lights them, and they will reign into the ages of the ages.

6 And he said to me, “These words (are) faithful and true, and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent His angel to show to His servants the things which must come to pass soon.”

7 “Lo, I am coming quickly. Blessed is he keeping the words of the prophecy of this book.”

8 And I, John, (am) he seeing and hearing these things. And when I heard and saw (them), I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel showing me these things.

9 And he said to me, “See, — not! for I am your fellow-servant, and of your brothers the prophets, and of those keeping the words of this book. Worship God!”

10 And he says to me, “Do not seal the messages of the prophecy of this book; because the time is near.

11 He who is unjust, let him be unjust still, and he who is filthy, let him be filthy still, and he who is righteous, let him be righteous still, and he who is holy, let him be holy still.”

12 “And lo, I am coming quickly, and My reward is with Me, to give to each one as his work will be.

13 I am the A and the Z, beginning and end, the first and the last.”

14 “Blessed, — those doing His commandments, that it will be their right over the tree of life, and thru the gates they may go into the city.

15 But out side, — the dogs, and the sorcerers, and the immoral, and the murderers, and the idolaters, and every one who is loving and doing a lie.



## THE REVELATION 22

16 I Jesus sent My angel to testify to you these things among the churches. I am the brightly shining and morning star.

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, "Come." And let him who is hearing say, "Come." And he who is thirsting, let him come. And he who wishes, let him receive the water of life as a gift.

18 For I strongly witness to every one hearing the messages of the prophecy of this book. If some one should add to these things, God will add to him the plagues which are written in this book.

19 And if some one should take away from the messages of the book of this prophecy, God will take away his part from the book of life, and from the holy city, and (the part) of those who have been written in this book.

20 He Who witnesses these things says, "Yes, I am coming quickly." Amen, yes, come, Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ (be) with all of you. Amen.